

BIRLA CENTRAL LIBRARY

PILANI (RAJASTHAN)

Call No

920
S 308F

Accession No.

29484

SELF-EDUCATION
QUIZ BOOK NO. 2

FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

SELF-EDUCATION
QUIZ BOOK NO. 2

FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

BY

W. STUART SEWELL

THE NEW HOME LIBRARY
New York

An original publication of The New Home Library, November, 1943
REPRINTED MAY, 1944

Copyright, 1943, by The Garden City Publishing Co., Inc.

The New Home Library, 14 West Forty-ninth Street
New York, N. Y.

P R E F A C E

Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time

This verse from Longfellow's poem *A Psalm of Life* is a fitting introduction to this book, which deals with the lives of famous men and women and also some infamous men and women. The unique Self-Education Quiz method, followed here, combines knowledge and entertainment. Part I consists of 1500 questions dealing with interesting and important facts about outstanding personalities of all times and places; Part II presents more than 400 biographical sketches—from Homer to General Eisenhower, and from Cleopatra to Madame Chiang Kai-shek—containing the information needed for the answers to all the questions.

The reader has here at his fingertips a compact biographical encyclopedia. The sketches, though necessarily brief, give the high spots in each person's career, as well as lesser events and facts which emphasize the personal characteristics of these men and women. The biographies are arranged in chronological order. All periods contribute interesting figures; the great men and women of American history are fully represented; and the book concludes with leaders in many fields in recent times right up to our own day.

The 900 questions constituting the first 18 quizzes of Part I are based on the biographical sketches straight through from ancient times to the present day. The next 500 questions are arranged in ten quizzes, each of which is devoted to one of ten category groups: American Statesmen and Patriots; World Statesmen; Explorers, Discoverers, Travelers; Philosophers, Religious Leaders, Economists, Educators; Scientists, Inventors, Physicians; Poets and Dramatists; Novelists and Essayists; Composers; Painters and Sculptors; Various Interesting Men and Women. These are followed by two Master Quizzes which link several of the biographies together to test the reader's general knowledge. Each quiz contains fifty questions, which will make scoring easy if the reader is inclined toward games. The information providing the answers is contained in Part II. After each question, the page number in parentheses indicates the page in Part II on which the material for the answers will be found.

In the master quizzes two or more page references will be found after each of the questions, and the numbers may or may not be in numerical sequence. The complete answer to a given question frequently will be found on the first page listed; the succeeding reference numbers will guide the reader to additional facts about the person or persons involved in the question. Those who read Part II first may use the quizzes as questions to test their mastery of the subject.

A wealth of material is provided for parlor quiz games or for rainy evenings. Sides may be chosen and questions selected by each group to test the other. A round-robin quiz game (each person asking a question of his or her neighbor) may be held, with ten points awarded for a correct answer, five points for a partly correct answer, and so on. Many other entertaining contests will suggest themselves to the reader.

The author wishes to express his appreciation to those who have worked with him in the preparation of this book; to mention especially the very large share of research, compilation, and writing of the biographies by his wife, Dorothy Ralston Sewell; and to give sincere thanks to Ruth L. Benjamin and to Edward C. Schneider, each of whom prepared a group of the biographies. The writing of the sketches and the devising of the quiz questions have proved a most absorbing and stimulating experience; and it is our hope that the reader will find the same fascination that we have found in the study of Famous Personalities.

W. STUART SEWELL

CONTENTS

PART I

QUIZZES ON FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

Quiz No. 1	3
Quiz No. 2	6
Quiz No. 3	9
Quiz No. 4	12
Quiz No. 5	15
Quiz No. 6	18
Quiz No. 7	21
Quiz No. 8	24
Quiz No. 9	27
Quiz No. 10	30
Quiz No. 11	33
Quiz No. 12	36
Quiz No. 13	39
Quiz No. 14	42
Quiz No. 15	45
Quiz No. 16	48
Quiz No. 17	51
Quiz No. 18	54
Category Quiz No. 1—American Statesmen and Patriots	57
Category Quiz No. 2—World Statesmen	60
Category Quiz No. 3—Explorers, Discoverers, Travelers	63
Category Quiz No. 4—Philosophers, Religious Leaders, Economists, Educators	66
Category Quiz No. 5—Scientists, Inventors, Physicians	69
Category Quiz No. 6—Poets and Dramatists	72
Category Quiz No. 7—Novelists and Essayists	75

Category Quiz No. 8—Composers	78
Category Quiz No. 9—Painters and Sculptors	81
Category Quiz No. 10—Various Interesting Men and Women	84
Master Quiz No. 1	87
Master Quiz No. 2	91

PART II

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

From Ancient Times to Our Own Day

Homer	97
Aesop	97
Croesus	98
Pythagoras	98
Sappho	99
Xerxes	99
Leonidas	100
Confucius	101
Pericles	102
Aeschylus	103
Sophocles	103
Euripides	104
Aristophanes	104
Phidias	105
Praxiteles	105
Hippocrates	106
Demosthenes	106
Socrates	107
Plato	108
Aristotle	109
Alexander the Great	110
Diogenes	111
Epicurus	111
Euclid	112

✓ Archimedes	112
✓ Asoka	113
Hannibal	114
Julius Caesar	115
Cicero	116
Pompey	116
Cleopatra ✓	117
Vergil	118
Nero	119
Marcus Aurelius	119
Saint Augustine	120
Saint Patrick	120
Attila ✓	121
✓ Kalidasa ✓	122
Justinian I	122
Theodora	123
Mohammed	123
Charlemagne	124
Harun-al-Rashid	125
Alfred the Great	125
Leif Ericson	126
Lady Godiva	126
William the Conqueror	127
Frederick Barbarossa	128
Saladin	128
Richard I	129
Saint Francis of Assisi	130
Peter Abélard	131
Roger Bacon	131
Saint Thomas Aquinas	132
Louis IX	132
Genghis Khan	133
✓ Omar Khayyám ✓	134
✓ Marco Polo	134
Robert Bruce	134

Dante Alighieri	135
Petrarch	136
Boccaccio	136
Geoffrey Chaucer	137
Tamerlane	138
Giotto	139
Johannes Gutenberg	139
François Villon	140
Joan of Arc	141
Torquemada	142
Botticelli	142
Lorenzo de' Medici	143
Savonarola	144
Cesare Borgia	145
Lucrezia Borgia	145
Machiavelli	146
Christopher Columbus ✓	147
Amerigo Vespucci	148
✓ Vasco da Gama ✓	148
Leonardo da Vinci	149
Michelangelo	150
Raphael	151
Balboa	152
Magellan	153
Cortes	154
Montezuma	155
Pizarro	156
Ponce de León	157
Nostradamus	158
✓ Copernicus	158
Erasmus	159
Albrecht Dürer	159
Hans Holbein	160
Martin Luther ✓	160

Saint Ignatius de Loyola	161
Paracelsus	162
Henry VIII	162
Francis I	163
François Rabelais	164
Benvenuto Cellini	164
Titian	165
Francisco Vásquez de Coronado	166
John Calvin	166
John Knox	167
Queen Elizabeth ✓	167
Mary, Queen of Scots	168
Sir Francis Drake	169
Samuel de Champlain	170
Sir Walter Raleigh	170
Christopher Marlowe	171
William Shakespeare	171
Francis Bacon	172
Ben Jonson	173
✓ William Harvey	174
Michel de Montaigne	174
Descartes	175
Cervantes	175
El Greco	176
Palestrina	176
✓ Galileo	177
Johannes Kepler	178
Hugo Grotius	178
Henry Hudson	179
Pocahontas	180
John Winthrop	180
Roger Williams	181
William Penn	181

Peter Stuyvesant	182
Jacques Marquette	183
Calderón de la Barca	183
Richelieu	184
Oliver Cromwell	185
John Milton	186
John Bunyan	187
Samuel Pepys	187
Peter Paul Rubens	188
Anthony Van Dyck	189
Frans Hals	189
Rembrandt	190
Velasquez	191
Louis XIV	192
Molière	193
Spinoza	194
Isaac Newton	195
Christopher Wren	196
Daniel Defoe	196
Jonathan Swift	197
George Berkeley	198
Alexander Pope	198
Antoine Watteau	199
Emanuel Swedenborg	199
Peter the Great	200
Johann Sebastian Bach	201
Georg Friedrich Händel	202
Frederick the Great	202
Catherine the Great	203
Voltaire	204
Jean Jacques Rousseau	205
John Wesley	206
Jonathan Edwards	206

Samuel Johnson	207
Oliver Goldsmith	207
Richard Brinsley Sheridan	208
William Hogarth	209
Joshua Reynolds	209
Thomas Gainsborough	210
Adam Smith	210
James Watt	211
Daniel Boone	211
Benjamin Franklin	212
George Washington	213\
Alexander Hamilton	214
Thomas Jefferson	215
Patrick Henry	216
Thomas Paine	216
Paul Revere	217
Nathan Hale	218
Ethan Allen	219
Francis Marion	219
John Paul Jones	220
Gilbert Stuart	220
John Marshall	221
Lewis and Clark	221
Lafayette	222
Beaumarchais	222
Marie Antoinette	223
Danton	224
Robespierre	224
Napoleon	225
Lord Nelson	226
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	227
Antoine Laurent Lavoisier	228
John Dalton	228

Nicolò Paganini	229
Franz Joseph Haydn	229
Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart	230
Ludwig van Beethoven	231
Immanuel Kant	232
William Blake	233
Robert Burns	233
William Wordsworth	234
Samuel Taylor Coleridge	235
Sir Walter Scott	235
Lord Byron	236
Percy Bysshe Shelley	237
John Keats	238
Thomas de Quincey	238
Heinrich Heine	239
Goya	239
Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi	240
Robert Fulton	240
Eli Whitney	241
Francis Scott Key	241
John Jacob Astor	242
Washington Irving	242
James Fenimore Cooper	243
Simon Bolivar	243
José de San Martín	244
Daniel O'Connell	245
Andrew Jackson	245
Henry Clay	246
John Caldwell Calhoun	247
Daniel Webster	247
Franz Schubert	248
Robert Schumann	249
Frédéric Chopin	249

George Sand (Baroness Dudevant)	250
Felix Mendelssohn	250
Friedrich Wilhelm Froebel	251
Arthur Schopenhauer	251
Brigham Young	252
Sam Houston	252
William Lloyd Garrison	253
Horace Greeley	254
Samuel Finley Breese Morse	254
William Cullen Bryant	255
Thomas Carlyle	256
Ralph Waldo Emerson	256
Henry David Thoreau	257
Nathaniel Hawthorne	258
Herman Melville	259
Edgar Allan Poe	260
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow	261
John Greenleaf Whittier	262
Oliver Wendell Holmes	263
James Russell Lowell	264
Stephen Collins Foster	264
Harriet Beecher Stowe	265
Abraham Lincoln	265
Jefferson Davis	266
Robert Edward Lee	267
Ulysses Simpson Grant ✓	268
Florence Nightingale ✓	269
Clara Barton	269
Benito Juárez	270
Maximilian	271
Charles Darwin	271
Michael Faraday ✓	272
Hans Christian Andersen	273

Charles Dickens	273
William Makepeace Thackeray	274
Charlotte and Emily Brontë	275
Queen Victoria	275
Benjamin Disraeli	276
William Ewart Gladstone	277
Alfred Tennyson	277
Robert Browning	278
Elizabeth Barrett Browning	279
Jean Baptiste Camille Corot	279
Victor Hugo	280
Honoré de Balzac	281
Alexandre Dumas	282
Théophile Gautier	283
George Eliot (Mary Ann Evans)	283
Walt Whitman	284
Emily Dickinson	285
Louisa May Alcott	285
Dante Gabriel Rossetti	286
Algernon Charles Swinburne	287
Lewis Carroll (Charles Lutwidge Dodgson)	287
Hector Berlioz	288
Franz Liszt	289
Richard Wagner	289
Giuseppe Verdi	290
Johannes Brahms	291
Charles François Gounod	292
Georges Bizet	293
David Livingstone	293
Henry Morton Stanley	294
Giuseppe Garibaldi	294
Otto von Bismarck	295
Karl Marx	295

Friedrich Nietzsche	296
William James	297
Guy de Maupassant	297
Feodor Mikhailovich Dostoevsky	298
Lyov Nikolayevich Tolstoy	298
Henrik Ibsen	299
Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky	300
Modest Petrovich Moussorgsky	301
Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov	301
Edvard Grieg	302
Antonín Dvořák	302
Johann Strauss	303
Arnold Böcklin	304
Gregor Mendel	304
Louis Pasteur	305
Henry George	306
Edward Bellamy	306
Alexander Graham Bell	307
Samuel Langhorne Clemens ("Mark Twain")	308
George Meredith	309
Thomas Hardy	309
Henry James	310
Robert Louis Stevenson	310
Susan B. Anthony	311
William Booth	311
Walter Pater	312
Oscar Wilde	312
William Schwenk Gilbert	313
Arthur Sullivan	313
Phineas Taylor Barnum	314
William F. Cody	314
Christopher (Kit) Carson	315
Mary Baker Eddy	315

Cornelius Vanderbilt	316
Andrew Carnegie	316
John D. Rockefeller	317
John Pierpont Morgan	317
Cecil John Rhodes	318
Charles Stewart Parnell	318
Émile Zola	319
Anatole France	320
Alfred Dreyfus	321
Sarah Bernhardt	321
James Abbott McNeill Whistler	322
Paul Cézanne	322
Vincent Van Gogh	323
Paul Gauguin	323
Claude Debussy	324
Auguste Rodin	325
Thomas Alva Edison	325
Theodore Roosevelt	326
Robert Edwin Peary	327
George Washington Goethals	327
William Jennings Bryan	328
Henry Ford	328
Rudyard Kipling	329
Jack London	330
William Sydney Porter ("O. Henry")	331
Eleonora Duse	332
Isadora Duncan	332
Edward MacDowell	333
Edward Elgar	333
John Philip Sousa	334
Victor Herbert	334
Giacomo Puccini	335
Arturo Toscanini	335

Luther Burbank	336
Alfred Bernhard Nobel ✓	336
Wilbur and Orville Wright	337
Guglielmo Marconi	338
Ferdinand von Zeppelin	339
Roald Amundsen	339
Charles Evans Hughes	340
Jane Addams	340
Woodrow Wilson	341
John Joseph Pershing	342
David Lloyd George	343
Georges Clemenceau	343
Horatio Herbert Kitchener	344
Ignace Jan Paderewski	344
Eugene Victor Debs	345
Catherine Breshkovsky	345
Ivan Petrovich Pavlov	346
Charles P. Steinmetz	346
Nikolai Lenin	347
Sun Yat-sen	348
George Bernard Shaw	349
James Matthew Barrie	350
H. G. Wells ✓	350
Joseph Conrad	351
W. H. Hudson	352
Marie Curie ✓	353
Sigmund Freud	354
Albert Einstein ✗	355
Henri Bergson	356
George Santayana	356
Edward VIII	357
John Masefield	357
Eamon de Valera	358

Haile Selassie	358
Jean Sibelius	359
Igor Stravinsky	359
Pablo Picasso	360
✓ Rabindranath Tagore ✓	360
Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi	361
Herbert Clark Hoover	362
Will Rogers	363
George M. Cohan	363
Charles Spencer Chaplin	364
Louis Henry Gehrig	364
Richard Evelyn Byrd	365
Eugene O'Neill	366
Edna St. Vincent Millay	366
George Gershwin	367
Rockwell Kent	367
Grant Wood	368
Thomas Hart Benton	368
Sinclair Lewis	369
Ernest Hemingway	370
Stephen Vincent Benét	370
John Steinbeck	371
Franklin Delano Roosevelt	371
Winston Churchill	372
Joseph Stalin	373
Chiang Kai-shek	374
Wendell Lewis Willkie	375
Douglas MacArthur	376
✓ Dwight David Eisenhower	377

PART I

QUIZZES ON FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

(THE ANSWERS TO THE QUIZZES WILL BE FOUND IN PART II, "BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF FAMOUS PERSONALITIES," WHICH COMMENCES ON PAGE 97.)

HOW TO FIND THE ANSWERS TO THE QUIZZES

In parentheses after each question a number is given which is the number of the page on which the answer to the question will be found. Immediately following the number is the letter "a" or "b." The letter "a" indicates that the answer to the question will be found in the upper half of the page; the letter "b" indicates that the answer to the question will be found in the lower half of the page.

Part II of this book (commencing on page 97) is called "Biographical Sketches of Famous Personalities." It consists of more than 400 short biographies of famous men and women from ancient times to our own day. The information which constitutes the answers to the quizzes in Part I is included within the page or half page devoted to the personality with whom the question deals. However, each biographical sketch has several questions based on it, and includes more information about the man or woman than is needed in order to answer any individual question. Consequently, in reading the passage which provides the answer to a question, the reader will often come upon additional valuable related information.

QUIZ No. 1

- ✓1. What were the two most important works of Homer, the Greek poet? (97a) *
- ✓2. Name one of the leading characters in the *Iliad*. (97b)
- ✓3. Describe the ruse by which the Greeks captured the city of Troy. (97b)
- ✓4. What outstanding characteristic is found in each of Aesop's *Fables*? (97b)
5. What tale did Aesop tell to help keep a king on his throne? (98a)
6. What did the philosopher Solon say about King Croesus' wealth? (98b)
7. What saved Croesus from death by cremation? (98b)
8. How did the Greek philosopher Pythagoras meet his death? (99a)
9. Who was one of the first men to believe that the earth is spherical? (99a)
- ✓10. What chief themes characterize the lyrics of the Greek poetess, Sappho? (99b)
11. According to legend, how did Sappho meet a tragic end? (99b)
12. How did Xerxes' army cross the Hellespont to meet the Greeks? (100a)
- ✓13. At what battle did the Persians under Xerxes defeat the Greeks? (100a)
14. For what was Leonidas, king of Sparta, famous? (100b)

*The number in parentheses refers to the page on which the answer will be found. The letter "a" following the number indicates that the answer is in the upper half of the page; and the letter "b" indicates that the answer is in the lower half of the page. For full explanation of the method of finding answers to the quiz questions, see page 2.

15. How was Leonidas betrayed at Thermopylae? (100b)
- ✓16. What Chinese philosopher was noted for his pithy proverbs on morality and ethics? (101a)
17. What were the views of this great Chinese philosopher about the relation between ruler and subject? (101b)
18. Free admission to the theater for the poor was instituted by what Greek statesman? (102a)
- ✓19. What famous building in Athens was erected under the leadership of Pericles? (102b)
20. Give three reasons why Pericles was unpopular for a time during the latter part of his political career. (102b)
21. How many plays written by the Greek dramatist Aeschylus exist today? (103a)
22. What is the only extant Greek historical drama? (103a)
23. Who introduced scenery in the presentation of plays? (103b)
- ✓24. What great trilogy was written by Sophocles? (103b and 104a)
25. What Greek dramatist was also a soldier, athlete, and painter? (104a)
26. What tragic poet of Greece in his later years hated women and lived alone in a cave by the sea? (104a)
27. Who was the outstanding comic poet of Athens? (104b)
28. Name two famous plays by Aristophanes. (104b)
29. Why was the Greek sculptor Phidias accused of impiety? (105a)
30. What great statues are most often associated with Phidias? (105a and b)
31. What is the only statue by Praxiteles which exists today, and where was it discovered? (106a)
32. Which two statues did Praxiteles believe were his greatest? (106a)
- ✓33. Who is known as the "Father of Medicine"? (106a)
- ✓34. What is the Hippocratic oath? (106b)
35. What did Demosthenes do after the battle between the Athenians and the Macedonians? (107a)
36. What oration was proclaimed the most perfect in ancient times? (107a)

37. What ancient Greek philosopher said that all vice is ignorance and that no one is wilfully bad? (107b)
38. Why did many persons fear Socrates? (107b)
39. How did Socrates die? (108a)
40. What does the name Plato mean, and what was that philosopher's original name? (108a)
41. Why is it difficult to determine what Plato's philosophy was? (109a)
42. Name three of the most famous of Plato's "Dialogues." (109a)
43. Who, among the early Greeks, was one of the greatest contributors to the enlightenment of the world? (109a)
44. What noted Greek philosopher was reputed to have had a wild and reckless youth? (109a)
45. During his travels, what gifts did Alexander the Great send back to Aristotle? (109b)
46. How old was Alexander the Great when he was first entrusted with the government of Macedon? (110a)
- ✓ 47. What Egyptian city, founded by Alexander the Great, was the seat of Greek culture for over a century? (110b)
48. Whose rule was the first rule by empires? (110b)
49. Who carried a lamp through the streets of Athens, even during the daytime, "seeking an honest man"? (111a)
- ✓ 50. What philosopher is reputed to have slept in a tub or large earthenware jar? (111a)

QUIZ No. 2

1. Why were the followers of the Greek philosopher Epicurus known as "philosophers of the garden"? (111b)
2. What did the Epicureans say about death? (112a)
3. Whose textbook is the only one in use today almost unchanged after more than 2,000 years? (112a)
4. What was Euclid's reply to King Ptolemy's query on an easy way to learn geometry? (112b)
5. What Greek scientist invented a burning mirror to set fire to Roman ships when they came within bow-shot? (112b)
6. What are the famous words Archimedes uttered upon his discovery of the laws of hydrostatics? (113a)
7. What was Archimedes doing when he was killed? (113a)
8. What early emperor of India had his brothers assassinated upon his ascension to the throne? (113a)
9. What does Asoka's name mean? (113a)
10. What was the most important commandment of Buddhism? (113a)
11. What were Asoka's orders in an edict addressed especially to women? (113b)
12. Who swore his son to eternal hatred of the Romans? (114a)
13. What terrible war did Hannibal launch in 219 B.C.? (114a)
14. Where did Hannibal keep the poison with which he committed suicide? (114b)
15. What was the most notable phase of Hannibal's personality? (114b)
16. On what basis did Caesar win his power and prestige? (115a)
17. Who were the members of the first triumvirate organized to rule Rome? (115a)

18. What book by Caesar is familiar to every student of Latin? (115b)
- ✓19. When and how did Caesar die? (115b)
20. What preparation did the Roman orator, Cicero, make for his career? (116a)
21. What did Cicero do when he attended the Roman circuses? (116a)
22. Which of Cicero's orations were responsible for his death? (116a)
23. What surname did the Roman general Pompey adopt, and what did it mean? (116b)
24. How did Pompey meet his death? (117a)
25. How many times did Pompey marry, and who was one of his wives? (116b and 117a)
26. What were Cleopatra's stakes in love? (117a)
27. Describe Cleopatra's first meeting with Julius Caesar. (117a)
28. Who committed suicide believing Cleopatra had betrayed him? (117b)
- ✓29. How did Cleopatra kill herself? (118a)
30. How was Vergil's *Aeneid* preserved to literature? (118a)
31. What was the *Aeneid*? (118a)
32. What is said to be the most perfect in finish of Vergil's works? (118b)
33. How did Nero's mother secure the throne for him? (119a)
34. What was the worst disaster which befell Rome under Nero's rule? (119a)
35. Of what school of philosophy was the Roman emperor Marcus Aurelius a representative? (119b)
36. What was the only contradictory act in the life of Marcus Aurelius? (119b)
37. What characteristics marked the youth of St. Augustine? (120a)
38. What are the best-known writings of Saint Augustine? (120b)
39. How did Saint Patrick originally arrive in Ireland? (121a)
40. According to legend, how did Saint Patrick rid Ireland of snakes? (121a)

41. What appellation was given to Attila, king of the Huns? (121b)
42. In what unusual manner was Attila buried? (121b)
43. Name the most famous drama by Kalidasa, the great poet of Ancient India. (122a)
44. Who was the most famous emperor of the Eastern Roman Empire? (122b)
45. In what capacity was Justinian I best known? (122b)
46. Tell something of the life of Theodora before she became the wife of Justinian the Great (123a)
47. What do historians say Theodora did with court attachés she disliked? (123a)
48. Who founded the religion of Islam? (123b)
49. Through what medium was Mohammed convinced that he was a messenger of God? (123b)
50. What was the flight to the city of Medina called? (124a)

QUIZ No. 3

1. How old was Charlemagne when he inherited the first half of his realm? (124a)
2. On what day was Charlemagne crowned? (124b)
3. What contributions did Charlemagne make to the science of government? (125a)
4. Who was Harun-al-Rashid? (125a)
5. What famous work of literature is associated with Harun-al-Rashid? (125a)
6. What was the first task of Alfred the Great after he became king of England? (125b)
7. History says Alfred the Great has a right to what title? (125b)
8. Tell how Leif Ericson happened to discover America. (126a)
9. Why was Leif's landing in America lost sight of? (126b)
10. Why did Lady Godiva ride naked on horseback through the streets of Coventry? (126b)
11. What is supposed to have happened to "Peeping Tom"? (126b)
12. Who were the parents of William the Conqueror? (127a)
13. In what year did William the Conqueror become king of England? (127a)
14. What is the *Domesday Book*? (127b)
15. What was the penalty for killing a deer in William the Conqueror's New Forest? (128a)
16. What were the ambitions of Frederick Barbarossa, emperor of the Holy Roman Empire? (128a)
17. What legend grew up about Frederick Barbarossa after his death? (128a)

18. Who was Saladin and what was the object of his policy? (128b)
19. What was the most important term of the truce between Saladin and Richard the Lion-Hearted, king of England? (128b)
20. What were the characteristics of Richard the Lion-Hearted? (129a)
21. Where and to whom was Richard married? (129b)
22. How did Richard's friends locate him while he was being held in prison by Leopold, the duke of Austria? (129b and 130a)
23. What order was founded by Saint Francis of Assisi? (130a)
24. What did Saint Francis do in order to teach by example? (130)
25. What vows were members of Saint Francis's order required to take? (130b)
26. With whom was Peter Abélard in love? (131a)
27. Why was Abélard repeatedly charged with heresy? (131a)
28. Why was Roger Bacon called "Doctor Admirabilis"? (131b)
29. What were some of Roger Bacon's projects? (131b)
30. Who is known as the "prince of scholastic philosophers"? (132a)
31. What is the *Summa Theologica*? (132b)
32. What French king led the seventh Crusade? (132b)
33. What is the Sorbonne? (133a)
34. What did the empire of the Asiatic conqueror Genghis Khan include? (133a)
35. Give some of the characteristics of Genghis Khan's military strategy. (133a)
36. What famous poem was written by Omar Khayyám? (134a)
37. What does the name "Khayyám" mean? (134a)
38. What comprised for centuries the only knowledge Europeans had of the extreme East? (134a)
39. What American dramatist wrote a play about Marco Polo? (134b)
40. Who was Robert Bruce? (134b)
41. What characterized the Battle of Bannockburn? (135a)
42. When did Dante, the Italian poet, meet Beatrice, who was the inspiration of his life? (135b)

43. What was Dante's masterpiece? (135b)
44. Dante rejected a requirement for his return from exile. What was it? (136a)
45. What Italian poet was one of the first to climb a mountain merely for pleasure? (136a)
46. Who was "Laura"? (136b)
47. Who wrote the *Decameron*? (136b)
48. By what title is Geoffrey Chaucer known? (137a)
49. Whom did Chaucer honor in *The Book of the Duchesse*? (137b)
50. What was Chaucer's most famous work? (138a)

QUIZ No. 4

1. From what famous Asiatic conqueror was Tamerlane descended? (138a)
2. Name at least two peoples upon whom Tamerlane made war. (138)
3. What was one of Tamerlane's hobbies? (139a)
4. According to legend, how did Giotto di Bondone begin his career as an artist? (139a)
5. How did Giotto revolutionize the art of painting? (139a)
6. What was Johannes Gutenberg's great invention? (139b)
7. What was Gutenberg's real name? (139b)
8. Who was François Villon? (140a)
9. Describe at least one escapade in which Villon was involved. (140)
10. Why is nothing known about the circumstances of Villon's last years? (141a)
11. How old was Joan of Arc when she first reported that she had heard the voice of God? (141b)
12. What did Joan of Arc believe was her mission? (141b)
13. On what charge was Joan of Arc sentenced to death, and how was she killed? (142a)
14. Who was Tomás de Torquemada? (142a)
15. Name one cause of Spain's decline as a first-class power. (142b)
16. What are the two most famous paintings of Sandro Botticelli? (142b)
17. Why were the pictures which Botticelli painted in his later years almost all on religious subjects? (143a)
18. What modern term would be applied to the rôle of the Medici in Florence, Italy? (143a)

19. What were some of the chief accomplishments of Lorenzo the Magnificent? (143b)
20. What university did Lorenzo found? (143b)
21. Give two versions of the last visit of Girolamo Savonarola, priest and reformer, to Lorenzo. (144a)
22. Why did Savonarola turn to the church? (144a)
23. How did Savonarola fascinate the Italians? (144b)
24. Why was Savonarola killed? (144b and 145a)
25. What was an outstanding characteristic of Cesare Borgia's personality? (145a)
26. To what was Cesare Borgia's success chiefly credited? (145b)
27. Who was Cesare Borgia's famous sister? (145b)
28. What was that sister's reputation? (146a)
29. What was Machiavelli's outstanding achievement? (146a)
30. What was Niccolò Machiavelli's native city? (146b)
31. Why was Machiavelli tried for conspiracy against the Medici? (146b)
32. In addition to *The Prince*, name one other work by Machiavelli. (147a)
33. Name the three ships with which Columbus set sail on August 3, 1492. (147b)
34. How many voyages did Columbus make to the New World? (147b)
35. What land did Columbus believe he had reached? (148a)
36. Who was credited for several centuries with having been the first to see the continent of America? (148a)
37. What English explorer arrived on the North American continent on June 24, 1497? (148b)
38. For what was Vasco da Gama famous? (148b)
39. Why is Leonardo da Vinci unique in history? (149a)
40. What were some of the fields in which Leonardo da Vinci was accomplished? (149a)
41. What was Leonardo's masterpiece? (149b)
42. Name one other famous painting by Leonardo da Vinci. (150a)

43. What were two important influences in the life of Michelangelo?
(150b)
44. What is the largest painting in the world, and where is it? (151a)
45. Name three of Michelangelo's most notable works. (150b and
151a)
46. How old was Michelangelo when he died? (151a)
47. Who were two of Raphael's most famous contemporaries?
(151b)
48. Who was Raphael's teacher? (151b)
49. Why is it particularly difficult to distinguish between Raphael's
paintings and those of his teacher? (151b)
50. What famous picture did Raphael leave unfinished at his death?
(152a)

QUIZ No. 5

1. What prompted the expedition which led to Balboa's discovery of the Pacific Ocean? (152b)
2. What was the name that Balboa gave to the Pacific Ocean? (153a)
3. What charges were made against Balboa, and what was his fate? (153b)
4. What voyage has been described as the most romantic in history? (153b and 154a)
5. Who was the first navigator to prove that the earth is round? (154b)
6. How many men completed the first ocean trip around the world? (154a)
7. What did the Mexican natives do when the Spanish force, led by Cortes, invaded Mexico? (154b)
8. How did Emperor Montezuma's court impress Cortes's men? (155a)
9. What was the fate of the soldiers that Montezuma sent to kill the followers of Cortes in Vera Cruz? (155a)
10. What did Montezuma do in an effort to determine the true conditions in Mexico? (155b)
11. How did Montezuma incur the resentment of his subjects? (156a)
12. How often did Montezuma change clothes? (156a)
13. Who was the conqueror of Peru? (156b)
14. What led to the death of Pizarro? (157a)
15. Why did Pizarro draw a line on the sand with his sword? (157a)
16. For what did the Spanish explorer, Ponce de Leon, search, and what did he find? (157b)

17. Ponce de Leon died ignorant of what important fact about the land he discovered? (158a)
18. What French physician and astrologer composed astrological predictions which have been referred to as anticipating events of the Second World War? (158a)
19. What was the system of astronomy formulated by Copernicus? (158b)
20. Give the real name of the Dutch scholar Erasmus. (159a)
21. Name two great works of the German artist Dürer. (159b and 160a)
22. Where was Holbein born, and where was his later painting done? (160a)
23. Why did the German reformer, Martin Luther, revolt against the Catholic Church? (160b and 161a)
24. What accident helped transform Saint Ignatius de Loyola from a soldier into a priest? (161b)
25. The Swiss physician, Paracelsus, believed what studies should be part of a doctor's preparation? (162a)
26. How many times did Henry VIII, king of England, marry? (162b)
27. What were Henry's two prime interests in life? (162b)
28. What was the fate of King Henry's second and fifth wives? (163a)
29. What is a famous saying of King Francis I, of France? (163b)
30. Francis I's efforts obtained what famous painting for the French nation? (164a)
31. Where did the French author, François Rabelais, study in his youth? (164a)
32. What literary license did Rabelais grant himself in writing his books? (164b)
33. What is the meaning of the first name of the Italian artist Benvenuto Cellini? (164b)
34. Describe the life and character of Cellini. (164b and 165a)
35. Name one of Cellini's works of art now in existence. (165a)
36. Which Venetian painter worked in the court of what notorious woman's husband? (165b)

37. Who painted the model for all subsequent equestrian portraits?
(165b and 166a)
38. What records form the first authentic account of the plains and
deserts of New Mexico and Arizona? (166a)
39. How did the Spanish explorer Francisco Vasquez de Coronado
describe the buffalo? (166a)
40. What was the nickname of John Calvin? (166b)
41. What punishment did John Knox undergo for his religious
views? (167a)
42. Against what group did Knox direct his most powerful sermons?
(167a)
43. Who were Queen Elizabeth's parents? (167b)
44. Why did Queen Elizabeth observe discreet retirement during
the years before she took the throne of England? (167b and
168a)
45. Name the most "English" sovereign in 500 years. (168a)
46. How old was Mary, Queen of Scots, when she first married?
(168b)
47. What happened to Mary's second husband? (169a)
48. Describe Mary's garb at her dramatic death. (169a)
49. What English navigator introduced the potato into England?
(169b)
50. Why is Samuel de Champlain referred to as the "Father of New
France"? (170a)

QUIZ No. 6

1. Where did Sir Walter Raleigh's first body of colonists land in America? (170b)
2. What dramatist in the days of Queen Elizabeth was the most important of Shakespeare's predecessors? (171a)
3. What were the essential qualities of Shakespeare? (171b)
4. What was the name of Shakespeare's wife? (172a)
5. Name one each of Shakespeare's comedies, histories, and tragedies. (172a)
6. How did Francis Bacon betray the friendship of the Earl of Essex? (172b)
7. What English poet killed an actor in a duel? (173b)
8. What tavern, frequented by Ben Jonson, became famous in literary history? (173b)
9. What did William Harvey discover? (174a)
10. What form of literature is associated with Montaigne? (174b)
11. What early French philosopher was also a distinguished mathematician? (175a)
12. What impeded the formal studies of the Spanish novelist Cervantes? (175b)
13. What was Cervantes' greatest novel, and what did it depict? (176a)
14. What was El Greco's birthplace? What was his real name? (176a)
15. Who was Giovanni Pierluigi da Palestrina? (176b)
16. What incident caused the Italian astronomer Galileo to take up the study of mathematics? (177a)
17. Where did Galileo demonstrate the laws of falling bodies? (177b)

18. What was Galileo's most important contribution to science?
(177b)
19. Who was the founder of physical astronomy? (178b)
20. What book by whom is used as the basis of international law?
(178b)
21. How far inland is it believed that Henry Hudson sailed up the river that is named for him? (179b)
22. What was Hudson's tragic fate? (180a)
23. What predicament was Captain John Smith in when the Indian princess, Pocahontas, saved his life? (180a)
24. What was the chief fault of John Winthrop, first governor of Massachusetts? (180b)
25. What doctrines did Roger Williams support? (181a)
26. What was William Penn's attitude toward the Indians? (181b)
27. Who was Peter Stuyvesant? (182a and b)
28. What French Jesuit missionary was the re-discoverer of the Mississippi River? (183a)
29. Who is generally considered the greatest Spanish dramatist?
(183b)
30. How did Richelieu command respect and obedience? (184a)
31. How did Richelieu's power meet an acid test? (184b)
32. Who was Oliver Cromwell? (185a and b)
33. Cromwell brought about the execution of what king? (185b)
34. Was Cromwell's conduct of England's foreign affairs ever approved? (185b and 186a)
35. What poet's name is usually regarded as the second greatest in English literature? (186a)
36. Name one of the most famous books of John Milton. (186b)
37. How many times did Milton marry? (186b)
38. Where did John Bunyan write *The Pilgrim's Progress*? (187b)
39. Who was Samuel Pepys, and by what work is he best known?
(187b and 188a)
40. Who served as a model for the Flemish artist, Peter Paul Rubens, in the later part of his life? (188b)

41. Who was considered the sanest of all great painters? (189a)
42. Why was Anthony van Dyck called "The Cavalier Painter"? (189a)
43. What was Frans Hals called? (189b)
44. What was the scandal in which the Dutch artist Rembrandt became involved? (190b)
45. In what type of painting did Rembrandt excel? (190b)
46. Name one of Rembrandt's best-known paintings and one of his etchings. (190b and 191a)
47. The Spanish artist Velasquez enjoyed the patronage of what king? (191a)
48. Name an outstanding painting by Velasquez. (191b)
49. How was Velasquez protected from the censorship of the Inquisition? (191b and 192a)
50. What famous assertion attributed to Louis XIV, king of France, proved to be literally true? (192b)

QUIZ No. 7

1. The reign of what king was the longest one recorded in European history, and when did it begin? (192a)
2. What action by Louis XIV caused France to lose many of her best citizens? (192b)
3. What trade did his father hope Molière, the French dramatist, would follow after leaving college? (193a)
4. What rumors were there about Molière's private life? (193b)
5. How do critics rank the dialogue of Molière's plays? (194a)
6. Who was known as "The Gentle Philosopher"? (194a)
7. Why was Baruch Spinoza exiled from Amsterdam, Holland, his native city? (194b)
8. At what unusual time did Spinoza decree that his most important volume should be published? (194b)
9. What incident aroused Sir Isaac Newton's ambition to excel in life? (195a)
10. Why were Newton's laws of universal gravitation not published until 22 years after their discovery? (195b)
11. What other contributions did Newton make to science? (195b)
12. What was Sir Christopher Wren's great achievement? (196a)
13. Daniel Defoe wrote what famous adventure story? (196b)
14. How did the people of London react when Defoe was sentenced to the pillory? (197a)
15. What popular fantasy did Jonathan Swift write? (197a)
16. Who were Stella and Vanessa, and what part did they play in Swift's tragic life? (197b)
17. What preceded Swift's death, and how did he bequeath his property? (198a)

18. How did George Berkeley, Irish bishop and philosopher, revolutionize speculative science? (198a)
19. How did the English poet Alexander Pope teach himself to write? How did he describe his own life? (198b and 199a)
20. How did Watteau escape from life in pre-revolutionary France? (199a)
21. Was Swedenborg a native of Italy, Sweden, Germany or Switzerland? (199b)
22. What was paradoxical about the personality of Peter the Great, emperor of Russia? (200a)
23. What reforms, instituted by Peter, did the Russians bitterly resent? (200b and 201a)
24. How did Bach, the German musician, strain his eyes in boyhood? (201b)
25. What musical instruments did Bach master? (201b)
26. How many children did Bach have? (201b)
27. How, when and where did the composer, Händel, practice his music during his boyhood? (202b)
28. Describe Händel's physical characteristics. (202b)
29. What was the punishment for Frederick the Great when he tried to flee to England in his childhood? (202b)
30. What Prussian king laid the foundations of militaristic Germany? (203a)
31. Love affairs were secondary to the political and intellectual life of what empress of Russia? (203b)
32. At what time did Catherine the Great arise each morning, and how long was her work day? (204a)
33. Why was Catherine the Great unpopular in Europe? (204a)
34. Give a famous saying of the philosopher Voltaire. (204a)
35. What was Voltaire's real name? (204a)
36. What did Voltaire attempt to analyze in his most daring work? (205a)
37. What did Jean Jacques Rousseau recount in his *Confessions*? (205b)
38. What happened to five of Rousseau's children? (205b)

39. With what work did Rousseau make his literary mark? (205b)
40. What English clergyman wrote grammars, biographies and a dictionary? (206b)
41. Who was Jonathan Edwards, and for what was he most noted? (206b)
42. Who was the dictator of English literature for a period of twenty-five years during the latter part of the eighteenth century? (207a)
43. What British novelist and dramatist gambled away money given to him to study law? (207b and 208a)
44. In what field did Oliver Goldsmith win lasting fame? (208a)
45. Why did the Irish dramatist and politician, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, fight a duel? (208b)
46. Was Hogarth appreciated in his lifetime? (209a)
47. By what well known English painter is *The Age of Innocence*? (209b)
48. Name at least one well known painting by Gainsborough. (210a)
49. Who was Adam Smith? (210b)
50. Who perfected the steam engine? (211a)

QUIZ No. 8

1. What famous American frontiersman is associated with Kentucky in the days before the revolution? (211b)
2. Name some of Benjamin Franklin's occupations. (212b)
3. What newspaper did Franklin help found and eventually own? (212b)
4. What other publication added to Franklin's fame? (212b)
5. What did Congress say about George Washington? (213b)
6. What two major battles did George Washington win as commander-in-chief of the Colonial forces? (213b)
7. How many years did Washington serve as the first President of the United States? (214a)
8. Who was the ideological founder of the Republican Party? (214a)
9. In what position did Alexander Hamilton reach the height of his political career? (214b)
10. What was the cause of Hamilton's death? (215a)
11. For what state did Thomas Jefferson help formulate the constitution? (215b)
12. Who was the founder of the Democratic Party? (215b)
13. How many terms did Jefferson serve as President of the United States? (215b)
14. How did Patrick Henry win a leading position among American patriots? (216a)
15. Give an often-quoted phrase spoken by Patrick Henry. (216a)
16. Who was Thomas Paine? (216b)
17. What did Paine's treatise on *Common Sense* advocate? (216b)
18. Name four occupations of the American patriot Paul Revere. (217a)

19. Revere made parts for what famous ship? (217b)
20. How many children did Revere have? (218a)
21. What famous words did Nathan Hale utter, and under what conditions? (218a)
22. Hale accomplished what bold feat in New York during the American Revolution? (218b)
23. The information that convicted Hale as a spy was found where on his person? (218b)
24. Who led the successful expedition against the British garrison at Ticonderoga? (219a)
25. What was Francis Marion's embarrassing predicament in 1780 when he was a brigadier general? (219b)
26. What was Francis Marion's nickname? (220a)
27. Who uttered the famous words: "I have not yet begun to fight," and raised the first American flag ever flown from an American warship? (220a)
28. What great American painter painted the most famous portrait of George Washington? (220b)
29. Who was John Marshall? (221a)
30. What part of our country did Lewis and Clark discover? (221b)
31. How old was the Marquis de Lafayette when the American Congress made him a major general? (222a)
32. What French dramatist played a role in the affairs of the United States as fantastic as anything in his plays? (222b)
33. Name two well known comedies of the French dramatist Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais. (222b)
34. In what different ways was Marie Antoinette described? (223a)
35. How did Marie Antoinette shock the people of France, and why did the masses of Paris hate her? (223a and b)
36. How did Marie Antoinette meet her death? (224a)
37. Who was Georges Jacques Danton? (224a)
38. What were Danton's last words on the guillotine? (224a)
39. What strengthened Robespierre's position among French radicals? (224b)
40. What was a nickname given to Napoleon Bonaparte? (225a)

41. Whom did Napoleon name as rulers of the countries he conquered? (225b)
42. How many men did Napoleon lose in his disastrous march on Moscow? (225b)
43. Who was the most famous naval officer in British history, and how old was he when he entered the navy? (226a)
44. Who was Lady Emma Hamilton? (226a)
45. What accidents befell Horatio Nelson during the siege of Calvi and the attack on Santa Cruz? (226a and b)
46. Who was Germany's greatest poet? (227a)
47. Who was the inspiration for Marguerite in the drama of *Faust*? (227b)
48. What was Goethe's work at the court of the Duke of Weimar? (227b)
49. What French chemist was guillotined in 1794? (228b)
50. Who was John Dalton? (228b)

QUIZ No. 9

1. What violinist published music so difficult that no one but himself could play it? (229b)
2. How many symphonies did the Austrian composer Franz Joseph Haydn write? (229b)
3. In what manner did Haydn's wife use his manuscripts? (230a)
4. How old was Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart when he wrote his first published musical composition? (230b)
5. What was the name that Emperor Francis I applied to Mozart? (230b)
6. Name Mozart's two most famous operas. (230b)
7. Upon what musical instrument did Beethoven's father make him practice at the age of three? (231b)
8. To whom was Beethoven's *Eroica Symphony* dedicated? (231b)
9. From what great affliction was Beethoven suffering when he composed his eighth symphony? (232a)
10. Who completely dominated philosophical thought of the nineteenth century? (232a)
11. Describe Immanuel Kant's physical characteristics. (232b)
12. What book of the Bible was the subject of some of William Blake's finest drawings? (233b)
13. Name two of Blake's best known poetical works. (233b)
14. Why did Robert Burns fail to go to Jamaica to accept a job as bookkeeper? (234a)
15. What characteristic is common to most all of the poems of Burns? (234a)
16. How did William Wordsworth meet Samuel Taylor Coleridge? (234a)
17. What was Wordsworth's aim in literature? (234b)

18. What is Coleridge's masterpiece? (235a)
19. What habit rendered Coleridge incapable of sustained work, except at rare intervals? (235a)
20. What Scottish literary figure might have become a soldier? (235b)
21. Name two novels by Sir Walter Scott. With what mistaken belief did Scott die? (236a)
22. How did the form of Lord Byron's poetry differ from classic models? (236b)
23. Where was Lord Byron during his period of extraordinary creativeness? (237a)
24. What unfinished poem did Byron publish? (237a)
25. Why was Percy Bysshe Shelley expelled from Oxford? (237b)
26. Shelley once said he would have been unknown if it had not been for what publicity? (237b and 238a)
27. What was the span of John Keats's poetic career? (238a)
28. Name one of Keats's longer poems and one of his well known shorter poems. (238b)
29. What book attracted wide attention to Thomas De Quincey, and under what circumstances was it written? (238b)
30. Name a poet Walter Scott influenced. He was German. (239a)
31. What Spanish duchess owes her fame to Goya? (240a)
32. Who was Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi? (240a)
33. Where did Pestalozzi establish a school that failed and one that succeeded? (240a and b)
34. What badly frightened the crews of ships on the Hudson River on August 11, 1807? (240b)
35. What happened during a test of Robert Fulton's invention in Paris? (241a)
36. What was the great invention of Eli Whitney? (241a)
37. What revolutionary ideas did Whitney introduce to industry? (241b)
38. For what is Francis Scott Key famous? (241b)
39. Where is the monument which was erected to Key's memory? (242a)

40. Who was John Jacob Astor, and what resolution did he make on his sixteenth birthday? (242a)
41. What was the size of John Jacob Astor's fortune at the time of his death? (242b)
42. What was the geographical background of Washington Irving's *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow*? (242b)
43. What book by Irving scandalized old Dutch families in New York? (242b)
44. Why did James Fenimore Cooper leave Yale? (243a)
45. Why did Cooper request that no biography be written about him? (243a)
46. Simon Bolivar is known by what name in South America? in North America? (243b)
47. Over what mountains did Bolivar twice lead an army? (244a)
48. What problem harassed Bolivar during the last years of his life? (244b)
49. How was the South American general José de San Martín characterized? (244b)
50. With how many men did San Martín invade Peru? (244b)

QUIZ No. 10

1. Why did Parliament refuse to seat Daniel O'Connell after he had been elected to membership? (245a)
2. Why was O'Connell arrested on a charge of conspiracy? (245b)
3. What diversions attracted Andrew Jackson while he was a student of law? (245b)
4. What was Jackson's nickname? (246a)
5. What new ideal did Jackson bring into government and what did it provide? (246a)
6. Did Henry Clay, American orator and statesman, ever run for the presidency? (246b)
7. How did Clay delay the Civil War? (246b and 247a)
8. Who first stressed the facts which made the American army the best-fed in the world? (247a)
9. What American statesman always believed that the Constitution was merely a treaty between the states? (247a)
10. What did Daniel Webster do with the first quarter he earned? (247b)
11. What was Webster's reply when his father told him that the legal profession was crowded? (248a)
12. Which speech by Webster is considered the highest example of American oratory? (248a)
13. What happened to the score of Franz Schubert's *Unfinished Symphony* for a period of forty-two years? (248b)
14. Name two of Schubert's most beautiful songs. (249a)
15. What instrument is important in many of the musical compositions of Robert Schumann? (249a)
16. Whom did Schumann marry? (249a)

17. Frédéric François Chopin composed music principally for what instrument? (249b)
18. In what country was Chopin born? (249b)
19. Chopin's friendship with what French novelist produced some of the world's most noted love letters? (250a)
20. Who was Armantine Lucile Aurore? (250a)
21. What did George Sand send to a poet friend as a token of repentance after she had deserted him? (250a)
22. What famous overture did Felix Mendelssohn compose when he was seventeen? (250b)
23. What musical position did Mendelssohn attain in Germany? (250b and 251a)
24. What was Friedrich Wilhelm Froebel's world-wide contribution to education? (251a)
25. Froebel did not live to see his work bear fruit in Prussia. Why not? (251b)
26. What was the philosophy of Arthur Schopenhauer? (251b)
27. Of what things did Schopenhauer live in terror almost all of his life? (252a)
28. To what were Brigham Young's sermons chiefly devoted? (252b)
29. Who led the historic migration which resulted in the founding of Salt Lake City, Utah? (252b)
30. Who was the first president of the Republic of Texas? (252b)
31. How many Texans did Sam Houston lead against 8,000 Mexicans at the Battle of San Jacinto? (252b)
32. How long did Houston live with the Indians, and what did they call him? (253a)
33. How did William Lloyd Garrison, abolitionist, pay for his education? (253b)
34. Why was Garrison sued for libel? (253b)
35. Who founded in 1834 a weekly literary paper called the *New Yorker*? (254a)
36. What was the name of Horace Greeley's newspaper? (254a)
37. To what cause was Greeley's paper dedicated? (254b)
38. Samuel Finley Breese Morse made what contribution to science? (254b)

39. In what other field did Morse have talent? (254b)
40. For what did William Cullen Bryant pray in his boyhood?(255b)
41. To what did Bryant give more time than to poetry? (256a)
42. What is looked upon as Thomas Carlyle's most original work?
(256b)
43. Name a great book on French history by Carlyle. (256b)
44. What qualities describe Ralph Waldo Emerson? (256b and
257a)
45. What was Emerson's best literary form? (256b)
46. In what Massachusetts town did Emerson live during the latter
part of his life? (257b)
47. By what means was Emerson's house rebuilt after it burned in
1872? (257b)
48. How did the New England writer Henry David Thoreau earn
his livelihood? (258a)
49. What was Thoreau's attitude toward industrial inventions?
(258b)
50. What was Thoreau's famous saying regarding companionship?
(258b)

QUIZ No. 11

1. What did Nathaniel Hawthorne do soon after his graduation from college? (258b and 259a)
2. Name two of Hawthorne's most famous books. (259a)
3. What was Hawthorne's reward for writing a biography of Franklin Pierce? (259a)
4. What is the masterpiece of the novelist Herman Melville? (259b)
5. What happened on a whaling cruise Melville took in the Pacific? (259b)
6. Why were Melville's writings sometimes criticized? (260a)
7. What is believed to be the most important collector's item in American literature today? (260b)
8. In what type of literature did Edgar Allan Poe excel? (261a)
9. Name one of Poe's best known poems. (261a)
10. What position did Henry Wadsworth Longfellow hold at Harvard University, and for how long? (261b and 262a)
11. What are at least two famous poems by Longfellow? (262a)
12. What happened to Longfellow's second wife? (262a)
13. John Greenleaf Whittier was permitted to attend school only after what had happened? (262b)
14. In what cause was Whittier interested? (262b)
15. What were Whittier's physical characteristics? (263a)
16. What famous battle was planned in the house where Oliver Wendell Holmes was born? (263b)
17. What are the poems by which Holmes is best remembered? (263b)
18. Why did James Russell Lowell study law? (264a)

19. Who was the first editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*? (264a)
20. What American song writer was a minstrel performer whose songs were originally composed for that medium? (264b)
21. What inspired Harriet Beecher Stowe to write *Uncle Tom's Cabin*? (265a)
22. Who was Mrs. Stowe's famous brother? (265a)
23. How much education did Abraham Lincoln receive? (265b)
24. What beautiful girl did Abraham Lincoln love in his youth; and whom did he marry? (265b)
25. What two documents stand out as testimonials to Lincoln's humanity and genius? (266a)
26. What was the cause of Lincoln's death? (266a)
27. Who was Jefferson Davis? (266b)
28. What was Davis's attitude toward the questions of slavery and secession? (266b and 267a)
29. What did Davis do during the last years of his life? (267a)
30. What part did Robert Edward Lee play in the war with Mexico? (267b)
31. Lee captured what famous abolitionist at Harper's Ferry? (267b)
32. Lee accepted the presidency of what college? (268a)
33. What was the real name of Ulysses S. Grant, and what were some of his nicknames? (268b)
34. What message did Grant send to the commander of Fort Donelson? (268b)
35. What happened to Grant after he had served two terms as President of the United States? (269a)
36. Who was Florence Nightingale? (269a)
37. During which war did Miss Nightingale do her greatest work? (269b)
38. Who was the founder of the American Red Cross? (269b)
39. Where did she first hear of the Red Cross abroad? (270a)
40. Who was Benito Juarez? (270b)
41. What conditions existed in Mexico when Juarez achieved a prominent position in that country? (270b)

42. Who invited Maximilian to become Emperor of Mexico?(271a)
43. What country acted too late to save Maximilian from the firing squad? (271b)
44. Charles Darwin's mother was the daughter of what famous pot-ter? (271b)
45. Where did Darwin get his ideas for the theory of evolution? (271b and 272a)
46. What is the name of Darwin's most outstanding book? (272a)
47. Michael Faraday's work in electricity made possible what two machines? (272b)
48. What are some other discoveries of Faraday? (272b)
49. Who wrote the fairy tale *The Ugly Duckling*? (273a)
50. Where was the author of *The Ugly Duckling* born? (273a)

QUIZ No. 12

1. Give some of the dismal details of Charles Dickens's boyhood. (273b)
2. Of which London paper was Dickens the first editor? (274a)
3. Name at least two of Dickens's most famous works. (274a)
4. Who was Edwin Drood? (274a)
5. The publication of what works established the literary reputation of William Makepeace Thackeray? (274b)
6. For what London magazines did Thackeray write? (274b and 275a)
7. Who were Charlotte and Emily Brontë? (275a)
8. What was the father of the Brontë sisters? (275a)
9. Queen Victoria made the British Crown a symbol of what? (275b)
10. How many children were born to Queen Victoria? (276a)
11. What brought about a great change in Queen Victoria's public and private life? (276a)
12. How many times was Benjamin Disraeli prime minister of England? (276b)
13. Name some novels written by Disraeli. (276b)
14. Against what did William Ewart Gladstone fight throughout his career? (277a)
15. Gladstone completed a translation of what on the day of his retirement? (277a)
16. Alfred Tennyson was not permitted to leave home for college until he had performed what difficult task? (277b)
17. What were at least two poems written by Tennyson? (277b and 278a)
18. What did Tennyson do during the last hours of his life? (278a)

19. What were some of the athletic activities of Robert Browning? (278b)
20. In what other field besides literature was Browning intensely interested? (278b)
21. From what play do these famous lines come? "God's in his heaven—All's right with the world!" (278b)
22. What made Elizabeth Barrett Browning a semi-invalid for life? (279a)
23. How did Miss Barrett happen to meet Robert Browning? (279b)
24. Cézanne was one of the founders of modern art. What earlier French painter has had an influence almost as great in landscape and figure painting? (279b)
25. What happened during the wedding of the French novelist Victor Hugo to his childhood sweetheart? (280b)
26. Hugo became the prophet and protagonist of what new movement in literature? (280b)
27. What was Hugo's most famous novel, and what was his last wish? (281a)
28. What book established the literary reputation of Honoré de Balzac? (281b)
29. What collection of novels is considered Balzac's masterpiece? (281b)
30. How many women were important in Balzac's life? (282a)
31. Who was the author of *The Three Musketeers*? (282b)
32. What was the "novel factory" of Alexandre Dumas? (282b)
33. Théophile Gautier achieved his fame through what medium? (283a)
34. What did Gautier wear that attracted much attention in Parisian circles? (283a)
35. Who was Mary Ann Evans? (283b)
36. Name the most popular of George Eliot's novels. (284a)
37. Through what medium did the "Good Gray Poet" make his approach to a literary career? (284b)
38. How did Walt Whitman earn a livelihood during the last years of his life? (285a)

39. What American poetess refused to have her poems published?
(285b)
40. What is the most popular book for girls ever written in America?
(285b)
41. What strange thing happened to one of Dante Gabriel Rossetti's manuscripts for a volume of poems? (286b)
42. Who helped Rossetti found the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood?
(286b)
43. Why did the poems of Algernon Charles Swinburne produce a storm of criticism? (287a)
44. Why did Swinburne fail to receive the appointment as poet laureate of England? (287a)
45. Who was Charles Lutwidge Dodgson? (287b)
46. How did Lewis Carroll entertain his ten brothers and sisters?
(287b)
47. How did Carroll happen to write *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*? (287b and 288a)
48. What French composer was inspired by an Irish actress to write his *Symphonie Fantastique*? (288b)
49. Between what two desires was Franz Liszt torn? (289a)
50. What three types of music did Liszt compose? (289a)

QUIZ No. 13

1. What were the humorous results of a drama written by the German composer Richard Wagner? (289b)
2. Why did Wagner compose his tetralogy, the *Nibelungen Ring*, in reverse order? (290a)
3. What opera by Wagner contains some of the most beautiful love music ever written? (290b)
4. Why was Giuseppe Verdi rejected by the Milan Conservatory? (290b and 291a)
5. Verdi's first comic opera was composed under what circumstances that made it a failure? (291a)
6. In what opera did Verdi break away from the conventions of traditional operatic music? (291a)
7. What remarkable feat did Johannes Brahms perform on a concert tour in 1853? (291b)
8. Why did Brahms refuse to go to England to accept an honorary degree from the University of Cambridge? (292a)
9. What was Brahms's opinion of opera? (292b)
10. Who was superintendent of singing instruction for the communal schools in Paris in the middle of the nineteenth century? (292a)
11. Who composed the opera, *Romeo et Juliette*, and the mass, *St. Cecilia*? (293a)
12. What operatic masterpiece was Georges Bizet's final attempt to win the acclaim of the public? (293a)
13. What musical instrument did Bizet play? (293b)
14. What was David Livingstone's earliest occupation, and what position did he accept in 1858? (294a)

15. What was the terse greeting with which Sir Henry Morton Stanley greeted Livingstone when he found him in the wilds of Africa? (294a)
16. What was Stanley's real name, and how did he get the name of Stanley? (294a and b)
17. Who was Giuseppe Garibaldi? (294b)
18. Why was Garibaldi condemned to death, and what was his fate? (294b)
19. By what name was Prince Otto von Bismarck known? (295a)
20. By what process did Bismarck attempt to solve the problems of his age? (295a)
21. What did Karl Marx seek to discover in his book *Das Kapital*? (295b)
22. What pamphlet by Karl Marx became the creed and program of socialist revolutionaries? (296a)
23. Who was Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche? (296b)
24. Why did William James believe that war might be ended? (297a)
25. Why do critics say that the works of Henri René Albert Guy de Maupassant do not make pleasant reading? (297b)
26. What novelist wrote the books that made him famous—after he had been sentenced to death? (298a)
27. What was regarded as Feodor Mikhailovich Dostoevsky's most famous book, and why was it significant? (298a)
28. What gained Dostoevsky a unique place in literature? (298a)
29. In what activities did Leo Nikolayevich Tolstoy participate during his young manhood? (298b)
30. What allayed Tolstoy's unrest when he was on the verge of an inner revolution? (298b)
31. What were Tolstoy's two literary masterpieces? (298b)
32. Describe the characteristics of the Norwegian poet and dramatist, Henrik Ibsen. (299b)
33. What historical play was written by Ibsen? (300a)
34. Ibsen's plays condemned what? (300a)
35. State the changes in Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky's career. (300a)

36. What was the unusual feature of the friendship between Tchaikovsky and Madame von Meck? (300b)
37. What is the popular name of Tchaikovsky's *Sixth Symphony*? (301a)
38. Who was Modest Moussorgsky? (301a)
39. What did the Russian composer Rimsky-Korsakov do before he decided on a musical career? (301b)
40. Name four types of music by Rimsky-Korsakov. (302a)
41. Who wrote music for Ibsen's play *Peer Gynt*? (302a)
42. What symphony by the Czech composer Dvořák was inspired by themes which he found on a visit to the United States? (303a)
43. What was Johann Strauss's reward for good marks in school? (303b)
44. Why was Johann Strauss dismissed from business school? (303b)
45. What musical composition made Johann Strauss famous throughout the world? (303b)
46. What famous painting by Arnold Böcklin shows a boat guided by a ferryman approaching a rocky island planted with tall cypresses? (304b)
47. For what great contribution to scientific knowledge is the Austrian monk Gregor Mendel famous? (304b)
48. How did Louis Pasteur revolutionize surgery? (305b)
49. What was Pasteur's most dramatic experiment? (306a)
50. Henry George, American political economist, expounded what theory in the latter part of his life? (306b)

QUIZ No. 14

1. What book by Edward Bellamy, published in 1888, anticipated radio and television? (307a)
2. What early training did Alexander Graham Bell receive which assisted him in his electric discoveries? (307a)
3. Who was Bell's partner in the invention of the telephone? (307b)
4. Name some of Bell's other inventions which are in daily use today. (308a)
5. What is the meaning of Samuel L. Clemens' nickname, Mark Twain? (308a)
6. In what other professions besides writing did Mark Twain try his hand? (308b)
7. What are at least two of Twain's best known novels? (308b)
8. What was George Meredith's first novel? (309a)
9. Who wrote *Modern Love* and *Diana of the Crossways*? (309b)
10. Who wrote the novel *Far from the Madding Crowd*? (309b)
11. What was unusual about the burial of the English novelist and poet Thomas Hardy? (310a)
12. Why did the American novelist Henry James not regret his "step-by-step evolution" in becoming a writer? (310a)
13. Why did Henry James become a British subject? (310b)
14. Name a thrilling adventure tale, an unforgettable short story, a volume of verse, and a volume of travel essays, by Robert Louis Stevenson. (310b and 311a)
15. Who was Susan Brownell Anthony? (311a and b)
16. Who founded the Salvation Army? (311b and 312a)
17. Writing did not come easily to what English man of letters? (312a)

18. Who wrote *Marius the Epicurean*, and what does it describe?
(312b)
19. How did Oscar Wilde make himself unpopular in college?
(312b)
20. What drama by Oscar Wilde was barred in England? (313a)
21. What is the favorite light opera written by William Schwenk Gilbert in collaboration with Sir Arthur Sullivan? (313a)
22. To what periodical did Gilbert contribute comic verse, and how did he sign his verses? (313b)
23. Who composed the church hymn *Onward, Christian Soldiers*?
(313b)
24. Name four types of music written by Sir Arthur Sullivan.
(313b and 314a)
25. Phineas Taylor Barnum brought what famous Swedish singer to America? (314b)
26. Name several occupations and achievements of Barnum. (314b)
27. How old was Buffalo Bill when he killed his first Indian? (314b)
28. How did Buffalo Bill earn a fortune? (315a)
29. How did Kit Carson alleviate a shortage of sheep in California in 1853? (315b)
30. What rank did Carson receive for his services during the Civil War? (315b)
31. Who was the founder of Christian Science? (315b)
32. How did Cornelius Vanderbilt begin his transportation career?
(316a)
33. How much was Vanderbilt's fortune when he died in 1877?
(316b)
34. How much pay did the American financier Andrew Carnegie receive for his first job? (316b)
35. How much money did Carnegie donate for the erection of public library buildings? (317a)
36. What was the estimated fortune of John D. Rockefeller? (317a)
37. What was one of Rockefeller's greatest desires in his later years?
(317b)
38. In what industries did John Pierpont Morgan gain his immense fortune? (317b)

39. What were two of Morgan's hobbies? (318a)
40. How old was Cecil John Rhodes when he became a millionaire, and how did he earn his riches? (318a)
41. The political career of Charles Stewart Parnell was ruined by what? (318b)
42. Of what was Parnell accused by the *London Times*, and what was the outcome of the case? (319a)
43. Name two of Zola's most famous books. (319)
44. In what manner did Zola die? (320a)
45. What was Anatole France's real name? (320a)
46. For what purpose did the French novelist Anatole France write poetry? (320a)
47. Who was the guiding influence in France's life? (320b)
48. Why was Alfred Dreyfus, French soldier, famous? (321a)
49. What is Sarah Bernhardt credited with inventing, and why? (321b)
50. What were some of the unusual publicity stunts of Sarah Bernhardt? (321b)

QUIZ No. 15

1. Whom did the American artist James Abbott McNeill Whistler sue for libel, and what was the court's decision? (322a)
2. What is Whistler's most popular painting? (322a)
3. What was the aim of the French painter Paul Cézanne in his works? (322b)
4. In what types of pictures did Cézanne excel? (322b)
5. What shadow hung over the Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh during his greatest period? (323a)
6. Name some of the notable pictures by Van Gogh. (323a and b)
7. What paintings by Paul Gauguin created a sensation in Paris, and where did he get his background for them? (324a)
8. What novel by Somerset Maugham was inspired by the personality of Gauguin? (324a)
9. What composition won the Grand Prix de Rome for the French composer Claude Debussy? (324b)
10. What is now one of Debussy's most popular works? (324b)
11. What was the most elaborate work of the French sculptor Auguste Rodin? (325a)
12. Name two other outstanding sculptures by Rodin. (325a)
13. How many patents were credited to Edison, and what was the value of his inventions? (325b)
14. What was Thomas Alva Edison's reward for saving a boy from drowning? (325b)
15. Name at least six of Edison's inventions. (325b and 326a)
16. What regiment did Theodore Roosevelt lead in his charge up San Juan Hill? (326b)
17. What books did Theodore Roosevelt write? (326b)

18. Whom did Theodore Roosevelt succeed as President of the United States, and under what circumstances? (327a)
19. What remarkable polar sledge journey did Robert Edwin Peary make? (327b)
20. When did Peary reach the North Pole, and what honors did he receive for his achievement? (327b)
21. Who was the builder of the Panama Canal, and when was the canal completed? (327b and 328a)
22. What famous words ended William Jennings Bryan's oration at the Democratic national convention in 1896? (328a)
23. What famous trial marked Bryan's last public appearance? (328b)
24. How many automobiles did Henry Ford build and sell during the first year after his company was organized? (328b and 329a)
25. How was Rudyard Kipling tormented during his childhood? (329a)
26. In what countries did Kipling travel? (329b)
27. Name two of Kipling's best known books and two of his most popular ballads. (329b and 330a)
28. What adventurous occupations did the American author Jack London undertake as a boy? (330a)
29. What did London get out of his trip to the Klondike during the Alaskan gold rush? (330b)
30. What book established London as one of the leading writers of the country? (330b)
31. Who was William Sydney Porter? (331a)
32. What was one of the best stories of the American writer O. Henry, and how many times was it rejected before publication? (331a)
33. Why did O. Henry go west, and what did he do there? (331b)
34. How was Eleanor Duse carried to her christening ceremony? (332a)
35. Why did Duse refuse to disguise her white hair for her stage appearances? (332b)
36. What was the first stage part of the American dancer Isadora Duncan? (332b)

37. What made Miss Duncan's personal life unhappy? (332b)
38. In what unusual accident was Miss Duncan killed? (333a)
39. Who became head of the first department of music at Columbia University? (333a)
40. Who wrote *Pomp and Circumstance*? (333b)
41. Who wrote the famous march *Stars and Stripes Forever*? (334a)
42. What American band leader served in three branches of the military forces? (334a)
43. Name some of Victor Herbert's light operas. (334b)
44. Who wrote the musical score to accompany the photoplay *The Birth of a Nation*? (334b and 335a)
45. How did Giacomo Puccini start writing operas? (335a)
46. Name two of Puccini's most successful operas. (335a)
47. How old was Arturo Toscanini when he made his debut as an orchestral conductor? (335b)
48. How many years did Toscanini conduct opera and where? (335b)
49. Who was the wizard of horticulture? (336a)
50. Name some of his "vegetable inventions." (336a)

QUIZ No. 16

1. What was the chief invention of Alfred Nobel? (336b)
2. What was the contrast between Nobel's invention and one of the annual prize awards which he provided in his will? (336b)
3. What uncomplimentary names did neighbors apply to Wilbur and Orville Wright? (337a)
4. Where was the first airplane flight made, and how long did it last? (337a and b)
5. What did the United States Government say when the Wright Brothers offered their invention of the airplane to the army? (337b)
6. What contribution did Guglielmo Marconi make in the field of wireless telegraphy? (338a)
7. When was wireless telegraphy first used for military purposes? (338b)
8. How was it discovered that wireless messages could be received over greater distances at night than during the day? (338b)
9. What did the German inventor Ferdinand von Zeppelin do in the United States during the Civil War? (339a)
10. What decision on dirigible balloons was a disappointment to von Zeppelin? (339b)
11. Name three great achievements of the Norwegian explorer Roald Amundsen. (339b and 340a)
12. What was the fate of Amundsen? (340a)
13. Name two other offices held by Charles Evans Hughes besides that of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. (340a)
14. What were three laws that Hughes voted to invalidate while he was Chief Justice? (340a and b)

15. Jane Addams was the founder of what famous institution?
(340b)
16. With whom did Miss Addams share the Nobel peace prize in 1931? (341a)
17. What was Woodrow Wilson's first public office? (341b)
18. What policy almost kept Wilson from being re-elected president in 1916? (341b)
19. What was the aim of Wilson's "Fourteen Points"? (341b)
20. Wilson undertook a tour of the country after his second return from Europe to enlist support for what cause? (341b and 342a)
21. Why did the United States revive the ranks of general and lieutenant general early in World War I? (342a)
22. Where did John J. Pershing study? (342b)
23. Why was Pershing promoted over the heads of 862 officers who outranked him in the service in 1906? (342b)
24. What does David Lloyd George say was one of his greatest luxuries as a child? (343a)
25. What political office did Lloyd George hold in England when World War I broke out? (343a)
26. What was the sobriquet of Georges Clemenceau, the French statesman? (343b)
27. In what unconventional manner was Clemenceau buried?
(344a)
28. Horatio Herbert Kitchener was commander-in-chief of what army in 1892? (344a)
29. Name at least four rewards Kitchener received for successful military operations. (344a)
30. For what sum were the hands of Ignace Jan Paderewski insured?
(344b)
31. What vow did Paderewski take upon the outbreak of World War II? (345a)
32. Eugene Victor Debs was the founder of what political party?
(345a)
33. Where was Debs when he conducted his last campaign, and how many votes did he poll? (345a)

34. By what name was Catherine Breshkovsky known? (345b)
35. Why was Ivan Pavlov famous, and for what was his brain sent to the Moscow Brain Institute? (346a)
36. Why did Charles P. Steinmetz emigrate to the United States? (346b)
37. Lenin was an expert in what fields? (347a)
38. What was Lenin's last contribution to the Communist Party? (347b and 348a)
39. Describe Dr. Sun Yat-sen's early life. (348a)
40. What was Dr. Sun's great cause? (348a and b)
41. How did Dr. Sun escape from Canton after taking part in an uprising there? (348b)
42. The Irish dramatist George Bernard Shaw is famous for what attributes? (349a)
43. What were Shaw's acid comments about his own first novel? (349a and b)
44. Name three of Shaw's best known plays. (349b and 350a)
45. What did Shaw do with his Nobel prize? (350a)
46. What novelist described his business in life as "playing hide and seek with the angels"? (350a)
47. Who in the late nineteenth century was an unexcelled portrayer of Scottish life in novels? (350a)
48. Name some of H. G. Wells's best-known books. (350b)
49. A radio dramatization of what novel by Wells frightened thousands of radio listeners in 1938? (350b and 351a)
50. What is Wells's own opinion of his writings? (351a)

QUIZ No. 17

1. Why did the English novelist Joseph Conrad “acquire” rather than “master” the English language? (351b)
2. When was Conrad’s first novel written? (351b)
3. What did Conrad say of his book *The Nigger of the Narcissus*? (351b)
4. What does John Galsworthy say of W. H. Hudson in the introduction to the novel *Green Mansions*? (352a)
5. Why was Hudson’s early schooling haphazard? (352a)
6. Why was Hudson ill-adapted to London boarding houses? (352b)
7. What memorial was established in Hyde Park, London, in honor of Hudson? (353a)
8. On what did Marie Curie write down notes during her studies of radium? (353a)
9. What was Pierre Curie’s wish about radium, and was it fulfilled? (353a)
10. What was unusual about Marie Curie’s teaching position at the Sorbonne? (353b)
11. What did President Warren G. Harding give to Madame Curie on her first visit to the United States? (353b)
12. Tell how Sigmund Freud began his study of psychoanalysis. (354a)
13. To what did Freud attribute opposition to his practices? (354a)
14. Why did Freud leave Vienna in 1938 and go to London? (354b)
15. Name two of Freud’s books. (355a)
16. What did Albert Einstein call his boyhood teachers, and why was he disliked as a pupil? (355a)

17. Einstein became a citizen of what other two countries besides Germany? (355a and b)
18. For what is Einstein probably best known? (355b)
19. What teaching position did Einstein take in the United States? Where? (355b)
20. What were the philosophical claims of Henri Bergson which raised storms of speculation? (356a)
21. Why did Bergson resign his professorship at the Collège de France? (356a and b)
22. What is the philosophy of George Santayana? (356b)
23. Which is Santayana's greatest book, and which is his best-selling book? (356b and 357a)
24. For what is the Duke of Windsor, former King Edward VIII of England, probably most famous? (357a)
25. Why was Edward so popular when he was Prince of Wales? (357b)
26. What position in the Western Hemisphere was the Duke of Windsor appointed to after his marriage? (357b)
27. What poet laureate of England was once an assistant barkeeper in a New York saloon? (357b and 358a)
28. What was De Valera's attitude toward the Irish Free State? (358a)
29. In what year did Ireland, under De Valera, officially adopt the name "Eire"? (358b)
30. Haile Selassie, emperor of Ethiopia, is said to be a descendant of whom? (358b)
31. What are some of Haile Selassie's titles? (358b)
32. How did friends assist the Finnish composer Jean Sibelius during the Russo-Finnish war? (359a)
33. Name two of Sibelius' well known musical works. (359b)
34. Where did the Russian composer Igor Stravinsky take a post as lecturer in poetry? (359b)
35. Name two ballets with music by Stravinsky. (360a)
36. What was the influence in Pablo Picasso's early paintings? (360a)

37. What famous poet of modern India visited the United States several times? (361a)
38. Why was Mohandas K. Gandhi reared in an anti-British atmosphere? (361a)
39. What vow did Gandhi take before going to London to study law? (361b)
40. Why did Gandhi take to wearing a loin cloth instead of conventional clothes? (361b)
41. How many hunger strikes has Gandhi conducted, and what was the reason for his 1943 fast? (362a)
42. What was Herbert Clark Hoover's profession before he became President of the United States? (362b)
43. For what work during World War I did Hoover achieve universal fame? (362b)
44. Hoover served in the cabinets of what other two presidents? (362b and 363a)
45. What blighted Hoover's own presidential term? (363a)
46. Name five occupations in which Will Rogers engaged before he became a philosophic jester. (363a)
47. Why was Rogers a favorite character with the American public? (363b)
48. How did Rogers meet his death and where? (363b)
49. George M. Cohan received a gold medal from the United States Congress for what two famous songs? (363b)
50. Describe Cohan's stage career, and name the show in which he made his last appearance. (363b and 364a)

QUIZ No. 18

1. What is the trademark of the actor Charles Spencer Chaplin?
(364a)
2. What was one of Chaplin's early stage roles in London, and what are some of his famous motion pictures? (364b)
3. Who was known as the "Iron Man" of baseball? (364b)
4. What unusual trip did Richard Evelyn Byrd take at the age of twelve? (365a)
5. How did Byrd narrowly escape death in England? (365b)
6. For what two exploits was Byrd made a commander and a rear admiral? (365b and 366a)
7. How many citations has Byrd received for services above and beyond the call of duty? (366a)
8. What activities enriched the background of the American playwright, Eugene O'Neill? (366b)
9. How many times did O'Neill win the Pulitzer prize, and for which plays? (366b)
10. What lyric drama, for which Edna St. Vincent Millay wrote the libretto, was produced at the Metropolitan Opera House? (367a)
11. How has Miss Millay been described, and what work won for her the Pulitzer prize? (367a)
12. George Gershwin, American composer, is best known for what two compositions? (367a)
13. What did Gershwin accomplish with jazz music? (367b)
14. By what title is Rockwell Kent, American author and painter, generally known? (367b)
15. What other types of work did Grant Wood do besides painting? (368b)

16. Who said: "I have no pride in anything but my paintings"? (369a)
17. Who was the first American to receive the Nobel prize in literature? (369b)
18. What did Sinclair Lewis attack in his book *Elmer Gantry*? (369b)
19. Lewis rejected the Pulitzer novel prize for which of his books? (369b)
20. What did Ernest Hemingway do during World War I? (370a)
21. Where did Hemingway get the background for his recent novels, and what are their titles? (370a)
22. Who wrote *John Brown's Body* and *The Devil and Daniel Webster*? (370b)
23. Who said: "Words are not bombs or guns but they have an explosive force"? (370b and 371a)
24. Name four of John Steinbeck's novels which have been dramatized on the stage or motion-picture screen. (371a)
25. Which one of Steinbeck's books won the Pulitzer prize for him, and of what group is it a story? (371b)
26. When and how did Franklin Delano Roosevelt begin his political career? (371b)
27. What are some of Eleanor Roosevelt's chief interests? (371b)
28. On what policy was Roosevelt's "New Deal" program based? (372a)
29. What was responsible in great part for President Roosevelt's election to a third term? (372a)
30. What important international document was given to the world in the summer of 1941? (372b)
31. After Winston Churchill became Prime Minister, he said he could promise the British people what for the duration of World War II? (372b and 373a)
32. Who was Churchill's mother? (373a)
33. What political posts did Churchill hold during World War I? (373a)
34. Where was Stalin born? (373b)
35. What is Stalin's real name? (373b)

36. What was the Five-Year Plan? (374a)
37. Where did Chiang Kai-shek learn military art? (374b)
38. Chiang became one of the chief officers of what famous Chinese revolutionary leader? (374b)
39. To what prominent Chinese family does Madame Chiang belong? (375a)
40. Wendell L. Willkie became president of what large company? (375b)
41. What led Willkie to leave the Democratic Party? (375b and 376a)
42. How many votes did Willkie poll in his unsuccessful race against President Roosevelt in 1940? (376a)
43. By what three conveyances did Douglas MacArthur make his dramatic 2,000-mile trip of escape from Bataan? (376b)
44. Where did MacArthur begin his military career? (376b)
45. Douglas MacArthur was commander of what famous division in France during World War I? (376b and 377a)
46. MacArthur was the youngest man to hold what two military ranks? (377a)
47. Where was Dwight David Eisenhower born and where did he grow up? (377b)
48. In what two places was Eisenhower associated with MacArthur? (377b)
49. What was Eisenhower's rank at the end of army maneuvers in Louisiana in 1941? (377b and 378a)
50. What was Eisenhower's rank during the military campaigns of 1943? (378a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 1

AMERICAN STATESMEN AND PATRIOTS

1. What force did Ethan Allen organize to evict whom from the "New Hampshire Grants"? (219a)
2. How was Simon Bolivar honored in Peru for what accomplishments? (244a)
3. What accusation hurt Horace Greeley deeply? (254b)
4. Whose debates were largely responsible for bringing on the Civil War? (247b)
5. Who was the first governor of the colony of Massachusetts? (180b)
6. What was the excuse the British gave for destroying letters written by Nathan Hale? (218b and 219a)
7. Who was the author of the Declaration of Independence? (215b)
8. Under what queen did John Paul Jones serve after the American Revolution? (220b)
9. Who was responsible for the adoption of the tricolor of modern France? (222a)
10. What position did Jefferson Davis hold in 1862? (267a)
11. Who were Sam Houston's near neighbors when his family moved to Tennessee? (253a)
12. What was Robert E. Lee doing when he was fatally stricken? (268a)
13. What was Abraham Lincoln's occupation in 1832 when he ran, unsuccessfully, for election to the Illinois legislature? (265b)
14. Which American statesman was sent on a mission which kept him in London for sixteen years? (212b and 213a)

15. What army did Andrew Jackson lead against whom in 1813? (246a)
16. What statesman, twice governor of Virginia, urged the defeat of the proposed Constitution of the United States? (216a)
17. Where was Ulysses S. Grant's first major military victory and what message did he send to the enemy? (268b)
18. What was the former name of Columbia University, and what famous American statesman made a brilliant record there as a student? (214a)
19. William Jennings Bryan was an advocate of what monetary law? (328b)
20. For what was Eugene Victor Debs imprisoned in 1893? (345a)
21. Who was in command of all the United Nations in the conquest of Sicily in 1943? (378a)
22. Who was the founder of Rhode Island? (181a)
23. Who headed the American Relief Organization after World War I? (362b)
24. Who was chairman of the first world-wide conference to halt construction of huge naval fighting forces after World War I? (340b)
25. Who never fully recovered from making a speech which lasted for two days, and where was the speech made? (246b and 247a)
26. To what cause was William Lloyd Garrison's paper *The Liberator* dedicated? (253b)
27. What did members of Francis Marion's brigade sometimes work at? (219b)
28. What major battle did George Washington win on October 19, 1781? (213b and 214a)
29. Who said: "These are the times that try men's souls"? (216b)
30. What was William Penn's religion? Philadelphia means "City of Brotherly Love"; in what ways did Penn's capital live up to this name? (181b and 182a)
31. Describe Peter Stuyvesant's manner of dress. (182a)
32. What "tea party" did Paul Revere attend, and what did he do the following day? (217b)

33. Where did John Marshall study law after having served as a captain in the Revolutionary War? (221a)
34. José de San Martín left what task to what other South American military leader? (244a and b and 245a)
35. Name two occasions on which Daniel Webster made famous orations. (248a)
36. Who was the last Aztec emperor of Mexico? (155b)
37. For what accomplishment did Theodore Roosevelt receive the Nobel peace prize? (327a)
38. What happened to General John Joseph Pershing's wife and three children? (342b)
39. What trip did Wendell L. Willkie make in 1942, and what was his "report to the American people"? (376a)
40. What did Woodrow Wilson do against the advice of his physicians? (341b and 342a)
41. What almost put an end to Franklin D. Roosevelt's career in 1921? (372a)
42. General Douglas MacArthur received a leave in 1935 to prepare military defenses where? (377a)
43. What made Jefferson Davis something of a martyr in 1865? (267a)
44. Who originated a system of taxation for the new American states? (214b)
45. To whom was Robert E. Lee married and where? (267b)
46. Who shot and killed Abraham Lincoln? (266a)
47. Who accompanied General Douglas MacArthur during his sensational escape from Bataan? (376b)
48. What book did General John J. Pershing write? (343a)
49. Where is Ulysses S. Grant buried? (269a)
50. What was the signal for Paul Revere's famous ride of April 18, 1775? (217b)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 2

WORLD STATESMEN

1. How did Alexander the Great, aiming at fusion of Greek and Oriental culture, set an example? (110b)
2. Who offered to marry Attila, king of the Huns, and what was his reaction? (121b)
3. What ancient emperor of India opposed gossiping, gambling, and flirting by women? (113b)
4. Who was the only English king to be honored with the title "The Great"? (125b)
5. A passage from the last writings of Dr. Sun Yat-sen has been compared to the famous speech of what American president? (348a, 265)
6. Who gave Cesare Borgia a safe conduct guaranty in Spain and then violated his word by arresting him? For what was Borgia arrested? (145b)
7. By what act did Robert Bruce commit himself to the Scottish cause? (135a)
8. What did Frederick Barbarossa do after he turned his government over to his eldest son? (128a)
9. What plan sought to combine the Holy Roman empire with the Byzantine empire? (124b)
10. What characterized the government of Francis I, king of France? (163b)
11. What famous English queen died single and lonely? (168)
12. What ancient Roman ruler was made a dictator for life? (115b)
13. What reward for Demosthenes was opposed, with what results? (107a)

14. Who was the last king of Lydia, and for what was he most famous? (98a)
15. What traits weakened Marcus Tullius Cicero as a figure in public life? (116a)
16. Into which three wars did Prince Otto von Bismarck lead Germany? (295a)
17. Who was on the throne when Benjamin Disraeli was elected to the House of Commons? (276b)
18. What was the rank of Alfred Dreyfus during World War I? (321b)
19. In what profession was Winston Churchill engaged when he was taken prisoner during the Boer War? (373a)
20. For what act was Georges Clemenceau thrown into jail at the age of twenty? (343b)
21. What interested Oliver Cromwell more than political issues while he was in Parliament? (185a)
22. What achievement marked the foreign policy of Frederick the Great? (203a)
23. What childhood treatment made George Jacques Danton a wild young ruffian? (224a)
24. What former English king flew in planes and frequented night clubs? (357b)
25. Describe the physical characteristics of Mohandas K. Gandhi. (362a)
26. Who was the "Widow of Windsor"? (275b and 276a)
27. What was Hannibal's goal that was doomed to failure? (114a)
28. For what was Sir Walter Raleigh executed? (170b and 171a)
29. Whose rule was called the golden era of the Mohammedan nations? (125a)
30. Why was the authority of the pope set aside by an act of Parliament in 1533? (163a)
31. What position did Horatio Herbert Kitchener hold during World War I? (344a)
32. What was the Edict of Nantes? (192b)
33. How old was Louis IX when he became king of France? (132b)

34. What two books were written by David Lloyd George? (343a)
35. Who was Nikolai Lenin? (347a)
36. What did Niccolò Machiavelli say was the only trait that constituted crime? (146a)
37. Whose military system of 700 years ago bears many of the characteristics of "total war"? (133a)
38. Who were the two wives of Napoleon Bonaparte? (225b)
39. What did Nero do when he became frightened of a revolt? (119a and b)
40. Where did Alfred Nobel receive his training in mechanical engineering? (336b)
41. What premier of Poland was also a famous pianist? (344b)
42. Who led the British fleet when it chased the French fleet all the way to the West Indies and back again? (226b)
43. What were some of the personal characteristics of Peter the Great? (200a and b)
44. Why were the last years of Pericles's life tempestuous? (102b)
45. What Italian statesman's patronage of literature and art was of more lasting importance than his politics? (143b)
46. Who was fond of building pyramids of skulls, and how many did he have in one pile? (139a)
47. What was the feudal system adopted under William the Conqueror? (127b)
48. Which head of a great nation had been an exile in Siberia before he came to power? (373b and 374a)
49. Why did Richelieu have to obtain a special dispensation from the pope before he was consecrated as a bishop? (184b)
50. Why did Richard the Lion-Hearted accomplish little for England during his reign? (129a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 3

EXPLORERS, DISCOVERERS, TRAVELERS

1. Where did Roald Amundsen lecture after his South Pole expedition? (340a)
2. What venture caused Balboa to fall deeply into debt? (152b)
3. Who was the first navigator to sail across the Pacific Ocean? (153b)
4. Why did Sir Francis Drake embark for South America in 1577? (169b)
5. Who subsidized Christopher Columbus in his trip to seek a westward approach to Asia? (147b)
6. Why was Richard Evelyn Byrd placed on the naval retired list in 1916? (365b)
7. Who was the first European to reach India by the maritime route around Africa? (148b)
8. Where did Henry Hudson probably believe that the river he discovered would take him? (179b)
9. Who are thought to be the traditional discoverers of Greenland and North America? (126a)
10. For how long was no word received of David Livingstone while he was exploring the wilds of Africa? (293b)
11. What French explorer was sent to Canada as a missionary? (183a)
12. How many times did Robert Edwin Peary try to reach the North Pole before he was successful? (327a and b)
13. What Spanish explorer searched for the fountain of youth? (157b)
14. Where did Sir Henry Morton Stanley, Anglo-American explorer, pass the first years of his life? (294b)

15. For what Italian adventurer is America named, and what part did he play in its discovery? (148a)
16. What American adventurer excelled even the Indians at hunting and mountain-climbing? (315a)
17. What American pioneer escaped from the Indians by spitting tobacco juice in their eyes? (212a)
18. Whose private secretary was Meriwether Lewis? (212b)
19. Francisco Vázquez de Coronado was a governor of what province in Mexico? (166a)
20. When Cortes invaded Mexico, why did the natives think that the Spaniards were gods? (154b)
21. Who was the most celebrated traveler of the Middle Ages? (134a)
22. Who has been the greatest explorer of the twentieth century since the death of Roald Amundsen? (365)
23. How many men stuck by Francisco Pizarro during a crisis on the island of Gallo? (156b and 157a)
24. What Norwegian studied medicine but gave it up to become an explorer who achieved fame? (339b)
25. By what method did Balboa escape from his Haiti plantation to a ship bound on an expedition to the South American mainland? (152b)
26. What charge against Fernando Magellan led to the disfavor of King Manuel of Portugal? (153b)
27. What daring voyage did Sir Francis Drake make against the Spaniards in 1588? (169b)
28. How many trips did Columbus make to the New World? (147b)
29. When did Byrd begin his polar explorations? (365b)
30. Why did Vasco da Gama's men mutiny on a voyage to Calcutta? (148b and 149a)
31. What did the younger brother of George Rogers Clark do? (221b)
32. What famous explorer traded for furs with the Indians along the Hudson River? (179b)
33. Where did Leif Ericson land when his ship was blown off its course on a voyage from Greenland to Norway? (126a)

34. Who sponsored David Livingstone's first journey to South Africa? (294a)
35. Why was Marquette forced to turn back in his search for the Mississippi River? (183a)
36. Peary made a sledge trip of how many miles on one of his Arctic explorations? (327b)
37. Who was governor of Porto Rico in 1510? (157b)
38. What Anglo-American explorer became a member of Parliament and was knighted? (294b)
39. The adventurous Vespucci was born in Florence. For what famous family did he work there? (148b)
40. What trip laid the foundation for our claim to the Oregon country? (221b)
41. Kit Carson was whose guide on a trip to explore the Rocky Mountains? (315a and b)
42. There was one interesting fact about one of Daniel Boone's many children. What was it? (212a)
43. Who reported finding the famous seven cities of Cibola, and what story about them was exploded? (166a)
44. What did Cortes do before going into the interior of Mexico? (154b)
45. What famous emperor gave the Venetian traveler Marco Polo the administration of a city and accorded him many other honors? (134b)
46. What two different accounts are given of the babyhood of Francisco Pizarro, conqueror of Peru? (156b)
47. Who betrayed Magellan to his death? (154a)
48. What did Columbus discover on his second trip to the New World? (148a)
49. What was responsible for the death of Ponce de León? (157b)
50. Why did Daniel Boone lose his property when Kentucky was admitted to the Union? (212a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 4

PHILOSOPHERS, RELIGIOUS LEADERS, ECONOMISTS, EDUCATORS

1. For what was Peter Abelard more famous than for his merit as a scholastic philosopher? (131a)
2. Theological doctrines of what early Christian philosopher later became fundamental dogma of the Catholic Church? (120b)
3. What Swiss educational reformer failed as a farmer? (240a)
4. Which philosopher believed that the ancient Chinese moral code was the foundation of all social and political virtue? (101b)
5. Who was the prince of scholastic philosophers? (132a)
6. What French reformer systematized the doctrines of Protestantism? (166b)
7. What ancient sage established what was probably the world's first zoological garden? (109b)
8. What sixteenth-century reformer denied the doctrine of papal infallibility and asserted the right of every individual to interpret the Scriptures as he saw fit? (160b and 161a)
9. What did Diogenes say a wise man must do to be happy? (111a)
10. The teachings of what Arabian prophet permitted polygamy and accepted slavery? (123b)
11. What Irish bishop and philosopher was first to try to prove that no object exists apart from the mind? (198a)
12. Who was captured by Gaelic raiders and taken to Ireland, where he became the nation's patron saint? (120b and 121a)
13. How did Arthur Schopenhauer describe "the great man"? (252a)
14. What were some of the doctrines of the Epicureans? (112a)

15. What strange thing occurred when Savonarola was hanged and burned for heresy? (145a)
16. How old was Hugo Grotius when he was graduated from the University of Leyden? (178b)
17. Who succeeded the founder of the Mormon sect as president? Who was the founder? (252a)
18. What Prussian metaphysician set himself a daily schedule of activities from which he never departed? (232b)
19. What did William Booth do before he organized the Salvation Army? (311b)
20. Who founded the Stoic school of philosophy, and who was its highest representative? (119b)
21. Who was the first of Mary Baker Eddy's students to practice Christian Science healing publicly? (316a)
22. What gained a wide* reputation for Nostradamus in 1545? (158a)
23. Who was the son of one Henry James and the brother of another? (297a)
24. What interrupted Nietzsche's career as a professor of classical philology? (296b)
25. What American divine defended and developed the evangelical system? (206b)
26. What probably was more important to Plato than his writings? (108b)
27. By what name was Methodism first known? (206a)
28. What were the religious and scientific aspects of the brotherhood founded by the Greek philosopher Pythagoras? (99a)
29. What thirteenth-century religious leader was a great lover of animals and was often painted with them? (131a)
30. Name at least three women with whom Jean Jacques Rousseau, French philosopher, was involved in love affairs. (205b and 206a)
31. Who was the founder of the Society of Jesus, and what was his occupation before he became a priest? (161b)
32. What Greek philosopher, one of the world's greatest thinkers, left no writings? (107a)

33. What trade did Baruch Spinoza learn from rabbis in his youth? (194a)
34. Name some of the literary works of Francis Bacon. (173a)
35. What present-day philosopher admires the story of Christianity but calls it a myth? (356b)
36. Who wrote *The History of the Reformation in Scotland*? (167b)
37. Who was the “laughing philosopher”? (204a)
38. What Dutch scholar used Latin almost exclusively? (159a and b)
39. Name a religious mystic who also invented an eartrumpet and flying machine. (199b and 200a)
40. Who wrote the *Social Contract*? (205b and 206a)
41. Who was the author of *Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*? (210b)
42. The author of *Education of Man* was the originator of the kindergarten movement. Who was he? (251a)
43. Define the Vital Spark, which is the keynote of Bergsonian philosophy. (356a)
44. What nineteenth-century political economist expounded a theory of land value and the single tax? (306a and b)
45. Who was the father of modern philosophy and also a pioneer in modern mathematics? (175a)
46. Who sought to discover the economic laws that govern society? (295b)
47. What were the dying words of Confucius? (101b)
48. What famous ancient philosopher was captured by pirates during a voyage at sea and sold to a citizen of Corinth? (111a)
49. The people of Florence, Italy, renounced worldly enjoyments and sang psalms under the influence of what religious reformer? (144a and b)
50. Who was Gerhard Gerhards? Name a social satire that he wrote. (159a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 5

SCIENTISTS, INVENTORS, PHYSICIANS

1. What work won the Distinguished Service Medal for George Washington Goethals? (328a)
2. For whom did Archimedes construct engines of war to terrify the Romans? (112b)
3. Roger Bacon made continual attacks on the corrupt translations of what? (131b)
4. When was the telephone discovered, and who was its inventor? (307a and b)
5. What was the first fatality in American aviation? (337b)
6. What Polish astronomer acquired some skill in painting also? (158b)
7. William Harvey, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was a native of what country? (174a)
8. Describe the dingy laboratory in which Madame Curie worked on radium. (353a)
9. What was the value of the lilies blooming in Luther Burbank's garden? (336a and b)
10. Who was one of Charles Darwin's ablest defenders when his books aroused storms of controversy? (272a)
11. What American inventor's success was "two per cent inspiration and ninety-eight per cent perspiration"? (325b)
12. What French chemist was made a member of the American Philosophical Society through his acquaintance with Franklin? (228a)
13. When did Albert Einstein become a citizen of the United States? (355b)

14. What Swedish scientist had visions and believed himself chosen to reveal divine truth? (199b and 200a)
15. What was the result of the invention of the steam engine? (211a)
16. Who put wireless telegraphy on a commercial basis? (338a)
17. Who was the first professor of mathematics in the University of Alexandria in Egypt, established by King Ptolemy I? (112a)
18. In what field were Charles Steinmetz's achievements? (346b)
19. What profession did the American inventor Robert Fulton intend to follow at first? (241a)
20. Who was the founder of psychoanalysis? (354a)
21. What discovery made by Galileo proved that the sun revolved? (177b)
22. Who was the inventor of printing with movable type? (139b)
23. To what English chemist do we owe the atomic theory and the discovery of color blindness? (229a)
24. Where did Hippocrates, the Greek physician, first study medicine? (106b)
25. Who first suggested the theory of the astronomical telescope? (178b)
26. The inventor of the telegraph was also one of the best of the early American portrait painters. Who was he? (254b)
27. What English physicist was master of the mint and was knighted by Queen Anne? (195b)
28. What is Joseph Lister's connection with Louis Pasteur? (305b)
29. To what did Mendel's Law relate? In what sort of a garden did Mendel conduct his experiments? (304b and 305a)
30. Where did Eli Whitney see cotton for the first time? (241a)
31. What was the real name of the Swiss physician Paracelsus? (162a)
32. What experiments reduced Ferdinand von Zeppelin to poverty and took many lives? (339a)
33. What idea did Ivan Petrovich Pavlov develop? (346a)
34. What English philosopher and scientist was scarcely noticed in his lifetime except by the church? (132a)

35. What Scotch-American inventor received training in curing impediments of speech? (307a)
36. What incident made a profound impression on Wilbur and Orville Wright in their youth? (337a)
37. Marie Curie's invention is valuable in the treatment of what disease? (353b)
38. Who was the greatest English naturalist of the nineteenth century? (271b)
39. What American inventor published a paper for railroad employees? (325b)
40. What German-Swiss physicist was an examiner of patents in the Berne patent office? (355a)
41. Who was the first to communicate with a submarine twelve miles at sea from his station on land? (338b)
42. What other American inventor was born in the same year as Robert Fulton? (240b and 241a)
43. What Austrian psychiatrist discarded hypnotism in his treatment of psychological cases? (354b)
- ✓44. What prevented Galileo from advocating the Copernican theory which he adopted? What was the theory? (177b)
45. What, more than any other invention, has hastened the spread of knowledge? (139b and 140a)
46. Who invented a marble-cutting machine, experimented with telegraphy, and was one of the founders of Vassar? (254b and 255a and b)
- ✓47. Besides the theory of gravitation, what other research by Sir Isaac Newton was of tremendous importance to science? (195b)
48. What incident in Louis Pasteur's life involved a child and a dog, and to what did the incident lead? (305b and 306a) ✓
49. How was the first cotton gin powered, and how much lint could it clean in a day? (241a)
50. What doctor of the sixteenth century made alcoholic extracts popular? (162a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 6

POETS AND DRAMATISTS

1. Vergil was not a citizen of Rome by birth. Where was he born? (118a)
2. Name two plays written by Aristophanes. (104b and 105a)
3. Who wrote *Childe Harold*? (236b and 237a)
4. What is one of William Cullen Bryant's best loved and most famous poems? (255b)
5. What was the last and greatest work of Aeschylus? (103a)
6. What popular play of 1930 was based on the courtship of Elizabeth Barrett Browning? (279b)
7. What poet wrote *Auld Lang Syne* and *Flow Gently, Sweet Afton*? (234a)
8. What is Chaucer's most famous work, and what does it portray? (138a)
9. What was one of the new movements which Euripides represented in Athens? (104a)
10. What other German writers influenced Goethe greatly? (227b and 228a)
11. What is unusual about the verse structure of Dante's *The Divine Comedy*? (135b)
12. What American poet devoted to the ideals of democracy died exactly a month before the 200th birthday of Thomas Jefferson? (370b, 371a and 215a)
13. What American poet invented a small stereoscope for hand use? (263b)
14. Tell the story of one of the most famous ruses in history—the wooden horse at the siege of Troy. (97b)

15. What Norwegian poet and dramatist was an apothecary's apprentice? (299b)
16. What group of English writers signed themselves "of the tribe of Ben"? (173b)
17. In what country did Robert and Elizabeth Browning spend most of their married life? (278b)
18. What tragic discovery did John Keats make in 1820? (238b)
19. Who was the author of *The Vision of Sir Launfal*? (264a)
20. Francis Scott Key witnessed what bombardment that inspired him to write *The Star-Spangled Banner*? (241b)
21. Who wrote *The Village Blacksmith* and *The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere*? (262a)
22. What did John Masefield write besides poetry? (357b)
23. How did Edna St. Vincent Millay support herself in New York City after her graduation from Vassar? (367a)
24. Tell something about John Milton's three wives, one of whom he never saw. (186b and 187a)
25. What did a scholar say to Alexander Pope about his translations of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*? (198b and 199a)
26. What was the first of Edgar Allan Poe's poems to attract attention? (261a)
27. Which French dramatist wrote *Le Mariage de Figaro* and *Mémoires*? (222b)
28. Name a novel and a play written by James M. Barrie. (350b)
29. Who wrote the librettos of *The Pirates of Penzance* and *The Mikado*? (313a)
30. What British novelist, dramatist, and poet was rejected for orders in the church? (207b and 208a)
31. What cosmopolitan poet, born in Germany, grew up using French words, wrote a song glorifying Napoleon, loved *Gulliver's Travels*, died in Paris? (239a and b)
32. What sixteenth-century English dramatist died in a drunken brawl? (171a)
33. What was the real name of Molière? Name some of his works. (193 and 194a)

34. Where did Eugene O'Neill conceive the idea of writing plays? (366a)
35. What American poetess fell in love with a married man and became a recluse? (285b)
36. Who was crowned poet laureate of Rome in 1341? (136b)
37. Name two poems written by the poet-painter Rossetti. (286b)
38. The very existence of the greatest figure in English literature has been questioned by some scholars. Who was he? (171b and 172a)
39. In what form were the lyrics of the Greek poetess Sappho discovered in comparatively recent times? (99b)
40. Who wrote *Ode to the West Wind* and *Prometheus Unbound*? (237b and 238a)
41. Who wrote "an epic of 6,000 lines" at the age of twelve, and *Enoch Arden* later in life? (277b and 278a)
42. How old was Sophocles when he died, and how many of his plays exist today? (103b)
43. With what poem did Algernon Charles Swinburne show his interest in Italian politics? In American democracy? (287a and b)
44. What book contained William Wordsworth's theory of poetic art? (234b)
45. Who published Whittier's early poems, and what was probably his best loved work? (262b and 263a)
46. What did Byron say of Richard Brinsley Sheridan? (208b)
47. What was G. B. Shaw's first play? Name some recent ones. (349b)
48. What popular American poet finished his formal education at twelve, and was a carpenter and a journalist? (284b)
49. Why did fellow college students duck Oscar Wilde in a river? (312b)
50. What play was based on the life of the French poet François Villon? (141a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 7

NOVELISTS AND ESSAYISTS

1. Emile Zola based twenty novels on what family that he created? (319a)
2. Jonathan Swift was forced to eat at the servants' table of what English statesman? (197a)
3. What American scholar was considered the outstanding Greek scholar among the Transcendentalists? (257b)
4. Who wrote *Pendennis*, *Henry Esmond*, and the *Snob Papers*? (274b)
5. How much was paid for the motion picture rights to John Steinbeck's *The Moon Is Down*? (371a)
6. What French author was once a member of the Benedictine brotherhood? (164a)
7. What English man of letters intended to become a minister, but changed his mind? (312a)
8. After the success of which of his works did Sir Walter Scott give up law to become a writer and clerk? (235b)
9. What famous English diarist became secretary of the Admiralty? (187b)
10. What did George Meredith do during the Austrian-Italian war of 1866? (309a)
11. How did the French essayist Michel de Montaigne learn Latin? (174b)
12. Name two nineteenth-century fiction writers one of whom wrote fairy tales and the other a pirate story. (273a and 310b)
13. The author of *Moby Dick* was an inspector at the New York Customs House for nineteen years. Who was he? (259b and 260a)

14. What American author worked in a laundry and was a salmon fisherman, oyster pirate, schooner sailor, and gold hunter? (330a and b)
15. Who was the second wife of Sinclair Lewis? (369b)
16. What abilities made Samuel Johnson a famous lexicographer, essayist, and critic? (207a)
17. Who was the author of *Kim*, *Captains Courageous*, and *Gunga Din*? (330a)
18. Who wrote *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow* and *Rip Van Winkle*? (242b)
19. Henry James's loyalties were divided between which two continents? (310b)
20. Where was W. H. Hudson born, and what is his best known novel? (352a)
21. Tolstoy's literary career grew out of what habit? (298b)
22. Who was William Sydney Porter, and what did he write? (331 and 332a)
23. What French man of letters began his career as an artist? (283a)
24. How many grains of opium was Thomas De Quincey said to have taken daily during one period of his life? (238b)
25. Where did Edward Bellamy go for his health? (306b)
26. Where was Ernest Hemingway born? Name one of his novels. (370a)
27. What drastic change occurred in Victor Hugo's life as a result of his taking part in French politics? (281a)
28. *Twice Told Tales* and *The Scarlet Letter* were written by whom? (258b and 259a)
29. The author of *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* was also an architect. Who was he? (309b and 310a)
30. What American essayist won his fame on the lecture platform? (256b)
31. Of whom did Anatole France say "without her help I should write no books"? (320b)
32. How long did Alexandre Dumas wander about in search of material for books? (282b)

33. What American fiction writer once superintended the building of ships for the navy? (243a)
34. What French novelist's stories have been called models of literary perfection? (297b)
35. Who is the author of the *Outline of History* and *Mr. Britling Sees It Through*? (350b and 351a)
36. Who wrote *Adam Bede* and *Silas Marner*? (283b and 284a)
37. What novel by Joseph Conrad was considered something new in English literature? (351b)
38. How far did Samuel Langhorne Clemens (Mark Twain) walk to accept a job as editor of a paper? (308b)
39. Who was Spain's most eminent contribution to universal literature? (175b)
40. Who wrote a *Christmas Carol* and *Pickwick Papers*? (273b and 274)
41. What English writer gave up dancing and profanity and began laboriously to read the Bible? (187a)
42. Why was Lewis Carroll shy around adults? (287b and 288a)
43. What Italian wrote one of the most famous collections of stories in all literature? (136b)
44. Who was the author of *Wuthering Heights*, and who wrote *Jane Eyre*? (275a)
45. What ancient Greek writer of stories with a moral was a slave and met a violent death? (97b and 98a)
46. *Little Women* is largely an autobiography of whom? (285b)
47. What French novelist tried unsuccessfully to obtain membership in the French Academy? (281b and 282a)
48. What profession did Feodor Mikhailovich Dostoevsky give up to become a writer? (298a)
49. What story by Jonathan Swift was written as a satire on England, but read by children as a fairy tale? (198a)
50. What work by an English preacher and writer probably has been read more than any other English book? (187a and b)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 8

COMPOSERS

1. What composer's progress was so rapid at the Conservatory at Moscow that he was appointed as a teacher? (300b)
2. What king asked Johann Sebastian Bach to try out his collection of pianos? (202a)
3. The author of *The Lost Chord* could play every instrument in the band by the time he was eight years old. Who was he? (313b and 314a)
4. What composer was composer to the pope's private chapel under eight popes? (177a)
5. What German musician is often referred to as the most eminent of instrumental composers? (231b)
6. What opera by Georges Bizet, now popular, was a failure at the time of its appearance? (293a)
7. Who was the last of the great classic masters of music? (291b)
8. When did Chopin retire from the concert stage? (250a)
9. What American song writer spurned college and turned to bookkeeping? (264b)
10. At fourteen, Richard Wagner wrote a drama inspired by which Shakespearean plays? (289b)
11. What is Claude Debussy's only opera? (324b)
12. What types of music did Charles François Gounod compose? (292b)
13. What German composer, author of *The Messiah*, became a British subject? (202b)
14. What orchestra leader introduced George Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*? (367b)

15. Who was most famous for his compositions for string quartet? (229b)
16. Name a religious work, a comic opera, and a serious opera written by Giuseppe Verdi. (291a)
17. What did Berlioz call Händel in the course of his work as a music critic? (288b)
18. What musical experience did Victor Herbert have before he became a light opera composer? (334b)
19. Who undertook the expense of a musical education for Franz Liszt? (289a)
20. To what was Grieg referring when he said: "It was as though scales had fallen from my eyes"? (302a)
21. The composer of *Le Nozze di Figaro* began composing music at the age of four. Who was he? (230a and b)
22. Who wrote the *Symphony from the New World*, and who wrote the opera *The Bartered Bride*? (302b and 303a)
23. What American composer, a popular nineteenth-century pianist, became insane? (333a and b)
24. What Russian composer wrote music about paintings and foresaw modern architectural principles? (301b)
25. Felix Mendelssohn conducted a chorus of 350 in what work by Bach? (250b)
26. What Russian composer served in his country's navy and made a trip around the world? (301b)
27. What English composer was bandmaster at the county insane asylum? (333b)
28. What was Liszt's opinion of Franz Schubert? (248b)
29. Who composed *La Bohème* and *Madame Butterfly*? (335a)
30. Robert Schumann is the equal of Schubert in what type of music? (249a)
31. Who is generally recognized as the greatest composer of Catholic Church music? (176b)
32. What honor did Jean Sibelius receive in the United States? (359a and b)
33. How much money did *Stars and Stripes Forever* bring its composer, and who was he? (334a)

34. What was Berlioz' attitude toward Schubert, Chopin, and Beethoven? (288b)
35. Who persuaded Igor Stravinsky to give up a legal career for music? (359b and 360a)
36. With what Hungarian composer was Grieg friendly? (302b)
37. Whose orchestra did Johann Strauss combine with his own? (303a)
38. How was Tchaikovsky disillusioned in love at twenty-eight? (300b)
39. What was Verdi's wife, and how did she assist him? (291b)
40. Who played the violin at the Prague National Theatre until the writing of a national hymn brought him recognition in 1873? (302b and 303a)
41. What Hungarian pianist took church orders and became an abbé? (289b)
42. What famous American bandmaster also composed comic operas, waltzes, overtures, and suites? (334a)
43. Who wrote the opera *Boris Godunov*? (301a)
44. What were the two conflicting opinions about the cause of Mozart's death? (231a)
45. What opera by Wagner caused a scandalous riot in Paris and made him a hero in Germany? (290b)
46. Where did Bach achieve his greatest fame as an organist? (201b)
47. What sort of music did Elgar write while he was an organist? (333b)
48. What did Brahms write when the wife of Johann Strauss asked him for his autograph? (292b)
49. What was one of Beethoven's financial duties as a boy and why? (231b)
50. How many dance pieces did Strauss compose? Name some of them. (304a)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 9

PAINTERS AND SCULPTORS

1. What French painter went to sea as a boy, later joined a firm of stock brokers and married a cultured Danish woman? (323b)
2. Who was the creator of cubism in modern art? (360a)
3. What Greek artist portrayed the tortured soul of Spain? (176a)
4. What Dutch painter did his greatest work while under the shadow of insanity? (323a)
5. What Spanish painter, dying in France, strongly influenced French art? (240a)
6. Where was Sir Christopher Wren buried? (196a)
7. Name two great masters of German painting. (159b and 160a)
8. What mural decorations by Whistler are now in the Freer Gallery in Washington, D.C.? (322b)
9. What was Velasquez's great historical painting? (191b)
10. What German artist illustrated Luther's translation of the New Testament? (160a)
11. What charges were brought against the ancient Greek sculptor Phidias? (105a)
12. Who was the merriest of painters? (189b)
13. By whom are *The Night Watch*, *The Mill*, and *Burgomaster Six*? (190b and 191a)
14. Who painted George Washington in superb portraits? (220b)
15. What Flemish painter received an honorary degree from Cambridge University and was knighted? (188b)
16. Who wrote "My picture is my stage and men and women my players"? (209a)

17. What great work by Michelangelo was not completed for forty years? (150b)
18. What was one of Praxiteles' most highly praised statues? (105b and 106a)
19. What Flemish painter is the father of the English portrait school? (189a)
20. Who painted *The Transfiguration*, *The Sistine Madonna*, and *The Lady with the Veil*? (152a and b)
21. Name three places where the American artist-author-adventurer, Rockwell Kent, has lived. (367b and 368a)
22. What portrait painter of attractive women and children helped Samuel Johnson establish the "Literary Club"? (209b)
23. Who was the first of the world's great painters? (139a)
24. Which type of painting did Gainsborough enjoy most and which did he use to make money? (210a)
25. Who was the first artist to recognize the significance of modeling by means of light and shade? (149b)
26. How is Watteau's technique different from his subject matter? (199a)
27. What did Botticelli do with the money he earned painting frescoes for Pope Sixtus IV? (143a)
28. The life of what Italian artist was a series of brawls, intrigues, escapades, and imprisonments? (164b)
29. What German-Swiss artist of the nineteenth century is noted for his imagination and interesting sense of color? (304a)
30. Who painted these pictures: *The Black Marble Clock* and *L'Estaque*? (322b)
31. What Venetian artist's work foreshadowed modern French technique? (165b)
32. What much talked about American artist paints mines, night clubs, gangsters, and cotton pickers, using writhing figures? (368b and 369a)
33. What did Auguste Rodin say about the public's hatred of his works in Paris? (325a)
34. Whose mystic paintings are famous for their flame-like quality? (176b)

35. What famous Italian artist built a bridge across the Tiber and also wrote poetry? (151a)
36. How old was Rubens' second wife when the painter married her at the age of fifty-three, and how did she assist him in his work? (188b)
37. What was Raphael's birthplace? (151b)
38. What Italian artist was the first to paint the skies blue where they had been gold? (139a)
39. Who was the man on horseback in an important equestrian portrait by Titian? (165b and 166a)
40. Are Picasso's cubistic paintings supposed to bear any resemblance to natural forms? (360b)
41. What Iowa artist painted Paul Revere's ride? (368b)
42. How long did it take Leonardo da Vinci to complete his masterpiece? (149b)
43. Art lovers of what city persuaded Rembrandt van Rijn to come there to live? (190a)
44. Name an example of each of Velasquez's three periods. (191)
45. What serene nineteenth-century French painter was modest, lovable, and generous? (279b and 280a)
46. What English poet's drawings are particularly imaginative? (233a and b)
47. Mrs. Siddons was a famous actress. By which two famous British artists was she painted? (209b and 210a)
48. Distinguish between the two styles of Corot's landscape painting. (280a)
49. What English artist do these titles suggest: *The Infant Samuel*, *Oliver Goldsmith*, *The Three Graces*? (209b)
50. What sort of a marriage was Blake's and how did his wife assist him in his work? (233a and b)

CATEGORY QUIZ No. 10

VARIOUS INTERESTING MEN AND WOMEN

1. With whom did Cleopatra compete in giving costly entertainments? (117b)
2. What proclamation was issued before Lady Godiva, clothed only in her long hair, rode through Coventry on horseback? (126b)
3. What French peasant maid led her nation to victory in war and placed her chosen king upon the throne? (141a)
4. Where was Mary, Queen of Scots, when her second husband's home was blown up and he was killed? (169a)
5. What do historians say about the story of Pocahontas and John Smith? (180a)
6. What American millionaire, born in Germany, carried on a fur trade with the Indians after he came to this country? (242a)
7. What woman suffragist was prosecuted in the Federal courts? (311b)
8. What ancient Roman general sought to exterminate piracy in the Mediterranean? (116b)
9. Why did the audience laugh at Sarah Bernhardt when she made her stage debut? (321b)
10. What famous woman made nursing a profession in itself? (269a)
11. What English statesman wrote a history of the world in jail, and how long was he imprisoned? (171a)
12. Who was the founder of the American Red Cross? (269b)
13. Where did John Pierpont Morgan receive his education? (317b)
14. What notorious woman was used by her infamous father as a pawn in his political maneuvers? (145b and 146a)

15. Whose name is connected with the worst horrors of the French Revolution? (224b)
16. What Russian woman revolutionist devoted her life to preaching "the gospel of liberty"? (345b)
17. What was the name of Charlie Chaplin's first motion picture, and what are some of his more recent ones? (364b)
18. The private life of what empress of Russia was a scandal? (203b)
19. To what country did Haile Selassie lose his throne and Ethiopia? (358b)
20. Who wrote *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and where was she born? (265a)
21. What great orchestral conductor in the United States is a self-exiled refugee from Fascist Italy? (335b and 336a)
22. What Italian poet fell in love with Eleonora Duse? (332a)
23. What American automobile manufacturer constructed a steam engine at the age of fifteen? (329a)
24. What American dancer opened several schools of dancing in Europe at the beginning of the twentieth century? (332b)
25. How did the violinist Nicolo Paganini astonish his listeners on his first concert tour of Europe? (229b)
26. What empress of Rome was the daughter of a bear feeder at the Constantinople amphitheater? (123a)
27. Describe the battle between the Persians and the Greeks at Thermopylae Pass. Who was the leader of each army? (99b and 100a and b)
28. Who was Jane Addams and what was her great achievement? (340b)
29. Why did Will Rogers say his ancestors "met the boat" when the Mayflower came over from England? (363a)
30. For what was Armandine Lucile Aurore, Baroness Duvedant, noted? (250a)
31. What American capitalist ran a ferryboat between Staten Island and New York? (316a)
32. What queen established England as a naval power? (168a)
33. What explorer is credited with having Christianized Greenland? (126a)

34. What famous English queen was the grandmother of Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany? (275b and 276a)
35. Who was Sappho, and what is the legend about her death? (99a and b)
36. What sort of work did "Buffalo Bill" do as a young man? (314b)
37. Who discovered radium and won the Nobel prize in chemistry? (353)
38. What South African statesman was called a land grabber and an empire builder? (318a)
39. What is the scene of the book *Little Women*, and who wrote it? (285b and 286a)
40. What was the value of Andrew Carnegie's company when he retired in 1901? (316b and 317a)
41. Who wrote *O May I Join the Choir Invisible*, *Silas Marner*, and *Romola*? (283b and 284a)
42. Who was the greatest getter and giver of money in the world's history? (317a)
43. What was the mystery of the missing necklace in which Marie Antoinette was involved? (223b)
44. Who has been called an American Sappho and the feminine Byron of the early 1920's? (366b and 367a)
45. Who brought Jenny Lind to America? (314a)
46. Who wrote *Sonnets from the Portuguese*? (279a and b)
47. What Spanish monk was noted for his bloodthirsty deeds? (142a)
48. Who were Charlotte and Emily Brontë? (275a)
49. What Congressional medal winner wrote more than 200 songs, made over 5,000 appearances as an actor and wrote and produced more than forty plays? (363b and 364a)
50. How many times was Mary Baker Eddy married? (315b and 316a)

MASTER QUIZ No. 1

1. Name an English king, an Italian author, an Italian military leader, a Dutch scholar, an Italian painter, and an American statesman, each of whom was born out of wedlock. (127, 136b, 145a, 159a, 149, 214)
2. Tell how each of the following died: Robert Bruce, Demosthenes, Danton, Hannibal, Sir Walter Raleigh, Montezuma, Marie Antoinette, Mary, Queen of Scots, Robespierre, and Catherine the Great. (135a, 107a, 224a, 114, 171a, 156, 223 and 224a, 169, 224b, 203 and 204a)
3. Tell within fifty years when each of these five men lived: Omar Khayyám, Robert Louis Stevenson, Tagore, Champlain, De Valera. (134a, 311a, 360b and 361a, 170a, 358a)
4. John Masefield resolved to become a poet upon reading what work by another English poet? (357b, 137)
5. How did Walt Whitman describe Ralph Waldo Emerson? (257)
6. What popular work by what modern American composer did Arturo Toscanini conduct in New York in 1942 on an all-American program? (335b, 336a, and 367b)
7. What book by what French author made a great impression on the German educator, Friedrich Wilhelm Froebel? (251b, 205 and 206a)
8. What other great French novelist found Honoré de Balzac dying? (282a, 280)
9. Under what Russian thinker and writer did Mohandas K. Gandhi develop his philosophy of non-violent civil disobedience? (361, 298b, and 299a)
10. Which Lydian king did Aesop visit? (98a)
11. General Dwight David Eisenhower served under three other American generals. Tell when, and where, and who they were. (377, 376, 378)

12. What other ancient dramatist and which Greek philosopher did Aristophanes distrust? (104b, 107, 104a)
13. Henry Ford restored what hostel made famous by what American poet? (329a, 261b)
14. Whose writings changed the career of Joseph Stalin, and with what other Russian leader was Stalin in sympathy? (373, 295b, 347)
15. What statue by an ancient Greek sculptor inspired a novel by a nineteenth-century American author? Who was the sculptor and what was the novel? (105b, 106a, 258b, 259)
16. Franklin Delano Roosevelt served in what political position under what other president? (371, 341)
17. Through the writings of what ancient philosopher has the influence of Socrates come down to the modern world? (107, 108)
18. What American artist made illustrations for a famous American novel about a whale? (367b, 368a, 259b and 260a)
19. One of George M. Cohan's finest stage roles was in what play by what American dramatist? (363b, 364a, 366b)
20. Name two of Cleopatra's lovers, tell something about each, and name a man who snubbed Cleopatra's advances. (117)
21. After whose death did Aristotle make a trip which resulted in his marriage? (109, 108)
22. Saint Thomas Aquinas was second only to what bishop in his influence on the thought of the Western Church? (132a, 120)
23. Name another Greek scientist who was born while Euclid was still alive. (112a and b)
24. What play written by an American dramatist was based on the life of what famous Venetian traveler of the Middle Ages? (134b, 366b)
25. By tact and wisdom Julius Caesar brought together what two contending factions? What did he do with the Roman empire? (115, 116b)
26. What did Diogenes say when a Macedon king asked what boon he could bestow upon the philosopher? Who was the king, and for what was he famous? (111b, 110)

27. What poet did George Meredith succeed as president of England's Author's Society? (309a, 277b and 278a)
28. Name at least one great thinker who was influenced by Hippocrates, the "Father of Medicine." (106b, 109)
29. Who was one of Theodore Roosevelt's favorite fiction writers? (326b, 243)
30. What comparison has been made between John Philip Sousa and Johann Strauss? (334a, 303 and 304a)
31. What compliment did an American author pay to the French tragedienne, Sarah Bernhardt? Who was the author and for what is he best known? (322a, 308)
32. Giacomo Puccini has been ranked as the greatest Italian operatic composer since whom? (335a, 290b)
33. Whom did Emile Zola defend with his letter *J'accuse*, and what was the outcome of the case? (319, 321a)
34. What American short story writer is famous for the unexpected endings of his stories? (331 and 332a)
35. Why did the Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh cut off one of his ears after a dispute with another artist? Who was the other artist, and what later happened to Van Gogh? (323b and 324a)
36. The English composer Sir Arthur Sullivan wrote a grand opera based upon a novel by what famous novelist? (313b, 314a and 236a)
37. What poem by Dante Gabriel Rossetti inspired a musical composition by Claude Debussy? (324b, 286b)
38. With whom did Rudyard Kipling work in the development of Africa? (329, 330a, 318a)
39. An essay by what famous writer influenced Sigmund Freud to begin a medical career? (354, 227)
40. What famous American woman, noted as a humanitarian and social worker, debated with William Jennings Bryan while she was a student at college? (340b, 328a and b)
41. Name the wives of King Henry VIII, and tell what happened to each. (162b and 163)
42. What was the reputation of Lucrezia and Cesare Borgia? What work by what Florentine statesman was inspired by the latter? (145a, 145b, 146)

43. With what Italian did Ponce de León make his first trip to the New World, and for what is the Italian most famous? (157b, 147 and 148a)
44. What poet was a friend of Giotto; and what famous medieval saint was the subject of some of Giotto's paintings? (139b, 135, 130)
45. Who discovered the Pacific Ocean, and who named it? (152b, 153, 154a)
46. From whom did Raphael learn subtleties of modeling, and from whom did he gain a knowledge of the human form for his paintings? (151, 150, 149)
47. Francis I, king of France, filled his court with learned and talented persons. Name two Italian artists who were there. (163b, 164a, 149, 150a, 164b, 165a)
48. Who was Giovanni Boccaccio's best friend and what great favor did Boccaccio do for that friend? (136, 137a)
49. Who was a student in the sculpture school established in the garden of Lorenzo de' Medici? What priest visited Lorenzo just before the latter's death? (143b, 150b, 144)
50. What Portuguese navigator accomplished what another explorer had planned? Who was the other explorer and what was the accomplishment? (153b, 154b, 147)

MASTER QUIZ No. 2

1. What was extraordinary about the burial of a French statesman, an English novelist, and an ancient warrior who was king of the Huns? (343b, 344a, 309b, 310a, 121b)
2. Name an English poet, an English essayist, and an American poet who were addicted to narcotics. (235a, 238b, 260b, 261a)
3. What other poet did Geoffrey Chaucer meet on one of his missions for the king? Where did he meet the poet and who was the king? (137b, 136a)
4. What queen invited Nostradamus to cast the horoscope of her sons, and what king made him royal physician? (158)
5. What famous artist served at one time as military engineer to what notorious Italian military leader? (149, 150a, 145a)
6. Botticelli executed a series of illustrations for what famous book by whom? What nineteenth century English writer rediscovered the art of Botticelli? (143a, 135, 312a)
7. The poetry of whom and the preaching of whom influenced the whole life of the sculptor-painter Michelangelo? Under whose patronage did Michelangelo begin his study? (150b, 135, 144, 143)
8. Whose books were very influential in turning Nathaniel Hawthorne to writing, and who were among Hawthorne's friends at Bowdoin College? (258, 235b, 261b)
9. The Italian artist Benvenuto Cellini had great respect for what great painter? (165, 150b)
10. What queen asked Lewis Carroll for some of his books, and what did he send her? (288a, 275b)
11. John Knox had many controversies with what queen and why? (167a, 168b)

12. What incident had a decided influence on the brilliance of Franz Liszt's piano compositions? (289a)
13. Describe the attitude which Mary, Queen of Scots, and Queen Elizabeth adopted toward each other. (168, 169a)
14. What book by an earlier American writer gave Longfellow the first hint that he himself might have literary talent? (261b, 243a)
15. Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche denied the greatness of what famous composer who was his friend? (296b, 289b, 290)
16. William Cullen Bryant worked for what newspaper founded by what famous American statesman? (256a, 214, 215a)
17. What Hungarian pianist was first to recognize the possibilities of Johann Strauss' waltzes as piano pieces, and what other composer was among Strauss' friends? (304a, 289a, 291b, 292b)
18. What explorer was sent in search of a lost missionary by the editor of what paper? Who was the missionary and who was the editor? (293b, 294a)
19. Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote a biography of what American essayist and poet? Name three other literary personalities who were close friends of Holmes. (263b, 256b, 262b, 264a, 265a)
20. What English statesman refused to support what Irish political leader, and why? (318b, 277a)
21. Who was emperor of Mexico at the time that Benito Juarez was president, and what was the emperor's fate? (270b, 271a and b)
22. What opera by Giuseppe Verdi was based on a play by a noted French dramatist? Who was the dramatist, and what else did he write? (291a, 280, 281a)
23. Alfred Tennyson rejected a baronetcy offered by what queen of England and by which prime minister? He finally accepted a peerage at whose request? (277, 278a, 275b, 276b)
24. After Johannes Brahms performed a remarkable feat, he received letters of recommendation to which two famous musicians? What was the feat, and who wrote the recommendations? (291b, 292a, 249a, 289a)

25. What gained the favor of what queen for Sir Walter Raleigh?
(170b, 167b, 168a)
26. Alexander Hamilton's policies brought him into conflict with what other American statesman? Who appointed Hamilton as secretary of the treasury? (214, 215, 213)
27. What did Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart tell a future queen who helped him up from the floor after he had slipped? Who was the woman who was to become a queen? (230, 223)
28. With what American inventor was Paul Revere associated in what enterprise? (217, 240b)
29. Who served as one of Queen Elizabeth's attorneys in the trial of the Earl of Essex for high treason? What was unusual about the prosecution of the case? (172b)
30. John Caldwell Calhoun was born in the same year as what other American statesman who became his opponent? Who threatened to arrest Calhoun for treason, and why? (247, 245b and 246a)
31. Name a composer who was a friend of Franz Joseph Haydn and one who was his pupil. (229b, 230, 231)
32. Who deserves most of the credit for the fact that England was not conquered by Napoleon? (226, 227a, 225)
33. Whom did Lord Byron meet after he left England never to return, and for what is that person well known? (237)
34. Who was one of the many enemies eager for the downfall of Georges Jacques Danton, and why? (224a, 224b)
35. Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi's ideas developed from those of whom? What was Pestalozzi's life work? (240b, 205)
36. What American general sought a volunteer for a daring deed; who volunteered; and what was the mission? (218, 213)
37. Upon the death of what poet did Percy Bysshe Shelley compose an elegy that became famous? What was the title of the elegy? (237b, 238a)
38. Thomas De Quincey wrote the biographies of what two famous English poets for the *Encyclopedia Britannica*? Name three literary figures who were included among De Quincey's friends. (239a, 171b, 198b, 234b, 235a)

39. What did the Marquis de Lafayette do at the age of nineteen, and what American president was a lifelong friend of the French general? (222a, 213)
40. The courage of Henry Hudson has been compared to that of what other great navigator and why? (179, 147)
41. William Blake illustrated with fascinating drawings the poetry of what three famous men? (233b, 135, 137, 186)
42. Name two comedies by Beaumarchais which are more familiar as grand opera adaptations, and name the two composers of the music. (222b, 230b)
43. The German astronomer, Johannes Kepler, corresponded with what famous Italian astronomer-physicist? With what British writer did Goethe correspond? (178, 177, 256b, 227)
44. What position did John Marshall hold under what president, and what gained renown for the latter? (221a, 215)
45. What did John Milton do in the service of Oliver Cromwell, and whom did Milton meet on a trip to Italy in 1639? (186, 185, 177)
46. What king of Prussia was a voluminous writer, and with which French philosopher did he correspond? (202b, 203a, 204)
47. What Irish bishop and philosopher was presented at court in London in 1713 by what English satirist? (198a, 197)
48. What Spanish artist handled all the details of the wedding of Louis XIV of France, and whom did Louis marry? (192, 191)
49. What statesmen of the twentieth century are associated with the founding of the League of Nations, the establishment of communism in Russia, and the birth of the Chinese republic? (341, 347, 348)
50. Name seven modern statesmen—whose countries belong to the United Nations or are neutral—whose names are inseparably connected with the recent history of their countries. (371b, 372, 373, 358a, 358b, 359a, 361, 374, 375)

PART II
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF
FAMOUS PERSONALITIES

From Ancient Times to Our Own Day

(CONTAINING THE ANSWERS TO THE QUIZZES IN PART I)

HOMER

Although Homer, the epic poet of Greece, is one of the most famous names in all of literature, little is known about the man; it is not even certain whether he was one man or a group of men. Traditional but unauthentic accounts of Homer's life describe him as blind, poor, and old, wandering from city to city. That conception of the poet is romantic but unfounded in history. Estimates on the time of his birth vary from 685 B.C. to 1159 B.C. Many Greek cities claim to be Homer's birthplace, but none can advance concrete proof. Nevertheless, it is known that the Homeric poems exerted tremendous influence over Greek education, literature and culture. They were regarded as a basis of morality, a source-book of knowledge, a textbook for oratory and a standard of literary criticism.

The chief works of Homer, which occupy a high place in the world's literature, are the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. Both poems are absorbing adventure tales and give an insight into the character of the men and women of Greece of that day, even if they fail to furnish any biographical data on Homer himself. The *Iliad* tells the story of the few weeks' action in the siege of Troy (Ilium) by the Greeks. Achilles, cheated by his chief of a captive girl as one of the prizes of war, refuses to fight and sulks in his tent. The warrior becomes aroused, however, when his bosom friend is slain by the Trojans; then he enters the battle and in revenge kills the Trojan prince Hector. Within this story the complete history of the nine years of war that preceded the episode is recalled.

The *Odyssey* relates the adventures of Ulysses (Odysseus), one of the Greek warriors, during the ten years of his wandering after setting out from Troy to his home in Greece. It concludes the story of the siege of Troy and the capture of the city by one of the most famous ruses in history. The Greeks built a huge wooden horse, secretly filled it with soldiers, and then ostensibly sailed away, leaving the horse before the gates of Troy. When the Trojans took the horse into the city, the fall of Troy ensued.

AESOP

Aesop was a Greek author whose *Fables*, or animal stories each with a moral, have lived through the centuries. It is believed that he wrote them about 560 B.C., but the facts about his life are so uncertain that some scholars doubt that such a person ever existed. The Greek historian Herodotus is the authority for the statement

that Aesop was a slave and met a violent death at the hands of the people of Delphi. Why they were angry with him is not known. Some think that he was deformed, but a noble statue set up by the Athenians would seem to refute this. Legend also has it that at one time Aesop was a visitor in the court of the proverbially wealthy Lydian king Croesus, and that at another time he visited Athens, where he related the fable of *The Frogs Asking for a King* in an effort to dissuade the people from changing their ruler.

It is probable that Aesop did not put his stories down in written form. The collection in existence today under the name of Aesop, to which various stories from Egyptian and Oriental sources have been added, has traveled a devious path of adaptation and translation by early Latin and Greek scholars.

CROESUS

Croesus, celebrated for his great wealth, succeeded to the throne in 560 B.C. as the last king of Lydia, ancient country in Asia Minor. His riches, which he obtained from mines and gold dust from the Pactolus River, were greater than those of any other king before him. Croesus was proud of his treasures, loved splendor, and made his capital, Sardis, a brilliant center of arts and letters. He thought he was a very happy man, and once asked the philosopher Solon for his opinion. Solon replied, "I pronounce no man fortunate until his death."

One account says that after Lydia fell to her enemies, Croesus intended to burn himself to death before being taken prisoner by the Persian king Cyrus. But another story has it that Cyrus did capture Croesus and condemn him to burn, and that Solon's name was the means of saving Croesus from this fate. On the funeral pyre Croesus recalled Solon's statement and repeated the philosopher's name three times. Cyrus asked for an explanation; and the reply so pleased the Persian ruler that he not only spared Croesus' life, but also protected and favored him. Croesus died in 546.

PYTHAGORAS

The Greek philosopher Pythagoras is another of the ancient Greeks whose biography is inextricably interwoven with myth. He was born on the Aegean island of Samos about 582 B.C., and he visited Mediterranean countries, including Egypt, where he lived for some time and became acquainted with Egyptian learning. The most important part of his life began about 529, when he settled at

Croton, a colony in southern Italy, and founded a brotherhood that was at once a religious and philosophical organization. It later became involved in politics, exerting its influence on the side of the aristocrats, and this entanglement finally caused it to be disbanded. Pythagoras fled from Croton, and tradition says that he died from hunger. The date of his death is placed at about 507.

In its religious aspects the order of Pythagoras has been compared with that founded by Saint Ignatius de Loyola. Its scientific doctrines, which have no apparent connection with its religious philosophy, won for it an important place in the history of mathematical and astronomical science. Pythagoras made many contributions to mathematics; his name is familiar to students of geometry, through the Pythagorean Theorem concerning right-angled triangles; and he was among the first to believe the earth to be spherical in shape.

SAPPHO

Until comparatively recent times the work of Sappho, the greatest poetess of Greece, survived only in quotations by ancient authors, but within the last fifty years, fragments of papyrus rolls and vellum codices containing authentic texts of Sappho's lyrics have been discovered. The chief themes are love and the beauty of nature. The extraordinarily moving effect of the poems is derived from the combination of extreme emotion and complete simplicity of language.

In spite of her fame, few details of Sappho's history are certain. She was a native of Mytilene in Lesbos, probably came from an aristocratic family, and was born about 600 B.C. She was exiled from Mytilene, along with other aristocrats when a democratic uprising took place, and may have gone to Sicily. She practiced and taught her art in a school of maidens to whom she was passionately devoted; she wrote an ode for each maiden when the maiden departed to be married. Nothing is known about her death. The legend that she threw herself from the Leucadian rock, a high cliff now known as Sappho's Leap, because of her unrequited love for the boatman Phaon, is entirely unsupported.

XERXES

Xerxes the Great was a Persian king, born about 519 B.C., who succeeded to the throne in 486. His first act was to suppress a revolt in Egypt. Following this, in 483, he began careful preparation for a final campaign against the Greeks, carrying on what his father,

King Darius I, had started. All went well with the Persians at first. They crossed the Hellespont on a bridge of boats and met the Greeks under Leonidas at Thermopylae. Following their victory there, which had cost them heavy losses, they proceeded to Athens and burned the city, but defeat awaited them in the naval battle of Salamis, and Xerxes finally withdrew his army from Greece.

Little is known about the Persian ruler's later years. His kingdom did not recover from its defeat by the Greeks, and he became involved in harem intrigues and gave himself up to debauchery. In 465 he was murdered by one of his bodyguard. Persia made no attempts, after his death, at European invasion. An ancient author, in commending Xerxes' accomplishments, observed that not one man in his army compared with the monarch in appearance or ability to preside over his vast empire, yet his character on the whole was weak, selfish, and cruel.

LEONIDAS

Leonidas was a king of Sparta, in Greece, famous for his defense of the pass of Thermopylae. He became king about 489 B.C., following his half-brother, whose daughter he married. In 480 when Xerxes, the king of Persia, invaded Greece, Leonidas was assigned by a congress of Greek cities to defend the pass of Thermopylae, leading from Thessaly into Central Greece. According to one account his force totaled about 6,000 men, of whom 300 were Spartans. Greek historians estimated the Persian army at more than 1,000,000 men, but it is believed that they exaggerated the number, although it was undoubtedly the largest army ever gathered together up to that time. The first attempts of the Persians to force the pass were repulsed. Then a Greek traitor named Ephialtes showed them a trail around the pass by means of which they could attack the Greeks from the rear.

The details of Leonidas' resistance are lost, but we know that he divided his army, remaining himself at the pass with his small force of Spartans, Thespians, and Thebans. In the fierce battle that ensued every man was killed save a group of Thebans who surrendered. Leonidas' heroic fight had covered the retreat of the main Greek force, and his heroic death made this great Spartan soldier immortal.

CONFUCIUS

Confucius was the author of many of the pithy proverbs on morality and ethics that have become copy-book maxims for all the world. One of them is the Golden Rule: "What you do not like when done to yourself, do not do to others." And beyond these verbal gems, the Chinese characteristics of graciousness, tact, and scrupulous observance of rules of etiquette remain testimony to the influence of the Chinese philosopher Confucius, who was a great and gentlemanly teacher. His clan name was K'ung. In his native land he is known by the name of K'ung Fu-tze (of which Confucius is a Latin approximation), meaning "the philosopher or master K'ung." He was born in 551 B.C., in the state of Lu, which is now part of the province of Shantung. He was of honored ancestry and able to acquire a good education despite poverty in his early youth. At the age of fifteen he had set his mind on becoming learned. When he was nineteen years old he married and assumed a modest public office. In his twenty-second year he conceived an idea for a school at which young men might be instructed in the principles of right thinking and government. Within a short time he realized his plan. Success, but not monetary reward, attended his efforts. At one time during his life about 3,000 students, including influential statesmen and scholars, were registered in his school.

When he was fifty-two, Confucius was appointed magistrate of the city of Chung-tu. He was successful in that function and was subsequently made minister of crime in the state of Lu. Reports tell of a sudden decrease in crime and a wonderful reformation among the people and say that Confucius was "the idol of the people." Political intrigue, however, brought about a situation which caused him to quit his office in a few years. He then began a period of wandering throughout the Chinese kingdom. Thirteen years later he returned and was offered a political position, but he refused.

Confucius believed that the ancient Chinese moral code was the foundation of all social and political virtue. He taught that the relationship between ruler and subject, as that between father and son, should be based on the principle of benevolent, righteous rule, and sincere, righteous submission. He long hoped that under his guidance one of China's rulers might test his teachings by applying them. Finally in despair as his hopes remained ungratified, he welcomed death when it came to him, saying: "No intelligent ruler arises to take me as his master. My time has come to die." He died in 478 B.C.

PERICLES

The name of Pericles and the phrase "the golden age of Athens" occur often together. For more than thirty years the statesman Pericles was the most important man in Athens, where he was born about 495 B.C. During his life Greek art and intellectual activity were at their peak. He received his training from outstanding teachers of the age. In 469 he entered upon his career as a statesman. Until his time public offices had been held only by the most influential citizens. He brought about a complete democratization of the state and was champion of the people's rights in opposition to his old personal friend, Cimon, who was leader of the aristocratic party. Among the changes Pericles instituted were the enactments that citizens serving as soldiers, jurymen, or magistrates should receive salaries and that the public treasury should pay theater admission for those who could not afford it. Under his influence even the highest offices were made accessible to all. The aim of his foreign policy was to make Athens supreme in Greece, and when he failed to establish her absolute military supremacy, he turned to the consolidation of her naval power. But it was his artistic achievements that were Pericles' greatest triumphs. Among the many public buildings erected under his leadership on the Acropolis was the Parthenon, the decoration of which was the masterly work of the sculptor, Phidias. Athens became the most beautiful city in the world.

The last years of Pericles' life were tempestuous. The Peloponnesian War, involving Athens and Sparta, kept him busy with military affairs, while various troubles hampered him in Athens. Of his two best friends, Phidias was prosecuted on two charges and arrested, and Anaxagoras, a noted philosopher, left Athens after being threatened because of his atheist views. There was also a scandalous charge against Aspasia, the mistress of Pericles, which troubled him deeply. The people saw their lands being overrun by the enemy, and a plague broke out. All this caused him to become so unpopular that he was deposed for a time, but he was soon reinstated with more power than before. The plague, however, had left its mark on him, and he died in the autumn of 429. He was an able orator and military leader and the central figure of a group composed of such distinguished personalities as the dramatists and poets, Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, the philosopher Socrates, and many others.

AESCHYLUS

The dramatic career of the founder of the Greek drama, Aeschylus, extended from 499 B.C. to 458 B.C. During this period he wrote about ninety plays, of which seven are extant. He was one of the three great Greek tragic poets of whose works entire plays survive, and his exceptional position among his contemporaries was evidenced by the fact that his plays continued to be performed in Athens after his death. Of the seven plays the *Suppliants* is believed to be the oldest. The next play, *Persae*, telling the story of Persian defeat in a great naval battle at Salamis, is the only Greek historical drama in existence. *Seven against Thebes* was written five years after *Persae*. Then came a trilogy with the character Prometheus as the central figure. Only *Prometheus Bound* exists today, one of the most original dramas ever written. The last and greatest work of Aeschylus is the *Oresteia* (*Orestes*) trilogy, consisting of *Agamemnon*, *Choephoroe*, and *The Eumenides*.

Aeschylus was born in 525 B.C. in Eleusis, a center of religious worship. His father was of the old nobility of Athens. Aeschylus was a soldier during his country's war with Persia, fighting at Marathon and Salamis. He visited Sicily several times, dying there in 456 B.C., and was buried at Gela.

SOPHOCLES

The Greek dramatist Sophocles was born about 496 B.C. in Athens. His father was a well-to-do man, able to give his son an adequate education, which included training in music and gymnastics. He learned to know Homer's works and was influenced throughout his life by that poet. The many-sided life of the brilliant city did not attract Sophocles, who dedicated himself to his art. He was probably acquainted with many famous people, but he showed no marked talent for public or military affairs, although he took his full share of civic duties. He became the leading writer of tragedies at Athens. After his death during his ninetieth year, the Athenians, who ranked him next to Homer, worshipped him as a hero.

No other tragedian ever won so many prizes with his plays. In his early years Sophocles took part in them himself, but legend has it that because of his weak voice he became the first poet not to act in his own plays. He also introduced scenery. Of the hundred or more plays which he wrote, seven have come down to the present day: *Oedipus the King*, *Oedipus at Colonus*, and *Antigone* (these

three plays constituting the Oepidus trilogy) ; and *Electra*, *Trachinian Maidens*, *Ajax*, and *Philoctetes*.

EURIPIDES

Because he was an innovator, the career of Euripides, third of the Greek tragic poets, has always been a controversial matter. During his life he was famous throughout Greece. One critic terms him the wrecker of Greek classic poetry, while another asks what playwright has ever lived who was worthy to hand Euripides his slippers. Euripides was born about 480 B.C. He was in the military forces in 466, was an athlete and a painter. His first play was performed in 455; and his sympathy for the sufferings of men and women is notable in all his plays. In his later years he was described as having a long beard and moles on his face; and surrounded by books, he lived alone in a cave facing the sea, hating society, especially that of women. He died in 406 B.C.

Euripides represented new movements in Athens such as skepticism about current religious beliefs; he was, therefore, opposed by the conservatives of his day. He emphasized the thoughts and experiences of individuals more than did earlier dramatists, and also gave more emphasis to the romantic side of life. His plays include *The Trojan Women*, *Alcestis*, *Andromache*, *Electra*, *Iphigenia in Tauris*, *Iphigenia at Aulis*, *Medea*, *Hippolytus*, and *The Bacchae*.

ARISTOPHANES

The only writer of ancient Greek comedy, whose plays were to survive in their entire form, is Aristophanes, the comic poet of Athens. He was born about 448 B.C. and died about 380 B.C. His father was a landowner in Acgina, and Aristophanes was an Athenian citizen. The dramatist received a good education. For more than a generation he was a leader among brilliant comic writers. He was a conservative, in constant opposition to everything new, distrusting Socrates and Euripides and using all his influence on the side of the aristocratic party.

Aristophanes' literary career of forty years was divided into three periods. In the first he employed an unrestrained freedom in political and personal satire, and his plays of this time include *The Clouds* and *The Wasps*. During the second period, which showed more reticence and caution, he wrote three of his most famous comedies, *The Birds*, *Lysistrata*, and *The Frogs*. The third period was dis-

tinguished by the dramatist's transition from political and personal satire to social caricature and a more cosmopolitan outlook. Plays of this period were *The Ecclesiazusae* (women in parliament), and the *Plutus* (wealth). Aristophanes had a great effect on later satiric writing.

PHIDIAS

Phidias was the greatest Greek sculptor of Athens during the age of Pericles. He was born about 500 B.C.; and probably died in prison in 432, a martyr to his friendship for Pericles. It is known that he was the director of all artistic activity at Athens and that accusations were made against him. The first charge, which was disproved, is said to have been embezzling public property, and the second, impiety for carving his own likeness and that of Pericles on the shield of one of his eight statues of Athena, the goddess of wisdom.

Phidias has long been thought of as the sculptor of the great frieze of the Parthenon. He is known to have designed the figures, but the actual carving may be the work of his associates. He himself was the sculptor of many superb statues, three of which are outstandingly important. One, which stood in the Parthenon, was of Athena, made of wood overlaid with ivory. The arms were gold and so was the garment, the latter removable in order that it might be weighed. The second was the colossal Athena in bronze that stood on the Acropolis. The third famous statue, also of gold and ivory, was a seated figure of Zeus, and according to ancient writers it was the most exalted image of the god. Phidias' works had a dignity and grandeur not achieved by any other Greek artist. This is certain from copies and from the descriptions by contemporaries, although the sculpture itself has disappeared.

PRAXITELES

A native of Athens, the Greek sculptor Praxiteles lived about the middle of the fourth century B.C. It is not known when he was born. The date of his death is not known, but it seems to have been in the third quarter of the century. More than forty works are mentioned by contemporary writers as having been his. By this time there was some demand for the adornment of private homes as well as temples. Tombstones also furnished an opportunity for the sculptor.

One of Praxiteles' most highly praised statues was that of the

goddess *Aphrodite*, preparing for the bath; this statue had a great influence on later art. A statue of the messenger of the gods, *Hermes*, with the infant *Dionysius* on his arm, is his only extant work; it was discovered in 1877 by German excavators at Olympia, where it now stands. One writer records that Praxiteles himself believed his greatest statues were an *Eros* and a *Satyr*. The satyr, preserved in reproduction in Rome, inspired the novel, *The Marble Faun*, by the American author, Nathaniel Hawthorne. Other subjects of Praxiteles included the *Apollo Sauroktonos* (Lizard-slayer); *The Twelve Gods*; *Matron Weeping* and *Courtesan Laughing*; *Charioteer*; and a relief, *Warrior beside a Horse*. Rhythmic curves, dreamy expressions, grace, and restrained sentiment distinguish his work.

HIPPOCRATES

The life of Hippocrates, the Greek physician known as the "Father of Medicine," together with the *Hypocratic Collection*, a group of medical works attributed to him, forms an ideal field for scientific research. The consensus among more recent scholars is that little is known about the man and that not much, if any, of the *Collection* can be correctly called his work.

Hippocrates was born on the island of Cos, off the Asia Minor coast, in 460 B.C. There he first studied medicine in a temple of Asclepius, god of healing. He is reported to have traveled widely and taught and practiced at Thrace, Delos, Thessaly, Athens, and other places. He is supposed to have died at Larissa. His age as given by different sources varies from eighty-five to 110 years. In spite of scant information about him, his character and abilities have been esteemed by medical men throughout the ages. He is credited with being the first to observe disease and draw inferences without letting his judgment be influenced by preconceived ideas. The "Hippocratic oath," which binds medical men to conduct the treatment of the ill in an ethical manner and not to divulge confidential information, is contained in the *Collection*, but it is doubtful that he wrote it. Aristotle and many other great thinkers were influenced by Hippocrates.

DEMOSTHENES

Demosthenes, characterized as the greatest orator of the ancient world, was born about 383 B.C. in Attica. He decided early to devote himself to a public career, and entered public affairs when he was

about twenty-five. The first part of his life was devoted to attempting to persuade his countrymen to unite and resist the encroachments of Philip, the king of Macedon. In this he was unsuccessful, and Philip eventually overcame the Athenians, whom he treated with the greatest consideration. Demosthenes pronounced the funeral oration over those killed in battle. His speeches against Philip are called *Philippics*.

For his services before and after the crisis it was proposed that a golden crown be awarded to Demosthenes, but a former actor and clerk of the Assembly, Aeschines, attacked the suggestion. In defending himself, Demosthenes delivered his oration *On the Crown*, proclaimed almost unanimously by critics as the most perfect piece of oratory of ancient times. In 322 Demosthenes was forced to flee from Athens, where the power of Macedonia, now hostile to him, still prevailed. His death, which occurred before his pursuers found him, was believed to have been caused by self-administered poison.

SOCRATES

Although the Greek philosopher-teacher Socrates left no writings, he is considered one of the world's greatest thinkers. The writings of Plato have been the chief vehicle through which Socrates' influence has been brought to the modern world. The Greek historian Xenophon also wrote extensively about Socrates and his work.

Born in Athens about 469 B.C., Socrates, in his early life, followed the profession of his father, a sculptor. Socrates was homely; and his complete disdain of wealth and comfort exasperated his wife, Xanthippe. He was brave in battle and endured hardship without flinching. A man of principle, Socrates on at least two occasions risked death rather than perform deeds he thought wrong.

Although he accepted the traditional deities, Socrates believed in one supreme ruler of the universe. He thought it his divinely appointed mission to test the reputed wisdom of the great and the accepted opinions of the average man. He is credited with originating the scientific definition and formal inductive reasoning as aids in thought. The basis of his ethics is the principle that all vice is ignorance and that no one is wilfully bad.

Socrates made many enemies. Conservatives were alarmed when his teaching of the young aristocrats spread skepticism of contemporary practices and forms of social thinking and organization, and inspired attempts to modify accepted government policies by legislation. Others feared the philosopher because he questioned tradi-

tional morality and proposed to substitute reason for custom. Aristophanes expressed his hostility toward Socrates in *The Clouds*.

In 399 B.C. Socrates was charged with godlessness and corruption of the youth of Athens. Convicted, he had the opportunity of seeking safety in escape, an alternative sanctioned by all but the very letter of the law in those times. But he refused to flee, and drank the cup of poison hemlock, the prescribed method of execution.

In many of the "Dialogues" of Plato, Socrates is the chief character. The account of Socrates' trial, defense and death is given magnificently in the *Phaedo* and the *Apology*.

PLATO

The name Plato, derived from a Greek word meaning "broad," was given to the Greek philosopher probably because of his broad shoulders. Plato, whose original name was Aristocles, was born in Athens in 427 B.C., and tradition says he died on his birthday anniversary eighty years later. His family was one of the most important in Athens, and through his mother's relatives he became acquainted with the philosopher Socrates, whose influence on Plato's life was decisive, and whose teachings have come down to the present mostly through Plato. In his youth Plato made a mark in athletics. Before he was twenty he wrote dramatic and lyric verse, which according to one account he tore up after he came under the guidance of Socrates. His early ambition was to enter politics, but he became convinced that no man of conscience could find a place in that field so long as it was controlled by a mob of unthinking men.

After the death of Socrates, Plato was reported to have traveled extensively. His own statement was that he visited Italy and Sicily, where he was shocked by the gross sensuality of the life he found. In Sicily, however, he became a friend of Dion, whose brother-in-law, Dionysius I, was the ruler of Syracuse. In his later life Plato intervened in Syracusan politics as the tutor of Dionysius II, but the results were not satisfactory, and after that Plato made no more attempts at political activity.

About 387 Plato founded his "Academy," over which he presided until his death. Although to the modern world he is most important as an incomparably great philosophical writer, it is probable that the Academy, devoted to the systematic pursuit of philosophy and scientific research, was more important to Plato than his writing.

The most notable of the Academy's students was the philosopher Aristotle.

Plato's writings are divided into fifty-six books, and almost all of his works are written in dialogue form, with several characters participating. This fact presents a difficulty in studying his own philosophy, because it is a question of doubt which of his *dramatis personae* should be accepted as the spokesman for Plato's own ideas. Among the most important of these "Dialogues" are the *Symposium* (on love); the *Phaedo* (giving Socrates' teachings on the immortality of the soul); the *Republic* (on the ideal state), the first of all Utopian books; the *Theaetetus* (on the Nature of Knowledge), and the *Timaeus* (on the Nature of the Physical World).

ARISTOTLE

One of the greatest single contributors to the enlightenment of the world, the Greek philosopher Aristotle collected, added to, and organized into a science, what was probably the sum total of the knowledge of his day. He was born at Stagira, Macedon, in the year 383 B.C., the son of a physician at the court of King Amyntas whose grandson was Alexander the Great. He was orphaned at an early age, and there are indications that he was a wild and reckless youth. At seventeen, however, he entered the Academy of Plato and became its most distinguished student.

After the death of Plato in 347 B.C., Aristotle went to Atarneus, one of the Greek city-states of Asia Minor, where he married the sister of its ruler, Hermeias. Three years later, after a short sojourn on the island of Lesbos, he received an invitation from Philip of Macedon to become the teacher of his son, who was to become known as Alexander the Great. Thereafter, until Alexander departed on his Asiatic expedition of conquest, in 334, Aristotle continued to live with the youthful monarch as a friend and counselor. Subsequently, it is told, wherever Alexander traveled he would send back specimens of native fauna and flora, to further his teacher's study and research. It was in this manner that Aristotle was able to establish what was probably the world's first zoological garden.

In Athens, in 332, Aristotle opened a school known as the "Lyceum," and because of his practice of walking about while teaching it became known as "Peripatetic." Despite the hostility of Athenians toward Macedon, by whom they had been subjugated, the school attracted many students and became a center of research

in biology, history and the science of government. In his teaching and writing, there was not one subject discussed in his day that Aristotle did not touch upon and clarify. His chief works are: the *Organon*; the *Politics*; the *Nicomachean Ethics*; the *Art of Poetry*; the *Logic*; the *History of Animals*; and *Concerning the Sky*. In 323 the death of Alexander emboldened the Athenians to display openly their resentment against all things Macedonian, and Aristotle, facing trial for impiety and sedition, chose exile from Athens rather than the death penalty he thought inevitable. Arriving at Chalcis, in Euboea, he fell ill. The next year (322 B.C.), he died. With him the greatest period of Greek civilization came to an end.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT

Conqueror of the whole of the civilized world that was known to him and to his contemporaries, Alexander the Great may well be called the father of empire. His father, Philip, by war and diplomacy had raised Macedon to a position of leadership among the Greek states. Alexander proceeded to Hellenize the world.

Alexander the Great was born in 356 B.C. at Pella, the Macedonian capital. From his twelfth year he studied under the tutorship of Aristotle. At the age of sixteen, he was entrusted with the government of his country while his father marched against Byzantium. When he was twenty, his father was murdered; and he, after sweeping several rival claimants out of his way, came into possession of the throne and the powerful Macedonian army.

In 334, after strengthening his position at home, he crossed over into Asia Minor where he succeeded in freeing the Greek cities of Ionia from Persian rule. Thence he proceeded through Syria and Phoenicia, into Egypt, where, in 332, he founded Alexandria which was to become the seat of Greek culture for the next 150 years. He then led his forces through Persia, destroying the army of Darius, the Persian ruler, and penetrated into that part of India that is now known as Punjab. There his soldiers rebelled, refusing to march farther to the East. Alexander gave in, and the march home was begun.

Alexander had brought the East and the West into contact. Aiming at the fusion of Greek and Oriental culture by intermarriage and exchange of customs, he had set an example by marrying a Persian princess. Nevertheless he had seen to it that wherever he conquered, Greek became the language of government. His conquests marked the beginning of rule by empires.

On his homeward trek, Alexander got as far as Babylon when he fell ill. Aware that death was imminent, he had his soldiers, one by one, pass by his bed while he bid them farewell. On June 13, 323 B.C., he died.

DIOGENES

The most famous philosopher of the school known as Cynics was Diogenes. He carried a lamp through the streets of Athens, even during the daytime, "seeking an honest man" and was reputed to have slept in a tub or large earthenware jar. Born about 412 B.C., Diogenes began the study of philosophy in Athens, where he walked the streets barefoot, wore a long beard and carried a stick in his hand. He lived in accordance with his teaching: a wise man, in order to be happy, must be independent of himself, of men and of fortune.

During a sea voyage Diogenes was captured by pirates who sold him to a citizen of Corinth. The Corinthian freed Diogenes and entrusted the philosopher with the education of his children. In the summer Diogenes lived at Corinth, and in the winter he lived in Athens. In the latter place he was discovered by the king of Macedonia, Alexander the Great, who was quoted as saying, "Were I not Alexander, I would be Diogenes." When Alexander asked what boon he could bestow, Diogenes answered: "Stand out of my sunlight." Tradition asserts that these two men died on the same day in the year 323. When the philosopher felt that his end was near, he seated himself beside the road to Olympia, where he died with calmness in the presence of a number of people collected around him.

EPICURUS

The father of Epicurus, one of the best known of the later Greek philosophers, was said to have been a schoolmaster and his mother was purported to have practiced the arts of magic. Epicurus was born about 342 B.C. on the island of Samos. He was confirmed as an Athenian citizen when he was eighteen and at the age of thirty he settled in Mytilene. Here he taught for several years and became recognized as a philosopher. In 306 B.C. he returned to Athens. He bought a garden and used it as the seat of his school. This gave rise to the term by which his followers were called "philosophers of the garden." Tales of the sensual excesses indulged in by the brotherhood are attributed to members of the other philosophic schools

who sought to discredit the Epicureans. In reality they were much interested in ethical problems. "God is not to be feared," they said. "Death cannot be felt; the Good can be won; all that we dread can be borne and conquered."

Epicurus enjoyed unusual success as a teacher. He was also a voluminous writer with about 300 volumes to his credit, including thirty-seven books on natural philosophy and treatises on such subjects as atoms and the void, love, justice. Epicurus died at Athens in 270 B.C.

EUCLID

Euclid's geometry is the only textbook in the world used practically unchanged after more than 2,000 years. Little is known about the life of the Greek mathematician. He was born about 330 B.C. and died about 275 B.C. He was contemporary with the Greek philosopher Aristotle, and the Greek geometer and inventor Archimedes. After receiving his early training in Athens from the pupils of Plato, another early philosopher, he became the first professor of mathematics in the University of Alexandria in Egypt, which was established by King Ptolemy I. Euclid was then about thirty years old and he occupied this position until his death.

For his significant work, the *Elements*, Euclid undoubtedly drew on the material of his predecessors, but the design of the book and much of its contents are credited to Euclid himself. When King Ptolemy asked if there were any easier way of learning geometry than that shown in the *Elements*, Euclid's now-famous reply was, "Nay, Sire, there is no royal road to geometry."

ARCHIMEDES

"Give me a place to stand and I will move the earth," said Archimedes, alluding to the power of the lever. His familiar remark well illustrates his pioneer work as mathematician and inventor. Archimedes was born about 287 B.C. in Syracuse, Sicily, then a Greek state. He was on friendly terms with King Hieron, for whom he constructed engines of war which terrified the Romans and prolonged the siege of Syracuse several years. One of these contrivances was reported to have been a burning mirror which set the Roman ships on fire when they came within bow-shot.

Archimedes himself attached little importance to his mechanical inventions, and made no record of them, holding that they were beneath the dignity of a philosopher. Much more important to him

was such a discovery as the laws of hydrostatics, the branch of physics which relates to the pressure and equilibrium of liquids. Upon making this discovery, he uttered the famous words "Eureka! I have found it!"

At the capture of Syracuse by the Romans in 212 B.C., Archimedes was killed. The conquering Emperor Marcellus had ordered that the venerable scientist and his home be protected, but an ignorant soldier, coming upon Archimedes drawing mathematical figures in the sand, ran him through with his sword.

ASOKA

Asoka was an emperor of India, famous as a patron of the religion of Buddhism. Asoka means "Without Sorrow." Born about 272 B.C., he ascended the throne of Magadha, now modern Behar, in 264 B.C. Asoka seems originally to have had a savage and cruel nature, for upon his ascension to the throne he had his brothers assassinated. In 261 he evidently had a change of heart, for after his greatest victory war became abhorrent to him and he devoted himself to spreading the faith of Buddhism, to which he had been converted, throughout the world. The most important commandment of Buddhism was: "Thou shalt not destroy life in any form."

Buddhism was developing into the most influential religion in India. Asoka's patronage may have been dictated by politics to some extent, and it is certain that it was not ultimately favorable to Buddhism, as insincere people were attracted to it for mercenary reasons. But Asoka used it to help his people. He made it the chief religion of the state, setting up inscriptions containing his edicts upon pillars, rocks, and caves, explaining the nature of the cult and attesting to his own religious devotion. This emperor was the most powerful monarch of his time and one of India's most extraordinary native rulers, planting trees, encouraging charities, founding hospitals, stimulating education. He dug wells, had healing herbs grown throughout his dominions, taught patience and tolerance and justice to the weak. Asoka, no matter how busy he was, always found a moment to hear a complaint from the most humble of his subjects. In the edict addressed especially to women he ordered: "Cease the frivolous occupations of your idle moments, your gossiping and your gambling and your flirting. Spend your time, rather, in the more profitable—aye, and the more pleasurable—pastime of devising friendlier laws for the alien and humane treatment for the slave." He died about 228 B.C.

HANNIBAL

Hannibal, the great Carthaginian general, who was born in 247 B.C., has been characterized as one of the noblest as well as one of the most unfortunate men of antiquity. He was taken to Spain at the age of nine by his father, Hamilcar Barca, who swore his son to eternal hatred of the Romans and educated him in the arts of war. When his father died, Hannibal, then about twenty-five, became commander of the army and of the province of Spain. He was worshipped by his troops, who always found him fair, yet he bears the responsibility of having started in 219 B.C. one of the most terrible wars in ancient history, the Second Punic War. His object then, as throughout his entire life, was the revenge of Carthage against Rome, a goal which was doomed to failure.

The first part of the war resulted in three decisive victories for Hannibal; but the Romans eventually began to see through his strategy of exploiting the fighting spirit in pitched battle. They initiated a war of attrition which ultimately brought them victory, although it was the year 203 before Hannibal withdrew his forces from Italy to go to the assistance of his own country. According to historians, most of whom regard Hannibal as one of the greatest strategists of all time, the surprising thing is that Hannibal was successful in remaining in Italy as long as he did.

In 202 B.C. he advised his countrymen to make peace with the Romans, and Carthage surrendered. He was subsequently accused by the Romans of conspiring against the peace and was forced to flee to Syria. When that country also was conquered by the Romans, one of the terms imposed was the surrender of Hannibal. Again he escaped, this time to the court of Prusias, king of Bithynia, one of the few remaining despots not under Roman rule. In the course of events, in 183 Prusias betrayed Hannibal. When Hannibal found his house surrounded by soldiers, he committed suicide by taking poison he had long kept in a ring.

The most notable phase of Hannibal's personality was his military genius. He has been accused of cruelty by some, while others maintain he was no more barbaric than the war standards of the time allowed. Charges of avarice can be explained by his constant need for resources. He was a cultured, moral man, acquainted with several languages and able to speak and write Greek. He is reported to have been married to a Spanish woman by whom there were apparently no children.

JULIUS CAESAR

Statesman and military leader of ancient Rome, Caesar has made his name a synonym for absolute autocracy. Yet he won his power and prestige on the basis of his championship of democracy.

Born of a patrician family in 100 B.C., Caius Julius Caesar was afforded an education suited to his rank. Married at the age of seventeen to Cornelia, the daughter of Lucius Cinna, leader of the Popular party, he angered the oligarch, Sulla, who demanded that the young man divorce his bride. Caesar refused and fled. Only after Sulla's death in 78 B.C. was he able to return to Rome.

Caesar's public life began in 74 B.C. when he was elected to his first public office. In 67 B.C. he divorced Cornelia after all, because there was gossip about her, and married Pompeia, a relative of Pompey, then one of the democratic champions. By tact and wisdom he brought together the contending factions of Pompey and Crassus, and with them in 60 B.C. formed the first triumvirate to rule Rome. Dividing the empire among them, Pompey obtained the rule of the central and southern portion, including all of Italy; Caesar, the western part, including Gaul; Crassus, the eastern sphere, including Persia where ultimately he was killed.

In Gaul, Caesar by force of arms doubled the territory under Roman rule. It is his account of this campaign, called his *Commentaries*, that every schoolboy who studies Latin reads. He even won the submission of the main tribes of Britain. But Pompey, growing jealous of Caesar's increasing popularity, moved the Senate to order Caesar to disband his army. Instead of complying, Caesar led his army on to Rome as Pompey fled, leaving him the sole ruler of Rome. A year later he destroyed the forces that Pompey had organized, on the plains of Thessaly. He continued his campaigns in Africa and Asia Minor, completely eliminating his enemies. Then he returned to Rome where he was jubilantly received by the populace.

Caesar now gathered all power into his hands although he tried to preserve the name and forms of the republic. He was made dictator for life. He instituted many democratic reforms in government, both at home and in the colonies. But his power and greatness had alarmed his friends and associates. They joined together and on the ides of March (March 15), 44 B.C., they stabbed him to death.

CICERO

Marcus Tullius Cicero was the greatest orator of Rome and one of her outstanding statesmen and men of letters. He believed that an orator should possess almost universal knowledge and, therefore, prepared for his career by studying languages, literature, law, oratory, and philosophy, and by traveling in Greece and Asia. He pleaded his first legal cases at twenty-six.

The sensitive and emotional nature which enabled Cicero to achieve perfect linguistic eloquence served to weaken him as a figure in public life, where moral courage and stability of thought were needed. For instance, he was disgusted with the cruelty of Roman circuses, but he attended them nevertheless, taking along his writing tablets and not looking at the performance. In his career as a statesman he varied between the extremes of popularity and exile. While Julius Caesar was in power, the orator lived in retirement, writing. In *De Republica* he outlined the ideal of a free republic. There are fifty-seven orations by Cicero in existence, notably those against the traitor Lucius Catiline and the invectives against Mark Antony, called *Philippics*. These latter were responsible for Cicero's death, for when Antony came to power after Caesar's assassination, he had Cicero hunted down and killed. Cicero was born on January 3, 106 B.C. and died on December 7, 43 B.C. His orations are still studied by high school students as models of literary distinction and through them he still lives as a man of high ideals, striving ineffectively against the degeneracy of his time.

POMPEY

Pompey (Gnaeus Pompeius), Roman general, born on September 30, 106 B.C., was the first of his family to take the surname Magnus, meaning great. After military successes in Italy, Sicily and Africa, he was sent to Spain, where he was again victorious. In 67, unusual powers were given to Pompey, through which he had command over most of the Roman Empire, for the purpose of exterminating piracy in the Mediterranean. After achieving this goal he returned to Rome, where he enjoyed a tremendous triumph as the conqueror of Spain, Africa and Asia.

Pompey was not as fortunate in politics as in war. He, together with Marcus Licinius Crassus and Julius Caesar (whose daughter Pompey married), formed the first Roman triumvirate. The coalition was doomed to failure. By the year 49 Caesar was the master of Italy, and Pompey, quarreling with him, had abandoned the

country for Greece. The next year he was finally ruined through a decisive defeat by Caesar. He fled to Egypt, where on September 28, 48 B.C., he was murdered by one of his old centurions. Pompey was married five times, but only three children outlived him.

CLEOPATRA

Cleopatra, a queen of Egypt and a world-famous beauty, whose stakes in love were her kingdom and her life, met with success in her first two conquests but failed on her third. Cleopatra, who was born about 69 B.C., became joint heir to Egypt's throne with her brother, Ptolemy, when she was seventeen. She was expected not only to share legal authority with him but also to marry him. She was soon deprived of her rights and withdrew to Syria. Her initial victory was over the Roman general Julius Caesar. When Caesar landed at Alexandria, Cleopatra's chief concern was to reach him ahead of her brother. She immediately set out with only one attendant. Arriving dishevelled and without any means of making a brilliant entrance, she decided on making a dramatic one. The servant carried her, rolled into an Oriental rug, to the feet of Caesar. Since she was clad in little more than the rug, when it was unrolled, the fifty-three-year-old emperor was duly impressed. Ptolemy was killed in the conflict which secured the throne for Cleopatra, and she poisoned a younger brother who took Ptolemy's place. Caesar tarried in Egypt for several months, and Cleopatra returned with him to Rome, where she lived openly as his mistress. Her son by him was named Caesarion. After Caesar's assassination she fled to her own country.

When another famous warrior, Mark Antony, gained control in Rome, he became Cleopatra's second conquest, completely captivated by her beauty and the Oriental splendor of her court. They vied with one another in giving costly entertainments. During one of these the queen reputedly dissolved a priceless pearl in vinegar and drank it. She and Antony had three children. The people of Rome eventually grew dissatisfied with their leader, and Octavius Caesar was dispatched to attack Antony. He subdued both Antony's and Cleopatra's forces and reached the walls of Alexandria. Cleopatra retreated to a mausoleum she had built years before. Antony believed she had betrayed him by deserting in the midst of a great naval battle, and committed suicide by stabbing himself. One account says that Cleopatra had him brought to her and nursed him until he died. Octavius, who was oblivious to her charms, wanted to

lead her through the streets of Rome as his captive. When she saw escape was impossible, she killed herself on August 29, 30 B.C., by having an asp smuggled to her in a basket and allowing it to bite her. With her death Egypt became a province of Rome.

VERGIL

In his last illness the Roman poet Vergil (Publius Vergilius Maro) called for his papers with the intention of burning the *Aeneid*, which was finished but not finally corrected at the time of his death. His dissatisfaction with the manuscript was probably due to his ideal of perfection, which death prevented his achieving. The poem was rescued through a command of the Roman emperor Augustus. Thus was preserved to literature the work which is regarded as Vergil's finest and which makes him one of the supreme poets of all time. It is an historical epic written with the purpose of glorifying Rome and Emperor Augustus—an epic both of national life and of human character.

Vergil was not a citizen of Rome by birth. He was born near Mantua in northern Italy on October 15, 70 B.C. At that time inhabitants of Mantua did not enjoy Roman citizenship. Vergil's father, who was an independent landowner with an income from his farm and apiaries, gave his son a thorough education in grammar, rhetoric and philosophy. Vergil was sent to Milan for further study; from there he went to Naples. Finally in 53 B.C. he arrived in Rome, where the teacher who influenced him the most was Siro, the Epicurean. In addition to literature, the young student delved into philosophy, mathematics and medicine. Nothing further is known about Vergil for a period of several years. It seems that he returned to his father's home and devoted his time to managing the estate and studying. The next record of him is in 43 B.C., at which time there was considerable difficulty over the confiscation of his father's land by the war veterans of the Roman triumvirs. Soon afterwards Vergil returned to live in Rome.

Probably in 37 B.C. the ten pastoral poems known as the *Eclogues* or *Bucolics* were published. These are divided into two classes—the purely pastoral poems, dealing with the life and loves of shepherds, and those in which Vergil and his contemporaries appear in the guise of country folk. From 37 to 30 B.C. he composed the *Georgics*, a poem on agriculture written to arouse interest in rural life. It is said to be the most perfect in finish of Vergil's works. The last years of the poet's life were occupied with the *Aeneid*. He was seized

with an illness during a trip to Athens and died on September 21, 19 B.C. (Dante made Vergil a chief character in *The Divine Comedy*.)

NERO

The Roman emperor Nero who, according to popular legend, played his lute while Rome burned, lived from 37 to 68. Upon his father's death, his mother, Agrippina, began scheming to secure the throne for Nero. She first married the emperor, then arranged for Nero to marry the emperor's daughter, and next poisoned the emperor and set Nero on the throne. Nero's advisers, sensing the streak of savage passion in his nature, encouraged his love for a beautiful freedwoman, Acte, in the hope that it would lessen Agrippina's influence. Agrippina was eventually murdered, but it was Poppæa Sabina, a woman very different in character from Acte, who brought it about. Poppæa next induced Nero to have his wife murdered, and then she married Nero.

Of all the disasters which befell Rome under this emperor's rule, a great fire was the worst. Nero was suspected of having kindled it. It was followed by pestilence and widespread discontent. Poppæa died in 65. Eventually Nero became so frightened of a revolt that he stole out of Rome and attempted to hide. A sentence of death was passed upon him, but he gathered enough courage to commit suicide before his capture. He killed himself on June 9, 68, in the fourteenth year of his reign.

MARCUS AURELIUS

Marcus Aurelius was a Roman emperor and the highest representative of the Stoic system, a school of philosophy founded by the Greek, Zeno, about 308 B.C. Aurelius, also Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, was born in Rome on April 26, 121 A.D., and succeeded to the throne when he was forty. He himself led his armies in war with the Germanic tribes, who were subdued in 174. He next journeyed to the Asia Minor provinces to put down a revolt. On the way back he founded chairs in Athens for the leading philosophies of his day. A fresh outbreak of rebellion forced him to return to Germanic territory in 177, where he died on March 17, 180.

Aurelius believed deeply in his own faith, and his persecution of Christianity was the only contradictory act in the life of an otherwise pure and gentle person characterized by a love of learning and peace. Although he was constantly at war, he never became a war-

rior, and men of letters were his best friends. He was the author of an ethical work, *The Meditations of Marcus Aurelius*, considered the finest product of Stoic philosophy.

SAINT AUGUSTINE

One of the earliest Christian philosophers, Augustine was born of Roman parents at Tagaste, in Pro-Consular North Africa, on November 13, 354. His mother, Monica, who exercised a strong influence on his life, was a Christian from birth and his father was a convert. He went to school at Madaura and, later, at Carthage where he mastered rhetoric and logic, among other subjects. In his youth he seems to have been given to licentiousness, for which he later experienced overwhelming remorse. At the age of nineteen he contracted an alliance with a young woman who shortly became the mother of his son, Adeodatus.

For several years Augustine lectured in rhetoric, first in his native city, then at Carthage. In 383 he went to Rome and, in the following year, to Milan where his mother joined him. For a number of years he had been a follower of Manichaeism (a religion which, at that time, rivaled Christianity); now he turned toward Christianity. Finally persuaded, he dismissed the woman who had been his wife in what he came to consider a sinful state, and, with his son, was baptized on April 25, 387.

Soon afterwards he returned to Africa. He decided to enter the priesthood and was ordained in 391. Four years later he was made a colleague of Valerius, the Bishop of Hippo, whom he succeeded in 396.

For most of the rest of his life he was engaged in three religious controversies—against the Manichaeans, the Donatists and the Pelagians—in the course of which he developed many theological doctrines which later became fundamental dogma of the Catholic Church. His best known writings are his *Confessions* and *The City of God*.

Augustine died on August 28, 430, at Hippo, when that city was under siege by the Vandals.

SAINT PATRICK

The autobiography (*Confession*) of Saint Patrick, Ireland's patron saint, deals chiefly with his work. Although it reveals him as a positive, active personality, nearly all the facts about his life are obscure.

His British name was *Sucat*; *Patrick* is the anglicized form of his Roman name, *Patricius*. He was born about 389 in Scotland or England. At sixteen he was captured by Gaelic raiders and carried to Ireland, where he served six years tending the sheep of an Ulster chieftain. During this time he became converted to Christianity, for there were already British missionaries in Ireland, and after he escaped to France, he entered a monastery. In 432 he obeyed a vision which told him to return to Ireland and Christianize that country. His work toward that end was so successful that he became known as the one who "found Ireland all heathen and left it all Christian." He destroyed the idols, burned the Druid books, started a seminary. He founded 300 churches and baptized 12,000 people. He died on March 17, 461. Today March 17 is celebrated all over the world as Saint Patrick's feast day.

Legend says that Saint Patrick so charmed the snakes with his music that they followed him to the seashore, where they were driven into the water and drowned. Unfortunately for the legend there were no snakes in Ireland. Yet even without the myths associated with him, Patrick would still be the most beloved figure in Irish history.

ATTILA

Attila, known as the "Scourge of God," became king of the Huns in 434. He was born about 406. Early in his reign Honoria, the granddaughter of Theodosius II, emperor of the East, became involved in a court intrigue and sent Attila her ring, asking his help and promising to marry him. He never married her, but he did use her request as an excuse for attacking the Roman Empire. His bloody conquest was halted the first time in 451 in the Battle of Châlons, one of the most decisive in world history, in which Attila is said to have lost between 252,000 and 300,000 men.

The following year Attila returned to the fight. Rome was saved only by a plea made in person by Pope Leo I. In 453 Attila again was preparing for conquest when he died during the night of his marriage to a girl named Ildico. It was reported that his body was placed in three coffins within coffins—the first of gold, the second of silver and the third of iron—and that all of the captives who were used to dig his grave were killed in order that none should betray the secret of his resting place.

THEODORA

Theodora, empress of Rome and the wife of Justinian the Great, was probably born in the early years of the sixth century and died in 547. Her life as the daughter of a bear feeder at the amphitheater in Constantinople can hardly have been an enviable one morally: she went on the stage at an early age and although she never became a great actress she sang and danced, was a beautiful girl, and generally popular as an entertainer. After deserting her first protector, who was the governor of a North African province, she led a fairly quiet life for a while.

How Justinian, who made her his queen, became attracted to her, is not known. Although it is reported that she was never involved in any scandal after her meeting with him, historians say that she was avaricious and that people she considered undesirable about the court were either poisoned or drowned. However, she sponsored pious and charitable actions and was an able adviser to her husband, some historians thinking her more able than he. Her death was ascribed to cancer, for which she sought a cure at the Pythian warm baths. She died there, far from her husband, and he bitterly mourned her loss.

MOHAMMED

Mohammed, Arabian prophet, lawgiver and conqueror, founded the religion of Islam and thereby provided the Arabs with a unifying force that enabled them to become a great and powerful nation. His teachings, as set forth in the Koran, are mainly: that there is but one God, Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet; that an immortal soul is destined for eternal damnation or happiness, as penalty or reward for earthly conduct; and that abstemiousness and the forgiving of injuries are the prime virtues. Prayer, fasting, almsgiving and pilgrimages to Mecca are prescribed. Polygamy is permitted, slavery is accepted, and the faithful are urged to spread Islam by the sword.

Mohammed was born in Mecca, some time about 570 A.D. His family was a fairly prosperous one. Orphaned in his infancy, he was reared by an uncle. When he was twenty-five he married a wealthy widow, fifteen years his senior, left his employment as a camel-driver and became a shopkeeper in his native city. Somehow he gained a reputation for great practical wisdom but there is no evidence that he could either read or write.

When he was forty he became convinced, through a vision, that

he was a special messenger of God. Until 616, he asserted his claim and gained followers in secrecy. Persecution sent him and his followers into exile. There he received an invitation to the city of Medina, as its dictator. The beginning of the collective flight thither (called the *hegira*) marked the initiation of the Mohammedan era; the year 622, in which it occurred, became the year 1 in the Moslem calendar. Eight years later he had organized his followers in such force that he was able to conquer Mecca, and there, on June 7, 632, he died.

After his death, his believers increased and, by force of arms, spread Islam until, in the fifteenth century, it dominated all of North Africa, Arabia, Persia, and most of the Iberian peninsula.

CHARLEMAGNE

Charles, the son of Pepin III and grandson of Charles Martel, completed the work of building a Frankish empire which his antecedents had begun, and thus won the name, "Charlemagne," or Charles the Great. He was born in 742 and, upon the death of his father, fourteen years later, he inherited, according to Frankish law, half of the realm. When his brother, Carloman, died in 771, he gained the other half.

In that year he renounced his bride of the year before, the daughter of the king of Lombardy, and married another. In retaliation, the Lombard king sought the assistance of the pope in deposing Charles and, failing in that, began a campaign of plundering in Central Italy. Charles came to the aid of the pope, defeated the Lombardians and proclaimed himself their sovereign. To the pope he made a vast grant of territory, known later as the States of the Church.

By 800, the kingdom of the Franks included all France, nearly all of Germany and Austria, and all of Italy except the kingdom of Naples. Two years earlier he had met with disaster in Spain during a campaign against the Moors, when a band of rebellious Basques set upon his army's rear and slew, among others, Charles' lieutenant, Roland, whose death is celebrated in song and story.

On Christmas Day in 800, Charles was crowned by Pope Leo III as emperor of the Holy Roman empire. A plan to combine it with the Byzantine empire, through the marriage of Charles and the Empress Irene, failed when the latter was overthrown. A war ensued between the two powers, but peace was restored in 812, without substantial gain to either.

Charles made numerous contributions to the science of government. He systematically divided his realm and separated the various functions—military, judicial and administrative. He founded hospitals and established schools for women as well as for men. Under his rule the Catholic Church became a real temporal as well as spiritual power. He died on January 28, 814.

HARUN-AL-RASHID

Harun-al-Rashid was a caliph of Bagdad. He is most familiar to Western readers as the hero of the collection of stories known as the *Arabian Nights' Entertainment*, in which he, his wife Zobeide, with his vizier and his chief eunuch are prominent characters. Born about 765, Harun was the fifth caliph of the dynasty of the Abbasides. He was the most powerful monarch of his race. Under his rule, esteemed as the golden era of the Mohammedan nations and distinguished by his conquests as well as a strong internal administration, Bagdad's caliphate was at its height in splendor. Harun's fame spread to the West; he and Charlemagne exchanged gifts and compliments as the rulers of East and West, respectively.

Harun, who was a poet and a scholar himself, patronized art and learning. He was also a despot, in his later years suspicious of all around him. He executed his vizier and his near relatives, and these together with other violent acts brought about rebellion. He died on April 2, 809.

ALFRED THE GREAT

Alfred, known as "The Great," was the only English king to be honored with that title. He was born about 848 and following the reigns of three older brothers, he ascended the throne in April of 871. His first task was a long campaign against the Danes, who constantly renewed their attempts to control all of England. They were successfully and finally defeated in 896.

King Alfred then turned to civil reorganization. He was deeply concerned for the administration of justice, and history grants his right to the title of "protector of the poor." To remedy the ruin in learning and education wrought by the Danes, Alfred established a court school. He personally made several translations for the instruction of his subjects and the clergy. One of the most notable of these was *The Consolations of Philosophy* by the Roman, Boethius, which was the most popular philosophical work of the

Middle Ages. The circumstances of King Alfred's death are not known. Even the year is uncertain, but it was probably 901.

LEIF ERICSON

The father of Leif Ericson, traditional discoverer of America, was Eric the Red, born in Norway about 950. He committed homicide and fled to Iceland, and in 984 he reached Greenland. There he established a town and was the ruling chief during his lifetime. His son, Leif, is credited with having Christianized Greenland and discovered a transatlantic country about the year 1000. According to the Icelandic sagas, or stories of adventure, he had been in Norway. There he was baptized by King Olaf and passed a winter in the Christian king's court. When he left for Greenland, he was accompanied by a missionary-priest and other clergy.

On the homeward voyage they were blown off their course and landed in a country which he called Vinland, from the vines which abounded there. It was never decided whether it was Labrador, Newfoundland, or some region further south, possibly New England. Leif and his men built huts and remained there for some time. On the way home they picked up some shipwrecked sailors near Greenland. Following his eventful voyage Leif was called Leif the Lucky. After about four centuries the colony in Greenland was wiped out, probably by plague or famine. Leif Ericson's landing in America was lost sight of, because it was not followed up by colonization.

LADY GODIVA

Lady Godiva, who lived in England from 1040 to 1080, was the wife of Leofric, earl of Mercia and lord of Coventry, one of the three powerful earls who governed the country. She implored her husband to lessen the burden of taxation under which the people of Coventry were suffering, but he refused. Legend says that at last he promised to grant her request if she would ride naked through the streets of the town. After issuing a proclamation that all people were to stay indoors, she rode on horseback through Coventry with her long hair as her only cloak. One man, a tailor, who was forever afterwards known as "Peeping Tom," is supposed to have looked and it was said that he was struck blind. Lady Godiva's husband kept his promise and reduced the taxes.

In May 31, 1678, a Godiva procession was instituted as a part of the fair at Coventry. This was celebrated at intervals until 1826.

The statue in Hertford Street, Coventry, known as the "Peeping Tom," was perhaps an image of St. George.

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

William I, king of England, called the Conqueror, was the most powerful monarch of his time. He was born in Normandy, France, in 1027, the illegitimate son of the duke of Normandy by the daughter of a tanner, and therefore sometimes known as William the Bastard. His father died when William was still a boy; three of his guardians were murdered and William, succeeding to the dukedom, was carefully protected. Upon the death of his cousin, Edward the Confessor, king of England, who had been brought up in Normandy, William claimed the English crown, alleging that Edward had promised it to him. To support his claim he landed in England with a force variously estimated at from 25,000 to 60,000. At the Battle of Hastings in 1066, one of the memorable dates in British history, William won a great victory; he was crowned king on Christmas Day at Westminster Abbey. For many years William was kept occupied by revolts. At first his measures were mild, but later he treated his subjects as conquered people, and the nobility left the country in great numbers. English laws were changed; the feudal system was adopted in regard to land tenure and service, the lords holding their property under William as his vassals; and French was established as the official language. In the latter part of his reign William had a survey made of English resources. This record still exists under the title of *Domesday Book*. Much of William's time was devoted to extending the boundaries of Normandy. On September 9, 1087, while fighting Philip I of France, William was thrown from his horse and died at Rouen.

Although William's private life was religious and wise he was merciless and unscrupulous in punishing those who opposed him. His suppression of resistance in York and Durham resulted in the death of about 100,000 persons, and the entire section was laid waste. Because Malcolm, king of Scotland, sided with English rebels, William attacked Scotland and brought it under his power. Following an uprising in 1075 William put to death Waltheof, earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, husband of his niece, and the last English earl. This was one of the deepest stains on his career, for Waltheof was innocent of complicity in the revolt. Another of William's outrages was the creation of New Forest in order to satisfy his love of the hunt. To clear this hunting ground, villages

and farms were destroyed and the inhabitants for thirty miles around were expelled. Then the king passed a law that anyone killing a deer should be blinded.

FREDERICK BARBAROSSA

Frederick I, of Germany, born about 1123, was surnamed Barbarossa or Red Beard and became emperor of the Holy Roman Empire in 1152. His great ambitions were to secure the independence of the empire and to master Italy. He devoted the early years of his reign to organizing Germany and then turned to Italy. In 1155 he succeeded in being crowned Holy Roman Emperor. Five subsequent expeditions to Italy absorbed his main energies for thirty years.

In 1189 Frederick turned the government over to his eldest son and became the leader of the third Crusade to the Holy Land. The next year he was drowned while crossing a river. His burial place is not known, but legend has it that he still sits in a cave in the Kyffhäuser mountain in Thuringia, waiting until the need of his country shall call him again. His death caused deep grief throughout Germany, where he was very much loved. He was a patron of learning, enacted many wise laws and encouraged the growth of towns. He liked hunting and reading history, attended carefully to business and led an impeccable private life.

SALADIN

Saladin, the crusader against the crusaders, was the sultan of Egypt and Syria from 1174 to 1193. The object of his policy was to expel the Christians from Palestine and recover the city of Jerusalem. He succeeded in capturing Jerusalem in 1187, but the news of this city's fall into the hands of the Mohammedans, or Saracens, was the cause of a new Crusade. This was led by Emperor Frederick Barbarossa, whose death early in the campaign inspired Saladin with hopes of victory. These hopes, however, were dashed with the arrival of forces under Richard the Lion-Hearted of England and Philip Augustus of France. In 1192 a truce was concluded between Richard and Saladin which gave to the English king the coastal territory between Jaffa and Tyre and ceded the rest of Palestine to the sultan. Its most important terms allowed Christians to visit the holy places in safety.

Saladin's methods were not always justified, but after he obtained

power he used it for the benefit of his subjects. He was extravagant in his public undertakings but frugal in his personal expenditures. Western literature represented him as a man of courage, moderation and justice, the most distinguished of Saracen rulers. He was born in 1137 and died on March 3, 1193.

RICHARD I

Richard I, king of England, was surnamed "Coeur de Lion" or "The Lion-Hearted." Richard, a poet himself, and the hero of many romances in literature, was celebrated for his knightly accomplishments and the deeds of valor he performed while in the Holy Land, but history does not picture him in an altogether favorable light. One frequently-quoted opinion of him is that he was "a bad son, a bad brother, a bad husband and a bad king." He was described as a worthy soldier and a skilled general, never happier than when at war, but as a ruler he had done little for England, from which he was absent most of his reign.

Richard was born on September 8, 1157, and crowned king at Westminster in September of 1189. He immediately began preparations for the crusade he had vowed to undertake when he heard of the capture of Jerusalem by the Mohammedans led by Saladin. Richard raised an army of about 8,000 men, with 100 transports, and in 1190 he started on the Third Crusade, joined by Philip Augustus, the king of France. It was a failure from the first. The two kings disagreed constantly, and at length Richard repudiated his betrothal to Philip's sister. He interrupted the journey to Palestine to linger on the island of Cyprus, where he married Berengaria of Navarre on May 12, 1191. After the fall of Acre, where he had over 2,000 Saracen prisoners massacred because the payment of their ransom was delayed, he quarreled bitterly with Philip, who took the first opportunity of abandoning the project and returning to France. Richard also grossly insulted Leopold, the duke of Austria.

By 1192 continuation of the crusade had been proved impossible because of the dissensions among the participants. Richard was becoming concerned over affairs at home, where his brother John was plotting against him. He therefore concluded a truce with Saladin and departed for England. On the return journey, in spite of a disguise, he was captured by Leopold, and held for a huge ransom. According to legend Richard was located by his favorite minstrel Blondel, who went through Europe singing Richard's

favorite songs under castle walls. Richard finally reached England in 1194. He forgave John, who had acted so treacherously, but he made war against Philip Augustus. The English were superior to the French in battle, but it became more and more difficult to raise and keep an army in the field. While directing an assault on the castle of Châlus, near Limoges, Richard was wounded by the bolt of a crossbow. He died on April 6, 1199.

SAINT FRANCIS OF ASSISI

The founder of the Franciscan Order, Saint Francis of Assisi was born in 1182, the son of a rich Italian merchant Pietro Bernardone who, out of fondness for the French, changed the boy's baptismal name, Giovanni, to Francisco. As a youth he joined freely in the exploits and pleasures of his fellows. In the course of one of the feuds of the region, he was once taken prisoner and was held captive for a year during which he contracted a serious illness. It was in this period that he resolved to dedicate himself to his subsequent way of life.

After a pilgrimage to Rome in 1206, he renounced his patrimony and quit his father's home. Conceiving it to be his mission to teach humility and love of the poor by example, he clothed himself in the poorest of habits and took up the life of a mendicant. In his wanderings he taught, prayed, performed menial tasks, even cared for lepers, although there had been a time when he fainted if he so much as saw a leper. At Monte Alverno, on September 17, 1224, his biographers record, while praying, he received the stigmata of the wounds of Jesus Christ.

Saint Francis began to establish his order in 1208. When it had grown to twelve members, he sought and obtained papal approval of their organization. In 1212 he formulated its simple constitution. The vows of chastity, poverty and obedience were obligatory on members. Poverty was held to be most important, and the ownership of property, either by the order or by the individual members, was forbidden. The movement spread rapidly and in 1219, 5,000 members attended its first general assembly.

A wave of intense religious emotion followed the founding of the organization. Soon a second order was established for women. Later another, the Third Order of Saint Francis, was established for those who were unable to drop all home ties for full participation in the movement. Saint Francis, himself, continued his itinerant work at the same time that he supervised the progress of the order.

In keeping with his precept of humility, he made no effort to enter the priesthood. He was known for his great love of animals and is usually painted with them. He died near Assisi on October 3, 1226. Two years later he was canonized by Pope Gregory IX.

PETER ABÉLARD

Peter Abélard was more noted for his love affair with Héloïse than for his merit as a scholastic philosopher, though his contributions in that field were of considerable importance. He was born in Pallet, France, in 1079. After studying philosophy and theology in Paris, he was made a canon and a Master of Notre Dame in 1115. He became the lover of Héloïse, the niece of another canon, and married her secretly after the birth of their son. He was brutally assaulted by Héloïse's uncle and, in despair, he became a monk, while Héloïse took the veil.

Although Abélard was popular with his pupils, his method of rational inquiry led him into conflict with the church authorities and he was repeatedly charged with heresy. His autobiography, *Historia Calamitatum*, prompted Héloïse, who was by then an abbess, to write him three *Letters*, which are among the world's famous love letters. In 1141 Abélard was brought to trial for heresy, but he died on April 21 of the next year before the case was settled. Héloïse died in 1164 and the two were buried at Paris in the same tomb.

ROGER BACON

Roger Bacon, English philosopher and man of science, was called "Doctor Admirabilis" because of his extensive knowledge. He wrote prodigiously on such subjects as physics, metaphysics, philosophy, theology and philology. He compiled a Greek grammar, started one in Hebrew and made continual attacks on the corrupt translations of the Bible and Aristotle. He also revised the calendar and wrote a scientific encyclopedia *Opus Majus*, stressing the new idea of experimentation, rather than reliance on authority. He contributed to research in the field of optics and recognized the magnifying properties of convex lenses, the inherent power of gunpowder, and the possibility of airplanes, mechanically-compelled boats and the circumnavigation of the globe. Paradoxically, Bacon believed in astrology and in the philosopher's stone, an imaginary stone thought to have the power of changing baser metals into gold.

Bacon was born about 1214 in Somerset County, England. He studied in Oxford and in Paris and was a member of the Franciscan Order. This man, whose importance cannot be exaggerated, was scarcely noticed in his lifetime except by the church. Charges of an unknown nature were brought against his writings and he was imprisoned from 1277 to 1292. After his release, he began writing the *Compendium Studii Theologiae*, which was unfinished at his death in 1294.

SAINT THOMAS AQUINAS

Saint Thomas Aquinas, the "prince of scholastic philosophers," had more influence on the thought of the Western Church than any other theologian except the bishop, Saint Augustine. He was born in Naples about 1225, and after attending the university there, he joined the Order of Saint Dominic, much against the will of his family. Saint Thomas was the ideal scholar; at one time he studied under the Bavarian philosopher, Saint Albert the Great, who was his close friend. He taught both in Rome and in Paris and produced a remarkable synthesis of past philosophical thought. In 1274 he was summoned to a General Council at Lyons held for the purpose of reconciling the differences between the Greek and Latin churches. He died en route on March 7.

All of the writings of Saint Thomas were in preparation for his one great work, the *Summa Theologica*, a monumental handbook on ethics, religion and metaphysics. The book was begun in 1265 and completed after his death according to his plan. He was canonized in 1323.

LOUIS IX

Louis IX, called Saint Louis, became the king of France when he was twelve. His mother, Queen Blanche, acted as regent until he was declared of age in 1236. He waged several successful engagements against the English, after which a truce was arranged. In 1248 he set out with an army of 50,000 men on the seventh Crusade to subdue the infidel Saracens, in fulfillment of a vow he had made while dangerously ill. The Saracens captured him and a large part of his army, demanding a huge ransom for their release. When he returned home in 1254, he found that Queen Blanche, who ruled in his absence, was dead.

Louis next turned to domestic improvements. A system of appeal

to royal tribunals was worked out for his subjects, and their taxes were reduced. He also founded the Sorbonne, which was originally a school for poor theological students and is now the seat of the public courses of the faculties of science and letters of the University of Paris. In 1270 he went on the last Crusade, this time to Tunis where he died of fever. He was born on April 25, 1214, and his death occurred on August 25, 1270. He was canonized in 1297.

GENGHIS KHAN

Genghis Khan ("Mightiest Ruler") was an Asiatic conqueror. The American general Douglas MacArthur has said that nowhere can the fundamentals of war be learned better than from the history of this Mongol emperor who 700 years ago won by conquest the most extensive empire in world history. Extending from the Pacific to the Black Sea, it included the greater part of the known world at that time and more than half of its population. The military system developed by Genghis Khan had many of the characteristics of "total war." It was said that he never lost a decisive battle, although his forces were frequently outnumbered. Much of his success depended on the speed of his soldiers, their ability to outmarch the enemy and the intensity and concentration of their attack.

Genghis Khan, born about 1162, was originally called Temujin. His father was poisoned, and he determined to succeed him as chief of the nomad tribes. His struggle toward this goal was filled with many daring adventures and narrow escapes. He refused to share his power and mercilessly killed those aspiring to do so. When his cousin, Jamuga, who had been a true friend, was not content with a subordinate position, Genghis Khan ordered him strangled to death.

At last Genghis Khan was proclaimed Khan of the United Mongol and Tartar tribes. He then claimed to have a divine call to conquer the world. Many of his most famous deeds took place during the last sixteen years of his life. In 1209 he penetrated the Great Wall of China. Peking was taken in 1214. In 1218 he invaded Turkestan, conquered Persia a century after Omar Khayyám had written of its beauty, and pushed on as far as central Europe. In 1225, although he was more than sixty, he marched at the head of his army to subdue northwestern China, whose king had sheltered two of his enemies. He died on August 24, 1227, at the height of his power.

OMAR KHAYYÁM

Famous throughout the world as the author of the *Rubáiyát*, Omar was admired and honored in his native Persia for his outstanding gifts as a mathematician and astronomer quite as much as for his poetry. Omar (who was called Khayyám, meaning "the tentmaker," presumably because that was his father's profession) was born at Nishapur in the Persian province of Khurasan, about the year 1050, and died about 1125. It was he who made the most important reforms in the calendar of the Mohammedans.

The *Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám*, in the English translation by Edward Fitzgerald, is a connected sequence of exquisite four-line verses capturing life's fleeting beauty and joy. These graceful, witty, epigrammatic, and touching verses have made Omar the champion of the Epicurean philosophy of enjoying life to the full.

MARCO POLO

The Venetian gentleman Marco Polo was the most celebrated traveler of the Middle Ages. His account of his journey was entitled *The Book of Marco Polo*. It was promptly translated into several languages and for centuries it comprised the only knowledge that Europeans had of the extreme East. Its author was accused of gross exaggeration, but the accuracy of his observations has been proved. Eugene O'Neill, American dramatist, in the foreword to his play *Marco Millions*, says that the work is an attempt to render poetic justice to a traveler "unjustly world-renowned as a liar."

Marco Polo left Venice with two other members of his family in 1271 and reached China in 1275. The famous emperor Kublai Khan accorded many honors to the foreigners, even giving Marco the administration of a city for three years and employing him on several missions. The Venetians eventually returned home in 1295, after traveling all over Asia. Three years later Marco Polo commanded a vessel in an unsuccessful war against Genoa and was taken prisoner. While in jail he dictated his book. Little is known of his life after he was released from prison. He was born about 1254 and died in 1323.

ROBERT BRUCE

The life of Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, was one of constant warfare, but at his death he had secured the independence of his country and brought both the nobles and the people under one

leadership. He was born on March 21, 1274, and during his early life his loyalties alternated between England and the patriots of Scotland. In 1306 he committed himself to the Scottish cause by murdering John Comyn, a Scottish noble who had submitted to the British. Upon being crowned king of Scotland in the same year, he led his armies against those of the English king, Edward I.

The fortunes of the two enemies varied until 1314, when the English, then under Edward II, son of Edward I, suffered in the Battle of Bannockburn the bloodiest defeat in the history of their conflicts with their Scotch neighbors. Still England would not recognize Scotch independence. In 1323 a thirteen-year truce was arranged, but upon the ascension of Edward III to the throne, Bruce renewed the conflict with the purpose of having Scotland declared sovereign and independent. In 1328 this was accomplished, and on July 9 of the following year Bruce died of leprosy.

DANTE ALIGHIERI

Although Dante Alighieri preceded the Renaissance as it is sometimes dated, he was one of the intellectual harbingers of that golden age. This most illustrious of Italian poets was born in Florence, in May, 1265. Of his boyhood we know little more than that, when he was nine years old, he met "Beatrice," his love for whom was to become the inspiration of his life. He was a studious youth and it was at an early age that he set himself the task of mastering all the sciences of his time. He seems also to have become skilled in art and music, and he took an active interest in public affairs.

With the publication of his first great work, *Vita Nuova* (The New Life), Dante took first rank among Florentine poets. In this selection of the lyric poetry of his youth and early maturity, he tells the story of his spiritual awakening through his love for Beatrice. Other works such as the *Convivio* and the *Canzoniere* (short poems) added to his stature as a man of letters but only much later appeared his supreme achievement, the *Commedia*, an epic poem, which is known as *The Divine Comedy*. As poetry, it is unique; its verse structure, called *terza rima*, a creation of his own, never has been tried successfully by any other poet. The language is simple and noble. Its story is less important than its philosophy; in it the poet summed up the wisdom of his age and all the aspects of mediaeval Christianity.

Dante also played a leading role in the political life of his time. When he was thirty he became a member of the governing body of

Florence which was then an independent city-state with a quasi-republican form of government. The rivalry between political factions was intense and Dante's party met conspiratorial opposition by banishing the dissidents, a usual punishment in Renaissance Italy. In 1301 the tables were turned and Dante and others were condemned to exile. Fourteen years later the exiles were permitted to return, but only on condition that they make public show of penitence. This Dante refused to do. Instead he continued his wandering, afflicted by poverty and suffering. Eventually he found refuge in Ravenna where, on August 14, 1321, he died.

PETRARCH

Francesco Petrarck, Italian poet and humanist, was born at Arezzo on July 20, 1304. His father wanted him to study law and flung the boy's books of poetry and rhetoric in the fire, but retrieved the half-burned copies of Vergil and Cicero at Francesco's passionate entreaties. Petrarch devoted most of his life to study and writing, becoming the leader of the revival of learning in Italy. He was one of the first to climb a mountain merely for pleasure. His best friend was the Italian poet Giovanni Boccaccio, to whom he gave scholarly counsel and moral support. Petrarch was a vain man, eager for flattery. He was crowned poet laureate in Rome in April of 1341 and henceforth was celebrated throughout Europe.

Among Petrarch's prose works are letters, orations, autobiographical writings, biographies, and moral and philosophical discourses, all interpreting the new spirit of the Renaissance. His poetry includes an epic poem in Latin, called *Africa*. But he is probably most famous today because of the *Canzoniere*, a collection of lyric poems chiefly inspired by "Laura," and the *Trionfi*, written after her death. He kept her identity a secret, but she is believed to have been a married woman. Their unconsummated romance was the dominating influence in Petrarch's life. He was found dead among his books on July 18, 1374. With him modern culture really began.

BOCCACCIO

The *Decameron*, by the Italian author and poet Giovanni Boccaccio, is one of the most famous, most varied, most colorful collections of stories in all literature. Boccaccio was born out of wedlock in 1313. His father originally intended him for a commercial life, but eventually allowed him to abandon the business career

he hated. The son believed that, with different training, he might have been a great poet.

In Naples on March 30, 1336, Boccaccio first saw Maria d'Aquino, whom he immortalized under the name of Fiammetta. Although their illicit love affair ended unhappily, she was the permeating influence in the *Decameron* as well as in the *Filocolo*, the *Filostrato*, the *Teseide*, the *Ameto*, the *Amorosa Visione* and the *Fiammetta*, all books which frankly celebrated the joys of sensuality. The other outstanding person in Boccaccio's life was the Italian poet Francesco Petrarch, for whose library he himself copied Dante's *The Divine Comedy*. Under Petrarch's influence Boccaccio turned to scholarly work, compiling volumes which were used as textbooks during the Renaissance. He also was influential in obtaining a translation of Homer, thus restoring the works of that poet to the western world. Boccaccio died on December 21, 1375.

GEOFFREY CHAUCER

Geoffrey Chaucer, the "Father of English Poetry," was a man of affairs as well as a poet. He was born in London, about 1340, the son of a vintner. In his twentieth year he went to the wars in France and was taken prisoner. The king, Edward III, contributed to his ransom and it is probable that he undertook to educate him and prepare him for civil employment. By his marriage in 1367 he ultimately became a relative of one of the king's sons, John of Gaunt, whose favor he enjoyed for many years. It was on the occasion of the death of his patron's wife in 1369 that Chaucer produced, in her honor, *The Book of the Duchesse*.

In the decade between his thirtieth and fortieth years Chaucer several times traveled abroad on diplomatic missions of the king. One of his journeys took him to Italy where he met the poet Petrarch. This period was for him one of great prosperity. Besides receiving annuities from the royal household he held a remunerative public office. With the accession of Richard II, his pensions and offices were confirmed and he was advanced to still more lucrative positions.

In 1386 he was elected a knight of the shire from Kent, but thereafter his fortunes receded. In the same year he was superseded in his offices. In the following year his wife died, and a year later, through force of circumstances, he surrendered his pensions. The return of his patron, John of Gaunt, from Spain in 1389 brought about an improvement in Chaucer's condition, but he never again

enjoyed prosperity. On October 25, 1400, he died. He was buried in Westminster Abbey and his tomb became the nucleus of what is known as Poets' Corner.

Some of Chaucer's writings have been lost or destroyed. Those that remain include his version of Boccaccio's *Filostrato*, namely, *Troilus and Criseyde*; the *Legende of Good Women*; and his most famous work, *The Canterbury Tales*, a splendid picture of the life of his time, with a deep understanding of human nature.

TAMERLANE

Timur (or Timur the Lame), better known as Tamerlane, an Oriental conqueror, was born in 1336 at Kesh in Turkestan. He was the son of Teragai, head of the tribe of Berlas, and a descendant of Genghis Khan. At twenty Tamerlane was adept at manly outdoor exercises and had become an attentive reader of the Koran, the scriptures of the Mohammedans. About 1358, however, he began a career as a wandering military leader. He allied himself with Kurgan, dethroner and destroyer of Kazan, chief of the western Jagatai, and was deputized to invade Khurasan with 1,000 horsemen. After the murder of Kurgan disputes arose among the many claimants to sovereign power, but were halted by an invasion led by Toghluq Timur of Kashgar. Tamerlane was sent on a mission to the invader's camp which resulted in his appointment to the government of his native state of Transoxiana.

Upon the death of his father, Tamerlane became hereditary head of the Berlas. Transoxiana was taken from him and intrusted to a son of Toghluq, but the latter was defeated in battle by the bold warrior he had replaced. Toghluq's death sped the reconquest, which also added a vast expanse of new territory. During this time Tamerlane and his brother-in-law, Hosain, became rivals and antagonists. In 1369 Hosain was assassinated, and Tamerlane was proclaimed sovereign and established himself at Samarkand.

For the next thirty years he was a very whirlwind of destruction. His conquests to the west and northwest took him among the Mongols of the Caspian Sea and to the banks of the Ural and Volga rivers in Russia; those to the south and southwest took in almost every province in Persia. One of the most formidable of his foes was Toktamish, a former refugee at the court of Tamerlane. The power of Toktamish was not finally destroyed until 1395. In 1398 Tamerlane began a successful expedition into India, laying waste the Punjab in savage fury, and a year later returned to his own capital.

Next came a war with the Turks and Egyptians during which he captured Bagdad, Aleppo and Damascus and won a victory over the Turks at Angora. This was Tamerlane's final campaign. He was particularly fond of building pyramids of skulls; once there were 40,000 in one pile. Stricken with fever in camp, as he was planning new horrors, this frightful warrior died at Otrar on February 17, 1405.

GIOTTO

The first of the world's great painters, the Florentine Giotto di Bondone, is best known as the painter of the monk St. Francis of Assisi. He was born about 1266 in the Italian village of Vespignano; the legend is that he began his career by drawing a lamb on a stone while he watched his father's flocks. The Florentine artist Cimabue is said to have taken Giotto to Florence as a pupil and to Assisi to paint frescoes in the Church of St. Francis. His other great series of frescoes is in the Chapel of the Arena, Padua. Giotto revolutionized painting by making his saints and madonnas look like human beings instead of the abstract figures of Byzantine art, and by showing some understanding of perspective. He made the skies blue where they had been gold. Above all, he had a magnificent feeling for solid forms.

In 1330, Giotto was at the Court of King Robert of Naples, enrolled as a member of the household by royal decree. In 1334, he was appointed architect of the walls of Florence and master of the works of the Cathedral, for which he designed the famous Campanile, or bell tower. Although he died in 1337, before the project was more than started, the tower was finished as he planned and stands today as a monument to his genius. He was also a poet and enjoyed the friendship of Dante.

JOHANNES GUTENBERG

The German printer Johannes Gutenberg was the inventor of printing with movable type. He received a minimum of publicity. His name does not appear on any production of his press; his friends and patrons did not mention him in connection with his invention; and there is no genuine portrait of him known, since those which appear upon medals, statues or engraved plates are regarded as fictitious.

Nothing is known about Gutenberg's early life except that he was born about 1397 in Mainz. His real name was Gensfleisch. In 1434

he was in Strasbourg, where he signed a contract with several men to teach them the art of printing. When one of the men died, the partnership was dissolved, and Gutenberg returned to Mainz. There he was financed by a goldsmith, Johann Fust, who eventually withdrew his support when Gutenberg failed to pay his debts. He died at Mainz at the beginning of 1468. The *Mazarin Bible*, which was finished in 1456, is generally accepted as the first book printed on the press financed by Fust and the first book known to have been printed with movable type. More than any other invention, this means of printing hastened the spread of knowledge and made modern democracy possible.

FRANÇOIS VILLON

Although a large part of his life was passed either in prison, in exile, or under sentence of death, the French poet François Villon succeeded in composing verse that has won for him a place as one of the most exquisite lyric poets of the Renaissance. He undoubtedly deserved his reputation as a rogue, but he was nevertheless well loved by the Paris of his day. Villon, whose real name was François de Montcorbier, was born in 1431; it is almost certain that his birthplace was Paris. He took a bachelor's degree in 1449 and a master's degree in 1452.

On June 5, 1455, Villon became involved in one of the first of his many notorious street fights, during which daggers were drawn and one of the party was killed. Villon was banished from Paris, but the sentence was remitted in January of the next year. During this period of exile, Villon is reputed to have had a disgraceful love affair with the abbess of Pourras. It is not known whether a woman mentioned simply as "la femme Isabeau" was the actual cause of the first brawl, but Catherine de Vaucelles, who is mentioned in Villon's poems, was definitely the cause of a second brawl near the close of 1456. This time he was so severely beaten that he decided to leave Paris, but before doing so he became involved in the stealing of 500 gold crowns from the chapel of the College of Navarre. The theft was not discovered for some months, and it was more than a year before Villon was convicted of the crime. Again he was exiled. Vagabond years followed, during part of which he may have been a member of a wandering gang of thieves. He was in prison in Orleans, sentenced to hang, but by good luck was released on July 17, 1460. Again imprisoned in 1461, he was pardoned by Louis XI.

In 1462 the poet returned to Paris, where he was soon arrested for theft. Lack of evidence caused the authorities to revive the Navarre affair. Although the culprit was released on bail, he was re-arrested because he was found in the vicinity of a street quarrel. After having been tortured and kept in prison for over a year, he was once more condemned to die. On January 5, 1463, the sentence was commuted to ten years' banishment, and here Villon disappeared from history. The poems he left, in which medieval Paris lives again, consist of *Le petit testament*; *Le grand testament*, direct and sad; and some miscellaneous works, mostly ballads. Villon has been the subject of many literary works, notably a play called the *Vagabond King*.

JOAN OF ARC

In her short life Jeanne d'Arc, a French peasant maid, led her nation to victory over a foreign invader and placed her chosen king upon his throne. She was born to a humble, devoutly Catholic family in the town of Domrémy, on the banks of the Meuse, on January 6, 1412. Her early childhood was in no wise extraordinary; her education consisted of little more than her prayers, the lives of the saints and customary household training. But while she watched her father's sheep, she thought sadly of the state of her unhappy country.

Joan of Arc, as she is known to us, was twelve years old when she reported that she had heard the voice of God and that she had been chosen to lead the dauphin, the lazy Charles, to possession of the throne which English kings long had been attempting to seize in a series of struggles known to history as the Hundred Years' War. Voices and visions, from which she took counsel and guidance, continued for several years while she prepared herself for her great mission. At first everyone mocked her.

Early in 1429, after overcoming the many obstacles which skeptical theologians and military officers had placed in her way, she obtained an audience with Charles and convinced him that her call was genuine. Then, given the command of an army, she put on armor and drove the English from the city of Orleans, which had been besieged, and from Reims, where the dauphin was crowned as King Charles VII. French patriotism, long asleep, again awoke under Joan's leadership.

In 1430 the Maid of Orleans was captured by the Burgundians, who had allied themselves with the English. Her enemies, planning the destruction of her influence as well as the elimination of a

powerful adversary, proceeded to seek her condemnation by a spiritual court. Consequently she was tried by a panel of theologians, found guilty of heresy, and sentenced to life imprisonment. The English, however, demanded her death. It was a simple matter for her judges to find her a witch, and on May 30, 1431, in the marketplace of Rouen, she was burned at the stake.

TORQUEMADA

Tomás de Torquemada, Spanish monk and grand inquisitor, was one of the most bloodthirsty fanatics of history. He was born in 1420 at Valladolid in the reign of John II. He entered the Dominican order, for twenty-two years was prior of the monastery at Segovia, and became confessor to the infanta Isabella of Castile and to Ferdinand after she married him. In October of 1483 Torquemada was appointed by Pope Sixtus IV as inquisitor-general for Spain. The Inquisition, or system of tribunals for searching out cases of unbelief, had been established in the thirteenth century, but it was Torquemada who persuaded Ferdinand and Isabella to reorganize it. He founded four tribunals: at Seville, Cordova, Jaen and Toledo.

In his eighteen years of office Torquemada burned 2,000 persons, condemned 6,860 to be burned in effigy and punished 97,321 who had been induced by torture to confess their guilt, making an average of about 6,000 convictions a year. Using these methods the Inquisition acquired vast sums of money. Torquemada was justly hated and never went without a bodyguard. His later activities were directed against the Jews, and about 1,000,000 of them fled Spain to escape his persecution. He died at Avila on September 16, 1498. Nothing did more to hasten the decline of Spain as a first class power than the horrors of the Inquisition.

BOTTICELLI

Sandro Botticelli, whose real name was Alessandro Filipepi, was a child at the beginning of the Renaissance period. The Italian painter was born in Florence and became an apprentice to the artist-monk Fra Filippo Lippi. As Filippo's favorite student, Botticelli met the men and women of the court circle of the Medici, Florence's most influential family, and they became his patrons. His most famous works *Spring* and *The Birth of Venus*, allegorical masterpieces of poetic dreaminess, were painted for Lorenzo di Pier Francesco, head of the younger branch of the Medici.

In 1481 Botticelli was summoned to Rome by Pope Sixtus IV to paint frescoes in the new Vatican chapel. The Pope paid him well, but he squandered the money and was soon back in Florence working on portrait commissions, frescoes, and madonnas, and devoting much time to a series of illustrations for Dante's *The Divine Comedy*. In these he was able to show his perfect mastery of drawing. Botticelli was so profoundly affected by the powerful sermons of the Dominican monk, Girolamo Savonarola, against the wickedness of the age that after 1498 the few pictures he painted were almost all on religious themes and were tragic or even frantic in expression. He was sixty-six when he died in 1510. Forgotten for many years, his art was rediscovered by such nineteenth century writers as Walter Pater.

LORENZO DE' MEDICI

For over three hundred years the most prominent citizens of Florence, Italy, were the members of the Medici family, who today would be called "bosses." The controversial opinions about this family culminate in appraising Lorenzo (the Magnificent) in whom the abilities of the family reached their peak. To some he incorporated every virtue, and to others he represented every vice. The title of "Magnificent" was intended to convey an idea of the glory with which he invested Florence rather than his personal ostentation. Lorenzo was born in 1449. Pope Sixtus IV, who opposed Lorenzo, and the power of the Florentine city state, was elected in 1471. He instigated a plot to assassinate Lorenzo and his brother, Giuliano, and seize Florence. The plot failed, but Giuliano was murdered, and many of the conspirators were killed by the enraged citizens of Florence. The result was a war between the state and the rest of Italy. Lorenzo won a diplomatic rather than a military victory, and in 1480 peace was restored. The success of his diplomacy secured his power in Florence, where he ruled with a combination of autocracy and democracy under which the city attained political eminence and economic prosperity.

However, the accomplishments of this unusually gifted man were of more lasting importance in the fields of literature and art than in politics. Among his achievements were the establishment of the University of Pisa, the purchase and preservation of an inestimable number of books and art treasures which would otherwise have been lost, the organization of an academy for the study of Greek and the founding of a school for sculpture in his own garden, where young Michelangelo was a pupil. Lorenzo gathered a coterie of leading

scholars around him and was himself an able writer, whose efforts in that field were directed toward popularizing the Italian language as a literary medium.

In 1491 Lorenzo's health failed rapidly, and he died on April 9, 1492. On his death bed he asked to see the priest and reformer, Girolamo Savonarola, who had foretold his death. One account says Savonarola blessed him, and another says that Lorenzo confessed to him but failed to receive a blessing when he refused to promise the restoration of freedom and republican government to Florence. Lorenzo had seven children, one of whom became a pope.

SAVONAROLA

Girolamo Savonarola, Italian religious reformer, turned his thoughts to the church because of a disappointment in love. As a boy, Savonarola, who was born on September 21, 1452, was well acquainted with medieval learning, and his family wanted him to be a physician. He left home secretly in 1475 and joined the Dominican order. In 1482 he was sent as a teacher to San Marco monastery in Florence. Savonarola, who was horrified at the corruption he found in both state and church, soon became a popular preacher and fascinated the Italians by his denunciations of their vice and wickedness. San Marco was under the favorable patronage of the powerful Lorenzo de' Medici, whose repeated attempts to conciliate Savonarola were in vain.

After Lorenzo's death Florence drove out the Medici, and Savonarola saved the city from harm when it was occupied by King Charles VIII of France. From the chaos the reformer emerged as practically the dictator of Florence, and under him it became a city of quietly-dressed people who renounced worldly enjoyments and sang psalms rather than dissolute ditties. He encouraged committees of children and disciples to search for and destroy frivolous books and songs, music and works of art of evil tendencies. This "burning of the vanities" resulted in the loss of some valuable material.

Savonarola's efforts to reform the church brought things to such a pass that he was excommunicated and Florence was threatened with an interdict. His uncompromising attitude had made him enemies. The citizens were becoming weary of puritanism; a pestilence had broken out; many of the Medici followers had been killed; and Florence was unpopular throughout Italy. These and other grievances added up to such ill will against the reformer that

he had to be protected by an armed guard while he preached. He finally offered to submit to the ordeal by fire to prove his Christian motives, and a Franciscan friar volunteered to undergo the ordeal with him. The Franciscans never had any intention of carrying out the test. When it did not take place, the infuriated populace, deprived of their show, blamed Savonarola and called him an impostor and a coward. A mob attacked San Marco with stones and flames. Savonarola was arrested, accused of heresy, tortured for days and finally condemned to be hanged and then burned. This sentence was executed on May 23, 1498. A few faithful women spirited away his heart, which the fire had left whole.

CESARE BORGIA

Cesare Borgia, born in Rome in 1476, was the son of Pope Alexander VI by his mistress Vanozza dei Cattanei. He was his father's favorite, and during the early years of Alexander's papacy, Cesare led a profligate life in the Vatican. The pope used his son to carry out his political schemes, supporting him in conquests of the turbulent local despots. Cesare, whose violence was notorious even in that violent age, was clever and ferocious in his methods of warfare. The conspiracies against him were legion, and his success was chiefly due to the support of the papacy.

Upon his father's death in 1503, Cesare's dominion crumbled. He was forced to leave Rome and eventually to surrender all his castles and take refuge in Naples, where the Spanish were in possession. The Spanish commander Gonzalo de Cordova first gave him safe conduct and then arrested him in May, 1504, as a disturber of the peace of Italy. He was sent to Spain, where he remained two years in prison. He escaped and fled to the court of his brother-in-law, the king of Navarre, in whose service he was killed on March 12, 1507. It was Cesare Borgia who inspired *The Prince* of Machiavelli.

LUCREZIA BORGIA

Lucrezia Borgia, daughter of the infamous Pope Alexander VI, was used repeatedly by her father as a pawn in his political maneuvers. He betrothed her at the age of eleven to one Spanish nobleman and then broke the engagement and arranged her marriage to another. This union was annulled, and in June, 1493, Lucrezia was wed to Giovanni Sforza, Lord of Pesaro. When this marriage was no longer expedient, the wicked Alexander had it

annulled. Her third husband, Alphonso of Aragon, duke of Bisceglia, was said to have been murdered by her brother, Cesare Borgia.

At twenty-two Lucrezia made her final marriage to Alphonso d'Este, son and heir of the duke of Ferrara. From this point on she enjoyed a fairly uneventful life, marred only by Alphonso's murder of one of her admirers who had aroused his jealousy. When Alphonso became duke in 1505, they had a brilliant court, thronged with many learned men, poets and artists. Lucrezia is reputed to have been a very beautiful woman and, although she had a reputation for wantonness, vice and crime, recent researches have thrown a more favorable light on her character. She was known, at least in her last years, for her works of charity and sweet temper. She was born in 1480 and died in 1519.

MACHIAVELLI

Niccolò Machiavelli completed his most outstanding achievement, the writing of *The Prince*, in 1513. This famous book is an analysis of the methods by which an ambitious man may gain and retain power, a subject on which Machiavelli's career had afforded him unequalled opportunities for observation. Its theme—that weakness is the only crime—has made "Machiavellian" a familiar word in modern-day language. The Italian statesman and writer was born in Florence on May 3, 1469. He entered public life there in 1494 and four years later became secretary of the republic and second chancellor, a position which he held until 1512.

Machiavelli formed his opinions concerning politics and Europe during his trips as Florentine envoy to the small Italian courts and to the capitals of European nations. Upon his return to his native city in 1503, after serving as an envoy to the duke of Romagna, Cesare Borgia, Machiavelli developed his interest in military affairs, and in 1506 he was appointed secretary to a special department created for the purpose of providing a militia for Florence. During the next few years he reached the height of his success, but also made many enemies, and on November 7, 1512, with the restoration of the Medici family to power in the city, he was dismissed from office. A year later he was tried for conspiracy against the Medici because his name had been found on a list of possible sympathizers with a republican plot, but he was found innocent.

Machiavelli retired to his farm near San Casciano about twelve miles from Florence and devoted his time to literary pursuits. Without his income from the state, he found it difficult to support him-

self and his family. He first wrote verses and comedies, the best known of which is *Mandragola*. Then he turned to more serious writing. This was the period of *The Prince*, that glorification of political expediency and war, and of another book in the political field, *Discourses on Livy's Decades*, and also of seven books on the *Art of War*. In 1520 he was commissioned to write a history of Florence. This history was the first attempt in any language to trace the vicissitudes of a people's life in their logical sequence.

Although Machiavelli's career in public life was virtually closed in 1513, in 1521 he resumed official work for the state and was sent on one or two small missions. In the spring of 1526 he was also employed in supervising the fortification of Florence. He died in Florence in June, 1527.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

The discoverer of the New World, Christopher Columbus, left few records by which we can trace his early life. There is evidence that he was born in Genoa, Italy, in 1451, that he studied at the University of Pavia, and that he went to sea at an early age. Once, while on a voyage to England, his vessel was attacked by pirates and he found safety in Lisbon whither he returned after the completion of his mission. It was there that, in 1478, he married the daughter of a capable navigator whose charts and maps later helped him in the development of his theory of a westward approach to Asia.

Entering the service of King John II, of Portugal, he tried to enlist the ruler's support for his idea. After four years of fruitless effort, he went to Spain where, ultimately, King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella agreed to subsidize an expedition. On August 3, 1492, arrangements completed, Columbus set sail with three small ships—the *Santa Maria* which he commanded, the *Niña* and the *Pinta*—and eighty-eight men.

For ten weeks Columbus held to his westward course while his men lost faith and grew mutinous. At last, on October 12, they arrived at an island which Columbus named San Salvador (now identified as an island in the Bahamas) and claimed as a possession of Spain. He found other islands nearby, one of them being the island of Haiti. On January 3, 1493, he sailed for home. In Spain a triumphal parade was held and he was received at the court with highest honors.

Columbus made three more journeys to the New World. But, victimized by intrigue and harassed by disputes among greedy and

ambitious colonists, his life thenceforward was filled with bitterness and discouragement. On his second trip he discovered Jamaica and the Caribbean Islands. His third voyage resulted in the discovery of Trinidad and the mainland of what is now Brazil, near the mouth of the Orinoco River. From this expedition he returned home in chains, the victim of scheming perjurers. He was released and in 1502 he set out again, this time touching at Cape Honduras and Puerto Bello. On November 7, 1504, he returned home to stay, broken in health, impoverished, and betrayed. He died in Valladolid, May 20, 1506, to his last day believing that he had reached India, and applying the designation, Indian, to the aborigines of the lands he discovered. His remains, removed several times, now rest in Seville Cathedral.

AMERIGO VESPUCCI

The Italian merchant and adventurer Amerigo Vespucci, for whom the New World was named, was credited for several centuries with having been the first to see the continent of America, but the general weight of opinion today is that he had no share in its discovery. Vespucci was born in Florence on March 9, 1451. He became a clerk in the commercial house of the Medici and resided a great deal of the time in Spain, at Cadiz or Seville, where he was probably an agent for the business in that country.

Unlimited opportunities were offered to the adventurous by the exploratory expeditions being undertaken, and Vespucci claims to have sailed with one such expedition on May 10, 1497. This is the voyage in question—which it is now believed he did not make—but if he had, and if his account of it had been trustworthy, he would have reached the mainland of America on June 16, 1497, eight days before John Cabot, an English explorer who arrived on the North American continent on June 24, 1497. Vespucci claimed to have made three other lengthy voyages, in one of which he reached the mainland of South America, before his death on February 22, 1512.

VASCO DA GAMA

Vasco da Gama, a Portuguese navigator, was the first European to reach India by the maritime route around Africa. Da Gama was born in a seaport town of Portugal about 1469. A member of the king's household and an expert mariner, he was assigned by King Emmanuel to undertake the voyage to India. He left Lisbon

on July 8, 1497, and reached Calcutta on May 20, 1498, having put down a mutiny among some of his men who were afraid to venture far into the unknown. The ruler of Calcutta was not very friendly, and Da Gama was forced to fight his way out of the harbor.

Da Gama probably more than evened the score in 1502, when he returned and bombarded the city, perpetrating deeds of extreme inhumanity and savagery. His ships were laden with wealth on his return, after which he took no active part in public affairs for twenty years. He was recalled to serve as Vicroy to Portuguese Asia and correct some of the abuses of previous administrations. He arrived in India in September of 1524 and died on Christmas Day of that year.

LEONARDO DA VINCI

Leonardo da Vinci is unique in history because he was not only one of the greatest artists of all time, but also because he had one of the most inquiring minds. He was painter, sculptor, architect, musician, engineer, and natural philosopher. Although he lived years before Francis Bacon, he understood the principles of scientific experimentation better than Bacon did; he knew what such men as Galileo and Isaac Newton would some day discover and it is probable that if he had been in possession of some power such as gasoline, he would have completed his work on aviation, so remarkable for that time.

Leonardo, born in Italy in 1452, was the natural son of a Florentine lawyer. His early studies in music and art were in his native city, where he was for a time under the patronage of the Medici. Cautiously, he kept his opinions to himself, recording them only in mirror writing. In art he was a student of nature; he was a superb draftsman; and he was the first painter to recognize the significance of modeling by means of light and shade. He had already embarked upon observation and experiment in all fields of science when he left Florence towards 1485 to serve the prince of Milan.

Leonardo's masterpiece *The Last Supper* was begun about 1494 and finished about four years later. It was painted in tempera on a wall of the convent church of S. Maria delle Grazie at Milan. Because the tempera did not long adhere to the plaster and the plaster flaked from the wall, the picture has almost vanished. Many efforts to restore it did more harm than good, yet enough remains for its power to be manifest. Another product of his years in Milan was the model for an equestrian statue of the founder of the house of

Sforza. When the city was invaded by the French, and the prince taken prisoner, the model was destroyed by French crossbow-men, but some of the designs have been preserved.

In 1499 Leonardo left Milan for Venice; he went from there to Florence. Among his works in Florence, where he scored an immediate triumph, were drawings for an altarpiece for the Church of the Annunziata, and his study of a woman, *La Gioconda* (the *Mona Lisa*), which he finished four years later. In this famous painting facial expression was carried to its greatest perfection. He also served Cesare Borgia as military engineer, although Leonardo thought war barbaric, and made the drawing for a battlepiece to decorate a wall of the city hall, but the painting itself was never finished. It exists today in a copy by Rubens; it shows Leonardo's mastery over movement. From 1506 to 1513 Leonardo lived mainly in Milan. In 1513 he went to Rome, where he was again under the patronage of the Medici. The last two and a half years of his life were passed in the services of the French king, Francis I. He died on May 2, 1519. The *Virgin of the Rocks*, the *Madonna Benoite*, and the *Virgin and Child with St. Anne* are undoubted paintings of Leonardo's. Many others once attributed to him are now ascribed to pupils.

MICHELANGELO

Michelagnolo Buonarroti, the sculptor, painter, and architect, who signed his name as "Michelangelo," was born near Florence, Italy, in 1475. At the age of thirteen, after he had overcome his proud father's opposition, he was apprenticed to the artist Ghirlandajo, who taught him painting. Later he began his study of sculpture under the patronage of Lorenzo de' Medici (Lorenzo the Magnificent), ruler of Florence. The poetry of Dante and the preaching of Savonarola influenced his whole life.

The death of Lorenzo in 1492, and ensuing political disturbances, compelled him to flee first to Bologna, then to Rome, dreading assassination. Returning to Florence in 1501, he began work on his colossal marble *David*, which he completed three years later. In 1505, in Rome, Pope Julius II commissioned him to execute for him a gigantic monumental sepulchre. The artist's plans were approved but intrigue and other commitments caused the project to be delayed, so that it was forty years later that it was completed on a reduced scale. Its great figures of *Moses* and the *Slaves* (or *Captives*) still stand.

The first interruption in his work on the Julius tomb was the task of decorating the Sistine chapel. This, too, was delayed, and it was not until 1512 that Michelangelo was able to finish the ceiling which, in a series of panels—unsurpassed in all art—illustrated the scriptural story of the world from Creation to the Deluge. In 1541 he completed the decoration with a fresco entitled *The Last Judgment*, which is not only the largest painting in the world, but an expression of superhuman force and terror.

In his later years, under Pope Paul III, Michelangelo was appointed chief architect of St. Peter's Church for which he remodeled the original designs. The dome, as it stands, is largely his creation. Although he never considered himself an architect, he also built a bridge across the Tiber, converted the baths of Diocletian into the magnificent church of Santa Maria degli Angeli, and built the Laurentian Library of the Medici. His boundless, furious energy which, together with his unequaled technical mastery and grandeur of expression, was reflected in all his works, remained with him almost to the day of his death. At the age of sixty his friendship with Vittoria Colonna began, which inspired him to write poetry. He was eighty-nine years old and had served prominently under nine popes when he died on February 18, 1564. Among his finest works, not mentioned above, are the sculptured figures for tombs of Lorenzo de' Medici and Julian de' Medici, in Florence; the *Madonna and Child*, at Bruges, Belgium; the *Pietà*, in St. Peter's, Rome; and the bas-relief of the *Holy Family*, which was shown in New York in 1940.

RAPHAEL

The Italian painter Raphael Sanzio d'Urbino was contemporary with some of the greatest men of the Renaissance, including Leonardo da Vinci, from whom he learned subtleties of modeling and soft beauty of expression, and Michelangelo, from whom he gained a knowledge of the human form. His father, who was court poet and painter in the city state of Urbino where Raphael was born on April 6, 1483, gave him an excellent start in technique. For a time he was apprenticed to the artist Perugino at Perugia. Raphael had a genius for assimilating the work of other painters; he learned to imitate his teacher's style so exactly that critics have difficulty in telling their work apart. In those days such imitation was a tribute rather than a breach of honor. From 1504 to 1508 Raphael passed most of his time in Florence, where he carried out many important commissions.

When he was only twenty-six Raphael received an invitation to come to Rome from Pope Julius II; this was the turning point in his life. Julius commissioned him to redecorate a room in the Vatican, a compliment to the young painter, for the original frescoes were the work of leading artists of the preceding generation, including Raphael's old teacher Perugino. He persuaded the pope to save Perugino's work and had his pupils make copies of many of the other frescoes that seemed to him too precious to lose. Four historical paintings and four sections representing Poetry, Theology, Philosophy and Jurisprudence compose Raphael's frescoes, which have taken their place among the world's most important artistic creations. From this point on Raphael rivaled Michelangelo as Rome's foremost painter. The pope showered favors on him; the wealthiest banker in the city became one of his patrons; and he was made inspector of antiquities. In 1514 he was appointed chief architect of the church of St. Peter.

In 1519 Raphael began *The Transfiguration*, a part of which was incomplete at the time of his death. Seized with an attack of fever, he died on Good Friday, April 6, 1520. His body lay in state in his studio by the easel of his unfinished picture and then was buried in the Pantheon according to his wish. Among his best known works are his *Portrait of Pope Julius II*; *The Madonna of the Tempi Family*; the *Alba Madonna*; *Marriage of the Virgin*; the graceful and beloved *Madonna of the Chair*; *The Lady with the Veil*; and the renowned *Sistine Madonna*.

BALBOA

Vasco Núñez de Balboa, the discoverer of the Pacific Ocean, made his expedition of discovery in an attempt to placate his sovereign, King Ferdinand V, who had summoned him to the Spanish court to answer grave charges. Balboa was born in Spain in 1475 and went to America to seek his fortune when he was twenty-five. After an exploratory trip to Central America, he settled in Haiti and became a planter. His undertaking was so unsuccessful financially that he fell deeply into debt, and in order to escape his creditors he decided to join an expedition bound for the settlement of San Sebastian on the South American mainland. He concealed himself in a large cask and was carried off his plantation and placed aboard one of the expedition's vessels. San Sebastian was found burned to the ground, and so great was the need for all able men that Balboa's shortcomings were forgotten, and he was

admitted to the force's membership as a common soldier. When the entire adventure seemed doomed to failure, he showed his qualities as a leader. At his suggestion the colony was transferred to Darien, where the settlement was more successful.

In 1513 Balboa received the summons to return to Spain, and he resolved to win Ferdinand's favor by some outstanding service. He left Darien on September 1 with 190 Spaniards (among whom was the future conqueror of Peru, Francisco Pizarro), 1,000 natives and a pack of bloodhounds. On the twenty-fifth or twenty-sixth day of that month he reached a summit from which he viewed the body of water that seven years later was named the Pacific Ocean by Fernando Magellan, but which Balboa called the South Sea. On September 29 Balboa arrived on the shore and took possession of the land and seas in the name of Spain. For this he received the title of *Adelantado of the South Sea* and became the governor of Panama and Coyba, but he was replaced at Darien by a bitter enemy, Don Pedro Arias de Avila.

Balboa made many expeditions—some say as many as twenty—to the Pacific, but this only increased the jealousy and enmity of Don Pedro. The Spanish government attempted to bring about a reconciliation, and it was even arranged that Balboa should marry Don Pedro's daughter. On the occasion of another disagreement, however, Don Pedro tricked Balboa into delivering himself up. Balboa was thrown into prison and trumped-up charges of treason were lodged against him. He was tried, convicted and beheaded in 1517.

MAGELLAN .

The Portuguese navigator Fernando Magellan, born about 1480, was the discoverer of the Straits of Magellan, the first to sail across the Pacific Ocean and the first to attempt circumnavigation of the globe. Magellan was brought up as a page boy in the court of Queen Leonor, consort of King John II of Portugal. Under John's successor, King Manuel I, Magellan rendered distinguished service in the Indies, and in 1513 joined a Portuguese expedition bound for Morocco. In Morocco Magellan was wounded—lamed for life. A charge of trading with the Moors led to the disfavor of King Manuel; subsequently Magellan renounced his nationality and offered his services to Spain.

Magellan believed that the Spice Islands of the East Indies could be reached by sailing westward and around the tip of South America. After many delays he set sail from Seville on August 10,

1519, with a fleet of five vessels, on what has been called the most romantic voyage in history. In November of 1520 he completed the passage through the straits that now bear his name. It was a stormy trip and when he came out on the smooth waters of the ocean he gratefully named it the Pacific. However, in spite of the good sailing, the long trip across the vast ocean brought Magellan's worst fears to pass. There were insufficient provisions, little water and rotten biscuits. The crew was ravaged by scurvy and reduced to eating ox-hides, sawdust and rats. On April 7, 1521, the squadron arrived at Cebu in the heart of the Philippines. Magellan was betrayed by the native sovereign, who professed Christianity in order to utilize his Catholic friends. Magellan undertook an expedition to a neighboring island to conquer the natives for the Catholic faith and for the king of Cebu. He was killed by the natives there on April 27, 1521. After the king of Cebu had murdered several more leaders of the squadron, the Spaniards escaped from the Philippines. Thirty-one men of the original force finally succeeded in reaching Seville in the *Victoria*, the first ship that ever made a voyage around the earth.

Although Magellan did not live to complete personally this momentous achievement, which ranks in importance with the discovery of America, he has received just rewards in history. His name is listed with the world's great explorers, and the largest ocean still bears the name which he gave it. Magellan accomplished what Christopher Columbus had planned—the connecting of western Europe with eastern Asia by direct transit over the western ocean. More than that he had proved that the earth was round and that America was not a group of islands or a peninsula reaching south from Asia but a continent in its own hemisphere.

CORTES

Hernando Cortes, the Spanish soldier who conquered Mexico, gave up the study of law to seek a life of adventure. Mexico had been discovered but not settled when Cortes was appointed to conquer the country. His expedition landed in Mexico on March 4, 1519. His artillery, ships and horses, all new to the natives, inspired them with such awe that they regarded the Spaniards as gods and sent them presents. After founding Vera Cruz and being elected captain-general of the colony, Cortes burned all his ships and went into the interior. He defeated the army of the independent republic of Tlaxcala, enrolled it into his own small force and continued to

the city of Mexico, where Montezuma, the emperor, received him with honor, believing him to be a descendant of the sun. The Spaniards, in their turn, were deeply impressed by the magnificence of Montezuma's court, the fabulous wealth of the city and the horror of the human sacrificial rites practiced by the natives.

Cortes had just fortified himself in one of the palaces when he received word that Montezuma had dispatched a force to kill his followers remaining in Vera Cruz. When the head of one of the Spaniards was brought to Mexico City, the illusion of their invulnerability was destroyed, and it became necessary for Cortes to act quickly and drastically. He took Montezuma prisoner and forced him to turn over to the Spaniards all soldiers who had participated in the attack on Vera Cruz. He burned them before the palace gates. In the meantime, a Spanish force had landed in Mexico to deprive Cortes of his command. By the time he had defeated them and returned to the capital, he found that the natives had revolted. Montezuma was killed by his own people, and the new emperor drove the foreigners from the city. They suffered heavily until they were able to give battle, win a victory and recapture Mexico City.

The fame of Cortes in Spain reacted first in his favor and then, as the court at Madrid began to fear his ambition and popularity, he was deprived of some of his power. Eventually, worn out by the struggle with the court powers, he returned to Spain and served as a volunteer in an expedition against the Algerian pirates. It was an unsuccessful campaign, and henceforth Cortes was so neglected that he finally retired from court, his proud spirit hurt by some real and some imaginary wrongs. He was born in 1485 and died near Seville on December 2, 1547.

MONTEZUMA

The last Aztec emperor of Mexico was Montezuma II. Born in 1466, he was elected to the monarchy in 1502 because of his outstanding qualifications as a priest and soldier. As a young man he took active part in the empire's wars and also served devotedly in the temple of the cruel Aztec god. Upon his election he professed his unfitness for the post of ruler, but after he became king his humility was replaced by extreme arrogance. During the first years of his reign he made constant warfare against surrounding provinces and enlarged his kingdom substantially. He also erected public works and temples (in which human sacrifice was practiced) and went on the streets in disguise attempting to ascertain the true condi-

tions in his land. But he incurred the resentment of his subjects by heavy taxation and by his own haughty demeanor.

The Spanish conquerors of the Aztec empire left a glowing account of the romantic magnificence of Montezuma's court. In a most luxurious palace the emperor lived in barbaric splendor. His harem contained as many women as that of Eastern sultans. He took his meals alone, having at his hand hundreds of choice dishes from which to select. He possessed a table service of gold, reserved for religious ceremonies; for daily use he ate from fine ware which he gave to his attendants after each meal. Likewise, he changed his clothes four times a day, and gave away his garments after wearing them once.

Montezuma adopted a vacillating attitude toward the Spaniards, led by the conqueror Hernando Cortes. He sent them rich gifts when he heard that they were coming over the mountains, and endeavored by diplomacy to prevent their entering Mexico City. At the same time he made no resistance to them, believing they were the gods whose coming his oracles had predicted. Montezuma was soon the prisoner of the Spaniards, but was treated with the deference due a great ruler of an energetic people. The natives under the leadership of Montezuma's brother revolted, and Cortes, hoping to subdue the revolt, persuaded the emperor to address his subjects. However, when Montezuma announced himself as the friend of the Spaniards, the enraged Aztecs showered him with stones and arrows, and he was so severely wounded that he died a few days later, in June of 1520.

P I Z A R R O

Francisco Pizarro, the discoverer and conqueror of Peru, was born in Spain about 1471. He was an illegitimate child, and facts about his early life are little known. One account says that he was left as a foundling at a church, while another says he would not have survived had he not been nursed by a sow. At any rate he obviously was poorly cared for, and received a meager education. His first occupation was that of a swincherd. Pizarro was in the New World in 1510. In 1522 he, together with a priest, Hernando de Luque, and a soldier, Diego de Almagro, undertook an expedition down the west coast of South America. On a second trip a few years later they learned definitely that there were great resources in the country. Pizarro and his followers landed on the island of Gallo, and Almagro returned to Panama for assistance. The men had suffered so much that the governor sent a boat to take them back to Panama.

Pizarro drew a line on the sand with his sword and said that to all who crossed it would come hardships of every kind, but that wealth and fame would also be theirs. Thirteen men crossed to stand by Pizarro's side. The wealth which these men found they took back to Spain to Charles V, who gave Pizarro permission to conquer and govern the new territory. One of the provisions of this grant, however, was that Pizarro should raise within six months a force of 250 men. At the end of that time he had less than the required number, and fearing that his expedition would be prevented, he slipped away from Spain before the authorities found out the true state of affairs.

Pizarro embarked from Panama in January, 1531, with a force of three vessels and 185 men on the real conquest of Peru. When they arrived they found a civil war in progress. Pizarro captured the successful combatant and later released him for a ransom of \$8,000,000. When this news reached Europe it served to bring new men to Pizarro's side. He was made a marquis, and in 1535 he established Lima as the capital of his possessions. Discord between Pizarro and Almagro, which finally led to open warfare, brought about Pizarro's death. Almagro was captured and killed, and his friends, reduced to extreme poverty and goaded by hate and jealousy, formed a conspiracy to kill the marquis in his palace in Lima. He was assassinated on June 26, 1541. Pizarro never married, but had two children by an Inca princess.

PONCE DE LEÓN

Juan Ponce de León was a Spanish explorer and discoverer who searched for the fountain of youth and found Florida. He was born about 1460 and first made his way to the New World in company with Christopher Columbus on that voyager's second trip. He undertook the conquest of Porto Rico in 1508 and in 1510 became the governor of the island.

The Indians apparently talked about an island called Bimini, and there was a story current in Europe about a fountain whose waters would guarantee youth. So in 1513 Ponce de León set sail to find Bimini, on which he hoped to discover the miraculous spring. He sighted land on Easter Sunday, March 27, and named it Florida after the Spanish name Pascua Florida, meaning "flowery Easter." The spot at which he landed was just north of modern St. Augustine. He returned to Porto Rico and did not undertake another expedition until 1521. He was severely wounded by an Indian's

arrow and was carried back to Cuba, where he died, not knowing that Florida was a peninsula of a great continent and not an island.

NOSTRADAMUS

Nostradamus was a French physician and astrologer of Jewish descent, born on December 14, 1503. He studied at Avignon and at the medical school of Montpellier. After taking his degree he served for some time as a professor and then became a doctor. During a pestilence which raged from 1524 to 1529, he went from city to city aiding the sufferers. He traveled for years and in 1544 settled in Salon, France. The next year a new epidemic broke out. He treated his patients with a secret remedy that was believed to have marvelous healing powers and which gained a wide reputation for him. His later claim that he had the power of reading the future also attracted widespread attention.

From 1550 until his death Nostradamus published an almanac that had a large circulation. Also about 1550 he began to compose his *Centuries*, astrological predictions written in rhymed quatrains. Catherine de' Medici, the queen of France, invited him to court to cast the horoscope of her sons, and there he gained great fame. When Charles IX came to the throne, he appointed Nostradamus as his royal physician. Nostradamus died in Salon on July 2, 1566. Many of his predictions have been referred to as anticipating events of the Second World War.

COPERNICUS

The Polish astronomer Nikolaus Copernicus was born on February 19, 1473, at Toruń in Prussian Poland. He studied mathematical science at the University of Cracow, acquired some skill in painting, listened to astronomical lectures in Bologna, gave lectures himself in 1500, entered medical school in 1501 and took a doctor's degree in canon law in 1503.

In addition to these activities, Copernicus found time to formulate a new system of astronomy. A treatise setting forth his theory that the sun, and not the earth, is the center of the universe was practically finished in 1530, but he did not consent to its publication for ten years. The first printed copy reached his home in Frauenburg barely in time to be laid on the writer's death bed. He was stricken with apoplexy and paralysis in 1542 and died on May 4, 1543. He was fortunately unaware that the initial effect of the work to which he had devoted his life was marred by a preface, inserted

by the German reformer, Andreas Osiander, insisting that the reasoning introduced in the treatise was purely hypothetical.

ERASMUS

Desiderius Erasmus, one of the greatest scholars of the Renaissance and Reformation periods, was born in Rotterdam, Holland, on October 28, probably in 1466. He was an illegitimate child, but his parents cared for him well and gave him an adequate education until their death, when he was about fourteen. Erasmus, whose actual name was Gerhard Gerhards, took priest's orders but left the monastery about 1492 and began to support himself through literary efforts. One of these was a social satire called *In Praise of Folly*, illustrated by the German artist Hans Holbein. He lived in various parts of Europe and was acquainted with many learned men. His correspondence of more than 1,500 letters was addressed to about 500 people.

A large portion of the work of Erasmus was devoted to criticism of the Roman Catholic Church system and the scholastic method of philosophy; he vigorously attacked ignorance and superstition wherever he saw it. He was one of the leaders in the restoration of ancient classics, and worked on a translation of the New Testament. He used Latin almost exclusively, knowing his native language only imperfectly. Erasmus was one of the most tolerant of men. He died on July 12, 1536, in Basle, Switzerland.

ALBRECHT DÜRER

Albrecht Dürer, German artist, was one of the greatest masters of engraving and the other graphic arts. He was born on May 21, 1471, at Nürnberg. Apprenticed to his father as a goldsmith, his inclination was more for painting. In 1490 he started to travel, wandering about Germany and into Italy, making exquisite watercolors which are the first pure landscapes. Ten years of intense work followed his return.

Then a second trip to Italy, followed by the middle period of his career in which he painted *Adam and Eve*, *The Madonna with the Pear*, and *The Adoration of the Trinity*; besides executing a number of woodcuts, including a series on *The Life of the Virgin*, *The Great Passion*, and *The Little Passion*; and some fascinating engravings—*The Knight*, *Death and the Devil*, *Melencolia*, and *St. Jerome in His Cell*. The emperor gave him numerous commissions. A journey to the Netherlands made him a friend of the celebrated

philosopher Erasmus and many others. Dürer corresponded with the leader of the Reformation, Martin Luther. Dürer's greatest work, *The Four Apostles*, was painted in 1526, as well as some fine portraits. Two years later on April 6 he died at Nürnberg.

HANS HOLBEIN

Hans Holbein, the Younger, is the only German painter who can be compared with Albrecht Dürer; these two are masters of German art. Yet Holbein spent the last part of his life mostly in England. He was born at Augsburg, in 1497. He was probably taught by his father. About 1514 he went to Basle where he illustrated books (among them *In Praise of Folly* by the Dutch scholar Erasmus), painted portraits, decorated houses, and made designs for stained glass windows. In 1522 he illustrated Martin Luther's translation of the New Testament.

With a letter of introduction from Erasmus to Sir Thomas More, Henry VIII's Chancellor of the Exchequer, he went to London in 1526. Ten years later he was appointed painter to the English court. At the height of his success he died from the plague in October or November, 1543. The most famous series of woodcuts in the world is Holbein's *Dance of Death*. He painted several religious works, of which the greatest is the *Madonna of Burgomaster Meyer*. But it was in portraits that he excelled. Erasmus, Henry VIII, the merchant George Gisze, Lady Jane Seymour, Catherine Howard, Anne of Cleves, Edward VI, and Christina of Denmark, were among those who posed for him.

MARTIN LUTHER

Leader and symbol of the Protestant revolt against the Catholic Church in Germany, Martin Luther was the first reformer to cause a large number of people in western Europe to break openly with that church. He was born in Prussian Saxony on November 10, 1483, and after graduating from the University of Erfurt, he became a monk. Two years later he was ordained a priest and subsequently was appointed professor of theology in the University of Wittenberg.

Luther's break with the church began in 1517. He had evolved his own doctrine of salvation, opposing the granting of "indulgences," or promises of remission of punishment which might be meted out to a person after death. It had been the custom of the church to grant such boons to those who gave money to the church.

When papal agents arrived to preach on indulgences, Luther posted on the church door ninety-five theses, offering to debate them with the envoy. Two years later, in a sermon, he denied the doctrine of papal infallibility and asserted the right of every individual to interpret the Scriptures as he saw fit.

In 1520 Pope Leo X excommunicated Luther and requested Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor, to punish him as a heretic. Luther, however, was able to defy both pope and emperor. For a year he remained in seclusion and in that time he made a translation into German of the New Testament, the inspiration of the Reformation. Then he set about organizing his new church. He spoke to the people in their own language instead of Latin which had been used so long. His doctrines included the renunciation of celibacy and asceticism and, in 1525, he married Katharina von Bora, a nun who had become one of his followers.

In 1555, after a protracted period of civil war in Germany between Catholics and Lutherans, the religion of the latter was given official recognition as a legal form of worship, but each German prince was empowered to choose the church to which he and his people would belong. Protestant churches were set up in many places, especially in northern Germany and in Scandinavia. Luther died on February 17, 1546, leaving Christendom divided into two opposing camps.

SAINT IGNATIUS DE LOYOLA

A broken leg was the indirect medium by which Saint Ignatius de Loyola, founder of the Society of Jesus (or Jesuits), was transformed from a tough soldier into a devoted priest. Ignatius, who was born in Spain in 1491, grew up in the court of Ferdinand and Isabella, rulers of Castile and Aragon. A cannon ball gave him the broken leg while fighting in their army. During his long convalescence he read a life of Christ and was thereby converted to a new way of living.

Ignatius gave his court garb to a beggar and put on sackcloth. His numerous hardships during the next few years, which were fraught with misunderstanding for his zeal, ended finally in Paris, where he took his Master of Arts degree in 1535. Meanwhile he had gathered around him a group of followers to whom he gave his *Spiritual Exercises* and who formed the nucleus of the Society of Jesus. These spiritual soldiers assembled on August 15, 1534, taking the vows of poverty and chastity. The little band was organized in

1539 and officially established as a religious order by Pope Paul III on September 27, 1540. At Ignatius's death its membership had increased to 2,000, its workers scattered over the whole world. Ignatius remained in Rome to write the *Constitutions* of the order. He died on July 31, 1556, was beatified in 1609, canonized in 1622. The Society of Jesus was a good deal like the modern Salvation Army. Its greatest achievement lay in stimulating education.

PARACELSUS

The Swiss physician Paracelsus may have been an ignorant vagabond. His capabilities fell short of his ambitions and he was superstitious and careless. Nevertheless he succeeded in curing people where other physicians had failed. Since he regarded the life of man as inseparable from that of the universe, he believed that a physician should have a knowledge of the physical sciences, alchemy, and theology. His novel doctrines discredited both past and contemporary medicine. He introduced mineral baths as a treatment for disease; made opium, lead, mercury, sulphur, iron, arsenic and copper sulphate a part of pharmacopoeia; and popularized tinctures and alcoholic extracts.

Paracelsus (Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim) was born about 1493. He attended the university in Basle, Switzerland, and later became the town physician and lectured at the university. His popularity was brief. He died at Salzburg on September 24, 1541. Some believed he died in a drunken debauch and others held that he was thrown from a cliff by emissaries of jealous physicians and apothecaries.

HENRY VIII

The six marriages of Henry VIII, king of England, were not solely romantic adventures; there were also political complications which were at least in part responsible for the king's frequent change of wives. Henry was interested in the greatness of England and in his own pleasure. By coincidence his personal aims at times forwarded the cause of the nation. He was born on June 28, 1491, and succeeded to the throne in 1509. His first marriage, made during the early months of his reign, was to Catherine of Aragon, an aunt of the German emperor.

Catherine was his brother's widow; nevertheless the union lasted for eighteen years before the possibility of its illegality began to trouble Henry. His concern was further aggravated because there

was no male heir to the throne and because he was in love with one of the ladies-in-waiting, Anne Boleyn. In 1533 his marriage to Catherine was declared null and his secret marriage to Anne made public a few days later. Since these decisions were not recognized by the pope, the latter's authority in England was set aside by an act of Parliament, and Henry was declared supreme head of the church in England. Thus was accomplished the ecclesiastical revolution which distinguished the reign of Henry VIII. His rule was also notable for improvement of English naval power, the complete union of Wales with England, the conversion of Ireland into a kingdom, Henry's patronage of the arts, and his development of the parliamentary system of government.

Anne Boleyn, whose child was to be Queen Elizabeth, was condemned to death in 1536 on charges of adultery. Her successor was Jane Seymour, who became the mother of Edward VI and died a few days after his birth. Henry's happiness over a male heir was somewhat dimmed by sorrow over Jane, but he soon resolved to marry again. The lord high chamberlain, Thomas Cromwell, recommended Anne of Cleves. The marriage proved unnecessary politically and, more important to Henry, Anne was unattractive physically. Besides, he was in love with Catherine Howard. Anne was divorced, and Cromwell was beheaded despite his piteous pleas for mercy. The second Catherine, of whom Henry was genuinely fond, proved untrue and was brought to the block in 1542. Henry's sixth wife was Catherine Parr, a lady of merit and a patroness of learning. She continued at the king's side until his death on January 28, 1547.

FRANCIS I

Francis I, born on September 12, 1494, was king of France from January 1, 1515, until his death on March 31, 1547. His first action after assuming the crown was to take up the task of reconquering the Italian territory of Milan for the French. Upon the death of the German emperor in 1519, Francis and Charles of Spain contended for the crown. It was given to Charles, with whom Francis immediately began to war. In 1525 Francis was captured by the Spanish king after a disastrous battle of which he is supposed to have said, "All is lost save honor." A final peace between all parties involved was not concluded until 1546.

The government of Francis I was characterized, as was his foreign policy, by uncertainty, irregularity and disorder. However, he loved letters and art and filled his court with the learned and talented,

among them the Italian artists, Leonardo da Vinci and Benvenuto Cellini. Indeed it was through Francis that the famous *Mona Lisa* came into the possession of the French nation. Francis was fond of violent exercises, masquerades, tournaments and all forms of amusement. Women, especially his sister and his mistresses, had great influence in his life.

FRANÇOIS RABELAIS

The date of the birth of the French author François Rabelais varies with different authorities between 1483 and 1495. He entered a Franciscan monastery in 1519, where he studied and read widely. After leaving there he entered the Benedictine brotherhood for a short time. He cultivated all the sciences of his time and eventually took the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was in Montpellier, in Lyons, in Rome and in Paris at various periods of his life, and to his home, wherever it was, came the learned of his day. He was generous with his money and his medical skill. His death is supposed to have occurred on April 9, 1553.

The literary monuments of Rabelais are *Gargantua* and *Pantagruel*, which together form a great humorous story. Of the first edition of *Pantagruel* Rabelais said more copies were sold in two months than of the Bible in nine years. In his books Rabelais permitted himself unusual frankness of language and imagery. The Sorbonne censured his works and the Parliament at one time suspended their sale. Yet they have lived because of the wide human sympathy and fun that they contain.

BENVENUTO CELLINI

The piquant life of Benvenuto Cellini, Italian artist, was a series of brawls and flights, intrigues and enmities, imprisonments and reconciliations, love affairs and escapes therefrom—a pattern studded with the brilliant gems of his own creative genius. His father and mother had been married for twenty-one years before the boy was born on November 1, 1500; the name Benvenuto means “the welcome one.” Although the elder Cellini wanted his son to be a musician, taught him to play upon the flute, the lad took no pleasure in music and was apprenticed to a goldsmith at the age of fifteen. He had already attracted attention in his native city of Florence when he became involved in a brawl and was forced to flee to Siena, where he was apprenticed to another goldsmith.

Cellini took up residence in Rome in 1519 and entered the service

of the pope who had the greatest admiration for his talents, and for whom he made a brooch on which a diamond was set to represent a throne on which God sat surrounded by angels. The artist's life was once more interrupted by violence when he avenged his brother's death by killing the murderer. Next he was forced to leave Rome to escape the consequences of a fray with a notary. He was not reinstated as engraver of the Mint until the ascension of a new pope, Paul III. The plots of a natural son of Paul III forced Cellini to retreat to Florence and Venice, but he was restored once more. Several years later he was imprisoned on charges of embezzling gems from the pontifical tiara; there must have been insufficient evidence to support the accusations because he was released. He passed some time at the court of Francis I of France, but the intrigues of the king's mistress so disgusted him that he retired to Florence in 1545. He died there on February 14, 1571.

Among Cellini's noted works of art now in existence are a bronze statue of *Perseus Holding the Head of Medusa*; a bronze *Nymph* made for Francis I; coins for the papal and Florentine states; two silver reliefs in the Vatican Library, Rome; bronzes for doorways; a saltcellar of gold and enamel, made for Francis I; and a medal of *Cardinal Pietro Bembo*, now in the Metropolitan Museum, New York. Many of his creations have been destroyed. He began his autobiography in Florence in 1558; this book is one of the most singular and fascinating in the world, showing him as the most boastful artist who ever lived, yet a most attractive rascal. He also wrote treatises on the goldsmith's art, on sculpture, and on design. One of Cellini's best points was his tremendous respect for Michelangelo.

TITIAN

Venetian richness of color and joy in material things reach their height in Titian. In his first paintings, under the influence of Giorgione, an earlier Venetian painter, his treatment of form is still timid. Later there is increasing fervor and boldness—his rapid brush strokes foreshadowing modern French technique.

Tiziano Vecellio, called Titian, was born at Pieve di Cadore, in the Venetian Alps, about 1477. He studied with Giovanni Bellini at Venice, then entered Giorgione's studio. Between 1514 and 1519 he was at Ferrara, working at the brilliant court of Alphonso d'Este, husband of charming, notorious Lucrezia Borgia. He returned to Venice but in 1529 was called to Bologna by Emperor Charles V, whom he portrayed several times, once on horseback—a model for

subsequent equestrian portraits. He also did portraits that are penetrating psychological studies such as those of Pope Paul III, and *The Man with the Glove*. Titian painted classical and allegorical subjects, too, of which *Sacred and Profane Love* is a supreme example, and religious paintings like the *Assumption of the Virgin* and *The Entombment*. He died at Venice on August 17, 1576.

FRANCISCO VÁSQUEZ DE CORONADO

The records of an expedition undertaken in 1540 by the Spanish explorer Francisco Vásquez de Coronado formed the first authentic account of the plains and deserts of New Mexico and Arizona, the Indian towns which existed more than 300 years ago. Coronado was born in Spain about 1500. He came to the New World about thirty-five years later and was appointed governor of the province of New Galicia in Mexico. The explorers, Cabeza de Vaca and Marco de Niza, brought news of the existence of northern tribes who lived in cities, were acquainted with the arts and possessed gold and precious stones. Coronado reported having found the famed cities of Cibola, seven in number, to which the other explorers had referred, but he found no riches. In his journal he called the Rio Grande the "big river" and described the buffalo as "a new kind of oxen, wild and fierce." He never found the city of Quivera described by the Indians as so wealthy and which may have been in Kansas.

After Coronado's return to Mexico with as much of his army as had not deserted, he resigned his governorship and lived quietly on his estates until his death, which occurred some time about 1550.

JOHN CALVIN

The reformer John Calvin, whose companions nicknamed him the "Accusative," was a Frenchman, born on July 10, 1509. He found early that his main interests were religion and theology, although at first he did not accept Protestant opinions. He gradually entered the ranks of Protestantism, to which he rendered the services of systematizing its doctrine and organizing its ecclesiastical discipline. Persecution of Protestants was severe, and for several years Calvin led a nomadic life. In 1536 he became a leader in the reformation of the church at Geneva. His work there was punctuated by an interval in Strasbourg, during which he married. Calvin died in Geneva on May 27, 1564.

The reformer was involved in many disputes, all of which he prosecuted with zeal. One resulted in the breaking up of a very

warm friendship. Another ended in his opponent's being banished from Geneva. The most notable incident involved Michael Servetus, a man whose views Calvin held in abhorrence. Servetus was imprisoned by Calvin's order and after a trial was burned at the stake.

JOHN KNOX

John Knox, who was born about 1505, was the leading spirit of the Reformation in Scotland. He became an avowed reformer in 1542, and by 1547 he was recognized as a powerful preacher against papacy. As a result of his religious views he was at one time imprisoned in France, where he served as a galley slave for nineteen months. After his release he lived in England and then in Geneva, where he was burned in effigy as a heretic.

In 1559 Knox returned to Scotland. When civil war broke out between the papists and the reformers, he was the leader of the latter group. After the intervention of England established the reformed religion in Scotland in 1560, comparative peace reigned until Mary, Queen of Scots, ascended the throne. Then there were frequent controversies between Knox and the Crown, during one of which he was arrested for treason. He was utterly fearless, and his vehemence in public discourses constantly caused him trouble, bringing him a turbulent career that contrasts strongly with his naturally prudent, peaceful disposition. He died on November 24, 1572. *The History of the Reformation in Scotland* is the most remarkable of the books that he wrote.

QUEEN ELIZABETH

Elizabeth, the daughter of England's King Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn, the second of his six wives, was born on September 7, 1533. When Henry had his marriage with Anne Boleyn declared invalid and had Anne beheaded, Elizabeth, then three years old, lost her claim to the throne and her legitimacy as well. A few years later, however, an act of Parliament, subsequently confirmed in Henry's will, declared her next in succession after her younger brother, Edward, and her elder sister, Mary.

Early in her life Elizabeth acquired a firm Protestantism and a faculty for statesmanship. During the five-year reign of her sister she was prudent enough to accept Catholicism when it was made law. She once was imprisoned, but soon after was restored to the queen's good graces. Her proximity to the throne constituted a

danger to her life in those times, and she observed a discreet retirement.

Mary's death on November 17, 1558, and Elizabeth's accession to the throne, were the occasion for rejoicing by many Englishmen, for Mary's reign, with its foreign entanglements and bloody persecutions at home, had not been a popular one. Elizabeth, the most purely English sovereign in 500 years, seemed to promise a new era of national self-expression. Her subsequent rule in part fulfilled those promises. Under her, English diplomacy freed itself from foreign domination; it was during her reign that England's reputation as a naval power was established when, in 1588, the English navy, with the aid of a mighty, providential storm, defeated the Spanish Armada; and English literature reached its greatest heights.

Elizabeth, endowed by nature with handsome features, was accomplished and witty, a magnificent dancer. Neither her ministers nor her people could induce her to marry. Gossip had it that a physical defect precluded the possibility of marriage. The horrible psychological conditions surrounding her childhood are a more likely cause. There were, however, several favorites with whom her name was linked. Most famous of those was the Earl of Essex who was thirty-three years her junior. This affair was a stormy one and ended with his execution after he had apparently attempted an insurrection. Still single, and lonely, she died on March 24, 1603.

MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS

The popular conception of Mary, Queen of Scots, is that she was a young and beautiful girl, cruelly condemned to die by a merciless woman, Queen Elizabeth. Actually Mary had at one time schemed to take the throne of England from Elizabeth and plotted against that queen's life, crimes punishable then, as today, by death. Mary, the daughter of King James V of Scotland, was born on December 7, 1542. Her father died soon after she was born, and when she was still a small child, Mary was sent to the court of France. There she was educated by the best tutors, trained in the Roman Catholic faith and betrothed to the eldest son of the king of France. When he was fifteen and she was sixteen, they were married with elaborate ceremony at the cathedral at Reims. Upon the French king's death a year later, the young couple ascended the throne. It was at this period schemes were made to secure the crown of England.

After the death of her husband, Mary returned to Scotland. She married her cousin, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, but refused to

grant him the title of king. Their marriage was an unhappy one. Darnley, jealous of Mary's confidential secretary, an Italian named Rizzio, had him killed. There was a brief period of reconciliation when their son was born on June 19, 1566, but the next year the house where Darnley lay ill of small-pox was mysteriously blown up while Mary was at a ball. It is believed that he had been warned of the danger and attempted to escape. He was found dead in an adjacent garden. Mary's part in this was never entirely proved, but everyone suspected one of her advisers, the Earl of Bothwell. Three months later she married Bothwell, and the Scottish lords, long discontented, rose in revolt. They besieged Bothwell's castle, from which Mary escaped in boy's clothing. She was captured, however, and severely mistreated, threatened with assassination and forced to abdicate. She escaped from prison with the help of a sixteen-year-old page boy. She organized an army, which was soon defeated, and then fled to England and threw herself upon the mercy of Queen Elizabeth. She remained in prison for the rest of her life. Shortly before the Spaniards attacked England, she was found guilty of plotting Elizabeth's assassination and condemned to death. The execution took place on the morning of February 8, 1587. One account says that Mary, dramatic to the last, wore a black robe to the scaffold, which when removed, revealed an under robe of brilliant scarlet.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE

The consummate seaman and navigator Sir Francis Drake was born in Devonshire, England, about 1540. In 1577 he embarked with a small squadron for South America, hoping to capture some Spanish treasure ships. His vessel became separated from the fleet, and he resolved to return home by way of the Pacific. He arrived in Plymouth (England) in September, 1580, laden with booty, and Queen Elizabeth knighted him on the deck of his vessel. On another trip he took 190 colonists from Virginia to England, as well as the potato and the tobacco leaf.

Next, in 1588, Sir Francis made another daring voyage against the Spaniards, entering the harbor at Cadiz and sinking or burning thirty-three ships. This was a blow to the Spanish king, who was preparing an invasion fleet known as the "Invincible" Armada to send against England; but it did not prevent his dispatching it. Drake was playing bowls with other commanders of the English navy when the Spanish were sighted in the Channel. He is reputed

to have finished the game, saying, "There's plenty of time to win this game and to thrash the Spaniards, too." With the help of a great storm the Armada was destroyed. Drake died on January 28, 1596.

SAMUEL DE CHAMPLAIN

Often referred to as the "Father of New France," Samuel de Champlain chose the site of Quebec on the St. Lawrence River for the first permanent French colony in the New World. Champlain was born at Brouage, France, in 1567. He set out in 1598 on his first voyage of exploration, a three-year journey in command of a Spanish ship, visiting Central America and the Caribbean islands. After returning to France, he sailed again in 1603, this time at the head of a French expedition to explore the St. Lawrence River. The French Canadian region of the St. Lawrence originated in the colony established by Champlain. The chronicles of Quebec portray Champlain as a man of high principles and nobility of character.

Of the Indians in the St. Lawrence country, Champlain found the Hurons most friendly, and much of his later exploration of the Great Lakes area was made possible by the aid which the Hurons gave him. Champlain died in 1635 and is buried at Quebec. Lake Champlain, lying between Vermont and New York State and with the Province of Quebec to the north, was discovered by him and bears his name.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH

Sir Walter Raleigh, English statesman, explorer and author, was born in 1552 near Budleigh Salterton Bay. Political service in Ireland gained him favor with Queen Elizabeth. He was knighted in 1584 and in that year began a series of colonizations in the New World. His first body of colonists landed on Roanoke Island, North Carolina, the following year. After several unsuccessful attempts at establishing colonies, Sir Walter abandoned this project. He was in disgrace because of an affair with one of the queen's maids of honor, for which he was imprisoned. But this did not last long. In 1595 he made his first voyage to South America to look for gold. Upon his return the queen partially forgave him and he wrote *The Discoverie of Guiana*. The following year he took part in the destruction of a Spanish fleet at Cadiz. After Essex's downfall, Raleigh was once more in complete favor with Queen Elizabeth.

During the reign of James I, Raleigh was accused as an accom-

plICE in conspiracies against the government. He was sent to the Tower of London on July 19, 1603, and sentenced to death. While in prison he wrote the one published volume of his *History of the World*. After fourteen years he was released upon his claim that he could find gold in South America without entrenching upon the Spaniards settled there. However, he failed to avoid conflict with them and, upon his return to England, was executed for piracy on October 29, 1618.

CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE

Christopher Marlowe, most important of William Shakespeare's Eliabethan predecessors, was born in Canterbury in 1564. His life after he left Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, with a Master of Arts degree in 1587, was passed mostly in London and was characterized by revolt against morality and established religion. He met his death in a drunken brawl a few days after a warrant for his arrest on grounds of heresy. He may have been killed because he was involved in a conspiracy. He was twenty-nine. Perhaps, if he had lived as long, he would have been greater than Shakespeare.

Marlowe was one of a group of young writers who turned to the theater as an opportunity for exercising their talents, which in his case amounted to genius. All his great work was produced in five years. He was the first to use English blank verse in serious drama, verse that was called by Ben Jonson "Marlowe's Mighty Line." With *Edward II*, he raised the historical play to a new level. His other dramas include: *Tamburlaine*, the story of Timur; *Doctor Faustus*, using the same hero that Goethe was to use, two centuries later; and *The Jew of Malta*, a source for Shakespeare's play, *The Merchant of Venice*. Among his nondramatic works is the noted lyric beginning "Come live with me and be my love." He left an unfinished poem, *Hero and Leander*.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

The greatest figure in English literature, William Shakespeare, was an intellectual rebel against the highly restrictive conventions of a decaying feudal system. A lusty, sometimes bawdy, purveyor of popular entertainment, his peculiar qualities of wisdom, wit, imagination, pathos and, above all, deep knowledge of essential, universal Man, have caused his works to become enshrined as a pattern of perfection, departures from which are accepted most guardedly.

Of the man very little is known with any degree of certainty. His very existence has been questioned by some scholars. However, it can reasonably be accepted as a fact that he was born at Stratford-on-Avon in the year of his baptism which was registered on April 26, 1564. It is probable that his only formal education was received at a free grammar school in the town. Only guesses trace his life between that time and his marriage, at the age of eighteen, to Ann Hathaway who became the mother of his three children. At twenty-two, he joined the Blackfriars Theater in London, whose company acted under royal patronage. A year later he became its proprietor. He seems to have prospered, for in 1597 he bought some land and the principal house in Stratford.

In the years between 1590 and 1610 he wrote and produced most of his plays. Comedies and histories were the main product of the first decade, tragedies of the second. In the whole period he wrote most of the thirty-four plays that are ascribed to him. It was during that time, also, that he wrote most of his poems—two long narrative pieces and at least 154 sonnets. Examples of Shakespeare's comedies are: *The Merchant of Venice*, *Merry Wives of Windsor*, *Twelfth Night*, and *As You Like It*; *Richard III*, *Henry IV*, *Julius Caesar*, and *Antony and Cleopatra* are among the best known of the histories; while the great tragedies include *Hamlet*, *Macbeth*, *Othello*, and *King Lear*.

His works were highly regarded during his lifetime but his extraordinary genius was not given universal recognition until many decades had elapsed. Now his works are accorded superlative rank in several of the foreign languages into which they have been translated. It was a productive and highly significant life that was ended with his death at Stratford on April 23, 1616.

FRANCIS BACON

Sir Francis Bacon, Baron Verulam and Viscount St. Albans, was a philosopher, statesman, and author. He was born in London, January 22, 1561. After being admitted to the bar in 1582, Francis Bacon advanced rapidly to a seat in Parliament. He was befriended by the Earl of Essex, but (for a fee of £1200, it is said) he betrayed that friendship by serving as one of Queen Elizabeth's attorneys in Essex's trial for high treason. Bacon's speeches were influential in obtaining the Earl's execution.

Bacon was knighted upon James I's succession to the throne; his progress in politics was more rapid; and eventually he became lord

chancellor, the head of the English legal system. Within three years he was accused and convicted of taking bribes. Later he was pardoned but not restored to Parliament or to the court. He then turned to writing and philosophy, winning new and permanent fame. He died on April 9, 1626.

Bacon's personality was paradoxical; he was capable of composing a brilliant work such as *The Advancement of Learning* and then presiding in the king's torture chamber. His *Novum Organum*, written in 1620, was the most famous prose work of the age. The method of scientific experimentation which it outlined is in common usage today. The name *Novum Organum* means "The New Instrument," and Bacon indicated by this name that he was presenting a new method of logic to supplement the method described by Aristotle in his treatise on logic, the *Organon* (known in Latin as the *Organum*).

In his *New Atlantis*, Bacon described an ideal State. His short *Essays* are probably better known than his other works.

Many controversies have arisen over the claim, advanced from time to time, that Bacon wrote some of the plays which we know as Shakespeare's. There is no foundation for these claims.

BEN JONSON

Born about 1573, Ben Jonson, the English poet and dramatist, was a contemporary and friend of William Shakespeare. He received the degree of Master of Arts from both Westminster School and Cambridge, "by their favour, not his studies." His life was stormy. He fought the Spaniards; he killed an actor in a duel. His career as a dramatist was fully launched in 1598 with his comedy, *Every Man in His Humour*, in which Shakespeare had a rôle. The court patronage which he was successful in receiving resulted in association with famous men and in a financial independence which allowed him time to develop his art. For the court he wrote numerous dramas of the type known as masks. In addition to these his other works included the tragedies, *Sejanus* and *Catiline*, and the comedies, *Volpone, or the Fox*, *The Silent Woman*, *The Alchemist* and *Bartholomew Fair*. Under James I, he was poet laureate.

Jonson had many friends among poets and scholars and was the chief wit in their gatherings, which made their meeting place—the Mermaid Tavern—famous in literary history. In his later years Jonson was head of a group of disciples who signed themselves "of the tribe of Ben." When he died on August 6, 1637, he was

buried in Westminster Abbey with the epitaph: "O rare Ben Jonson" carved on a marble slab over his tomb.

WILLIAM HARVEY

William Harvey, English anatomist and physician, discovered the nature of the circulation of the blood. Many others had been speculating on the question but it was Harvey who first happened on the truth, one of the foundations of modern science, for without knowing that the blood is driven forward all over the body by the heart, no medical progress could have been made. William Harvey conceived the idea by watching the beating hearts of animals and found that the blood was driven in "a motion, as it were, in a circle."

Born in Folkestone, England, on April 1, 1578, Harvey went to school at Canterbury and Cambridge, and having decided to be a doctor went to Italy to study medicine. He settled in London upon his graduation and practiced so successfully that he soon had Francis Bacon, the famous philosopher and scientist, among his patients. In 1618 he was made physician to the king. In 1628 he made known his celebrated discovery in an *Essay on the Motion of the Heart and the Blood*. He died on June 3, 1657.

MICHEL DE MONTAIGNE

The *Essays* of Michel de Montaigne, French philosopher and essayist, have been one of the most powerful influences in modern literature. In them Montaigne invented a new literary form, since the essay as he wrote it had no predecessor in modern literature and no direct ancestor in classical literature. He was born on February 28, 1533. He was instructed orally in Latin by servants who could speak no French, and curious experiments were tried on him, such as waking him in the morning with soft music. He began the study of law at thirteen.

Montaigne's health, which was never robust, was further weakened by his strenuous life as a magistrate and lawmaker. After coming into possession of the family estate, he temporarily retired to pursue further studies and to write. The first two books of *Essays* were published in 1580, when Montaigne was forty-seven. He received the Order of Saint-Michel and was in the courts of both Henry III and Henry of Navarre. Three years after the close of his second term as mayor of Bordeaux, the third book of *Essays*

appeared. Montaigne's health failed rapidly after this. He died on September 13, 1592.

DESCARTES

René Descartes, philosopher and pioneer in modern mathematics, was born in the Touraine province in France on March 31, 1596, and was sent to a Jesuit school at the age of eight. He was never a professional mathematician, but rather a scientist-philosopher. In 1628 he settled in Holland. He soon became very popular. The last few months of his life were passed in Sweden teaching his philosophy to Queen Christina. The queen preferred her lessons at five o'clock in the morning. These early hours and the severity of the Swedish winter proved fatal to the none-too-robust philosopher. He died in Stockholm on February 11, 1650.

Descartes had a passion for clarity and logical deduction and at the same time was a loyal Catholic attached to traditional theology. This paradox was resolved into a system of thought which gained Descartes the designation of father of modern philosophy. His system of dividing the world into the separate entities of the body and the soul is known as the dualistic system and is the basis for two divergent theories of current thought—materialism and idealism. As an amateur mathematician he invented analytic geometry and published it as an appendix to a book of philosophy.

CERVANTES

Spain's most eminent contribution to universal literature, Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, lived and wrote in the period of his country's greatest intellectual and political power. The novelist was born in 1547 (the exact date is not known) in New Castile, of noble, but not wealthy parents. He was educated at the University of Salamanca and later at Madrid. His formal studies were impeded by his propensity for versification but privately he read far beyond the limits of his curriculum.

When he was twenty-one he went to seek his fortune in Rome. In the following year he enlisted as a private for the relief of Cyprus which was under siege by the Turks. In the Battle of Lepanto he received a wound which left him without the use of his left hand. In 1575, returning to Spain, he was captured by the Moors and for five years he was held prisoner in Algiers. Four years after his release, he married and settled in Madrid.

In 1584 his first novel *Galatea* was published, winning moderate

praise. At about this time he wrote several dramas none of which was favorably received by the critics. The first part of his *Don Quixote* was published in 1605. It was an immediate success. One of the greatest novels in all literature, it depicts a comic clash of dreams and reality. Although Cervantes had written it to "expose to the contempt they deserved, the extravagant and silly tales of chivalry," his sympathies were patently with the dreamer. Several years later there appeared a spurious sequel to the novel, which Cervantes repudiated. In 1615 he presented his own sequel which, contrary to general rule, was deemed by many to be greater than his first part. It won universal applause.

Throughout most of his later years he received financial assistance from powerful friends and thus was kept from actual want although he remained almost a pauper to the end of his life. He died on the same day that Shakespeare did, April 23, 1616.

EL GRECO

No one ever painted the tortured soul of Spain better than her adopted son El Greco, with his elongated forms and rapt faces. He was a Greek, born on Crete about 1541, and his real name was Domenico Theotocopuli. Yet he was a modern; we must not expect to find in his paintings the calm of ancient Greek artists like Phidias and Praxiteles. He belongs rather with mystic painters such as William Blake and Vincent Van Gogh and mystic reformers such as Loyola, the Jesuit.

Little is known about his life. In 1570 he was in Venice, Italy, and must have studied with some Venetian painters, probably Jacopo Bassano and Titian. He settled at Toledo, Spain, about 1575 and remained there until his death, April 7, 1614. Among his finest works are flame-like religious compositions such as *The Trinity*, *The Coronation of the Virgin*, *The Crucifixion*, *The Agony in the Garden*, twenty paintings showing *St. Francis*, *The Burial of Count d'Orgaz*, and remarkable portraits such as *Brother Felix Hortensio Palavicino* and *Cardinal Niño de Guevara*, also several breathtaking landscapes of the country around Toledo.

PALESTRINA

Giovanni Pierluigi da Palestrina, Italian composer, is generally recognized as the greatest composer of Catholic Church music, and the father of modern music. The name by which he is known comes from his birthplace, the ancient town in which he was probably

born about 1514. Nothing is known about his childhood. His first position, from 1544 to 1551, was that of organist at the principal church of the city. In the latter year he was called to Rome as director of the boys' choir at St. Peter's church. The noble works of Palestrina are filled with genuine religious feeling. They include the *Missa Papae Marcelli*, for which he received the appointment of composer to the pope's private chapel, an honor created just for him. Palestrina held this office under eight popes.

The *Missa Brevis* is another famous mass. Palestrina died at Rome on February 2, 1594. The *Improperia*; an offertory, *By the Waters of Babylon*; and a book of *Lamentations* are other Palestrina works.

GALILEO

Although his father attempted to confine his son's interest to the field of medicine, Galileo Galilei overheard by accident a geometry lesson which turned his attention to mathematics. The Italian astronomer was born in Pisa on February 15, 1564. While studying medicine he had discovered the isochronism of the pendulum, i.e., the regularity of its beat, which he applied to timing the human pulse. As a mathematical lecturer at the University of Pisa, Galileo established the first principles of dynamics by demonstrating from the famous Leaning Tower that bodies of different weights fall with equal velocities. His sarcasm toward people who disagreed with this theory made him unpopular, and he resigned from the university in 1591. In 1592 he was appointed to the chair of mathematics in Padua.

Galileo's telescopic discoveries were his most important contribution to science. On January 7, 1610, the astronomer completed a telescope, less powerful than our opera glasses today, with which he saw Jupiter's satellites for the first time. He also saw the spots on the sun, which showed that the sun revolved. In that same year he abandoned Padua for Florence and the following year he visited Rome with his telescope.

Early in his thinking, Galileo adopted the Copernican theory that the sun was the center of the universe, but fear of ridicule prevented his advocating it. In 1613, however, he adopted a more decided stand and the papal authorities took notice of discrepancies between this doctrine and some passages of Scripture. The scientist was warned not to hold, teach or defend the condemned theory. He was unsuccessful in obtaining a revocation of this decree, and finally, encouraged by his friends, he published in 1630 *A Dialogue*

Concerning the Two Great Systems of the World, which brought down a storm on his head. Within three years he was summoned to Rome. Under threat of torture, which the authorities never intended to inflict, the old man recanted his statements. He was permitted to return to Florence, where he passed the next eight years in seclusion, a prescribed condition of his comparative freedom.

The astronomer continued to study and work in spite of blindness, which came in 1637. He died of a slow fever on January 7, 1642.

JOHANNES KEPLER

The German astronomer Johannes Kepler was born on December 27, 1571, in Württemberg. He accepted a professorship at Graz in 1594. A treatise published two years later brought him considerable fame and led to an invitation from Tycho Brahe, Danish astronomer, to become assistant in his observatory near Prague in Bohemia. Tycho's death in 1601 made possible a brilliant career for Kepler. He succeeded the older man as imperial mathematician under Rudolph II and had access to all of Tycho's records. He was a contemporary of the Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei, with whom he corresponded.

Kepler was the founder of physical astronomy. He established cardinal principles of modern astronomy, suggested the theory of the astronomical telescope, and was among those who prepared the way for the discovery of infinitesimal calculus. In 1597 he married a wealthy heiress; following her death he married a poor orphan girl. He refused an invitation of James I to take up residence in England and died at Regensburg, Bavaria, on November 15, 1630.

HUGO GROTIUS

Hugo Grotius, or De Groot, was a theologian, scholar, and jurist whose chief work, *De Jure Belli et Pacis*, is the basis of international law and is used as a textbook in that field. Grotius was born at Delft in Holland on April 10, 1583. When he was eleven, and already a keen thinker, he entered the University of Leyden, where he took his degree at the age of fifteen. He began practicing law in 1599. His secular activities met with success, but he took part in theological disputes which led to a sentence of life imprisonment. Escaping with the aid of his wife he finally reached France. While

living in Paris he became a friend of John Milton, then traveling on the Continent.

In 1634 Grotius entered the Swedish service under Queen Christina. He served as Swedish ambassador to the French court for ten years. The literary dilettantism of Queen Christina's court did not suit him; he was also anxious to pass the last years of his life in his native land. The Queen was reluctant to part with him, but she paid him 10,000 crowns and sent an escort to accompany him. He died en route at Rostock, Germany, on August 28, 1645.

HENRY HUDSON

Records of the birth of Henry Hudson, navigator and explorer, have been lost. A written agreement between him and a group of Dutch merchants, in which he is referred to as "Henry Hudson, Englishman," settles the question of his nationality. He was probably about forty when he was placed in command of the *Half Moon*, a ship owned by Amsterdam merchants, and commissioned to find a north-east passage around Europe to the Far East. Hudson himself thought the western route more promising. The ship left Amsterdam on March 25, 1609. When it struck a solid ice pack, the crew mutinied, and Hudson, knowing he could not reach China that way and deciding to follow his own plans, steered south and west. His courage was comparable to that of Christopher Columbus, for while he must have known that there was some sort of land to the west, he had no conception of its size nor of the size of the Pacific Ocean.

Four months later the *Half Moon* reached land which was described in the log book as "low white sandy ground." It is believed that Hudson landed at what is now known as Sandy Hook. Next the voyagers discovered a "great stream"—the river which now bears Hudson's name. His ship was the first to sail up its course, and to him belongs the honor of discovering and exploring it. At first he must have believed that it was a means of reaching China, since the tide flowed far inland and the water was salty for the first few days' sail. When he saw his mistake, he continued to explore, sending a small boat probably as far as Albany, New York. He traded for furs with the Indians and determined to try to appease his employers for not discovering China by telling them of the immense commercial value of the land he had found.

Hudson, however, considered his voyage a failure, since he had not found China. Finally he obtained another ship for a new

expedition. This time he tried to go around the continent of North America by the northern route. The crew wintered in James Bay and then on June 22, 1611, the ignorant and frightened men set Hudson, his seven-year-old son and some sick sailors adrift in a boat on Hudson Bay (which he had explored and which was later named for him) and took the ship successfully back to England. The boat of abandoned men was never heard from again.

POCAHONTAS

According to the tales of Captain John Smith, English explorer-colonizer, the Indian princess Pocahontas saved his life by seizing his head in her arms just as warriors of her tribe who had taken him prisoner were about to crush his brains out with heavy clubs. Some historians have believed the story was due only to Smith's known love of a good tale, but others have contended for its general accuracy. Its truth seems even more probable when viewed in the light of a later incident in which the girl's father, Powhatan, was foiled by his daughter's watchfulness when he attempted to wipe out the English colony. Also she is asserted to have supplied the starving colony with food.

Pocahontas was born in Virginia about 1595. Following her marriage to John Rolfe, there was peace between her people and the English. She was the first Christian convert of her tribe and received much attention during her visit to England. She was called Lady Rebecca, from a name given to her at her baptism. She died in March of 1617.

JOHN WINTHROP

John Winthrop was courteous, fervent, pious, yet he was sometimes intolerant and he did not believe in unlimited democracy. This first governor of Massachusetts, the largest colony in America, was born in Groton, England, on January 12, 1588 and died at Boston, Massachusetts, March 26, 1649. He came over with nearly a thousand settlers in 1630, serving almost continually as governor as long as he lived.

Sharing all the hardships of those first difficult years, he was firm in his devotion to what he believed to be right. This did not always make him popular. Massachusetts was a Puritan colony. Only those who were members of its church could vote. Although Winthrop was more tolerant than some of the leaders, he defended this sys-

tem, saying: "The best part of a community is always the least, and of that best part the wiser part is always the lesser." He was engaged in several controversies and was active in banishing several who held different religious views. He left a journal that is one of our best sources for the period.

ROGER WILLIAMS

Roger Williams was as great a liberal as the founder of Pennsylvania, William Penn, but he was more impetuous. Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, was born in Wales in 1599 and died in Providence, Rhode Island, in April, 1683. He was educated at Cambridge University, became a nonconformist minister, and came to the Massachusetts Bay colony in America in 1631. Elected pastor of the Salem church, his doctrines of religious toleration found little favor in the stern Puritan community. He was persecuted and driven from the colony in 1636. Making his way through the wilderness in midwinter, he bought land from the Indians, and began the settlement that he called Providence.

Williams' relations with the Indians were always friendly. He studied their languages and tried to teach them the Bible. On a voyage to England to procure a charter for his new colony he wrote a *Key into the Language of America*. In London he published his book on tolerance, *The Bloody Tenent of Persecution for Cause of Conscience Discussed*. Williams was a friend of Milton, the English poet, and Oliver Cromwell, the Puritan leader.

WILLIAM PENN

Penn was an English Quaker who founded Pennsylvania, one of the first commonwealths in America to establish religious toleration. William Penn was born in London on October 14, 1644. Because of his father's services to the Stuarts he stood high in the favor of the king. In payment of a debt owed his father, Penn accepted the tract of land west of the Delaware River which the king named Pennsylvania, meaning "Penn's Woodland." He drew up a plan of government for his colony and published *A Brief Account of the Province of Pennsylvania*, setting forth the advantages of settlement there: perfect liberty to worship God, easy purchase of lands, and a democratic assembly.

Penn visited his colony in 1682. He established fair treatment of the Indians, founded his capital city, Philadelphia, and promoted

laws far in advance of his age in liberality and humaneness. After two years he returned to England. There, too, he worked for tolerance. From 1699 to 1701 he was again in America. He was imprisoned several times during his long, useful life. Penn died at Rushcourt, England, on July 30, 1718.

PETER STUYVESANT

Peter Stuyvesant was appointed colonial governor of New Netherlands (now New York) by the Dutch West India Company. He told the inhabitants of Manhattan Island (then called New Amsterdam) that he would reign over them "as a father governs his children," but he was an extremely harsh father. Among his proclamations were laws against intemperance, quarreling and desecration of the Sabbath. A nine o'clock curfew on the sale of liquor was established, and heavy penalties were assessed against those who sold it to the Indians. Director General Stuyvesant exacted profound homage, lived in grand style and dressed with great care, wearing slashed hose fastened at the knee by a knotted scarf, a pair of brimstone-colored breeches, a velvet jacket with slashed sleeves, a puffed shirt, and rosettes upon his shoes. His home was a mansion of brown stone called "White Hall," and he owned a sixty-two-acre estate named "The Great Bouwerie." The house on this estate stood near what is now Eighth Street in Manhattan.

Stuyvesant was born in the Netherlands in 1602, received a good academic education and entered the Dutch military service. He became governor of Curaçao, in the West Indies. He was described as impetuous, turbulent, self-willed, recklessly courageous, and unscrupulous in his absolutism. In an attack upon the Portuguese island of St. Martins in 1644 he lost a leg. It was replaced by a wooden one mounted with silver bands, which gave rise to the tradition that he had a silver leg. Following the restoration of his health after this accident, Stuyvesant was made governor of New Netherlands in 1647.

During his administration Stuyvesant was faced with serious Indian trouble, numerous boundary disputes with neighboring colonists and an attempted invasion of Dutch Territory by the Swedes. But his most critical problem came from the determination of the English to occupy this colony which was on land granted by James I to the Plymouth Company; his inferior strength made him incapable of resisting successfully, for the City of New Amsterdam never had a population of more than 1600. In August, 1664,

the British fleet which was to dispossess him arrived and demanded his capitulation. The valiant old governor shouted that he would never surrender. But the burghers persuaded him to sign the articles of surrender without firing a shot. His subjects were satisfied with the change in masters. Stuyvesant made a trip to Holland to vindicate himself, then returned to New York, where he lived in seclusion on his farm until his death in August of 1682.

JACQUES MARQUETTE

Père Marquette, a French Jesuit missionary and explorer, rediscovered the Mississippi River, which had been explored more than a century before (in May, 1541) by the Spanish soldier and discoverer Hernando de Soto, the first European to reach the mighty river. Marquette was born at Laon, France, in 1637, and at the age of seventeen entered the Jesuit order. In 1666 he was sent to Canada as a missionary, where he founded the mission of Sault Sainte Marie in 1668. In 1673, accompanied by Louis Joliet, he set out on an expedition in search of the Mississippi. They entered the Mississippi by way of the Wisconsin River and followed it south until, afraid of being captured by the Spaniards, they were forced to turn back. They were gone for over four months and covered 2,550 miles in canoes.

In October, 1674, Marquette started on a journey to found a mission among the Illinois Indians. He became so enfeebled by illness that the party turned homeward the next spring. He died on May 18, 1675, before reaching his post. He was described as a man of singular sweetness and serenity of disposition whose influence over the Indians was beneficent.

CALDERÓN DE LA BARCA

The Spanish poet and playwright, Pedro Calderón de la Barca, who was born in Madrid on January 17, 1600, first intended to enter the priesthood. In his later life he fulfilled this early ambition, but during the intervening years he became an outstanding playwright who had no peer in the Spanish theater.

Calderón also had a distinguished military career and was in high favor in the court of Philip IV, who made him a knight of the Order of Santiago. Notwithstanding these accomplishments and his success as an author, his last years seem to have been passed in poverty. He died on May 25, 1681.

In many of his works Calderón did little more than rewrite the plays of his predecessors. His productions included religious drama, tragedies, historical plays and *comedias de capa y espada*—plays in which the characters wear cloaks and swords, hence belong to the upper classes, and are engaged in romance and adventure. Critics consider as Calderón's best work, however, his *autos sacramentales*—allegorical pieces of a religious nature, acted in the streets. The most notable of his dramatic compositions are: *Life Is a Dream*, *The Fairy Lady*, *The Mock Astrologer*, and *The Wonder-Working Magician*.

RICHELIEU

Armand Jean du Plessis de Richelieu, French statesman, was described as a man whose chief ally was his own personality. He was stern and august and possessed a will of iron. Although he was not strong physically, his frail body wrapped in the red robes of a cardinal commanded respect and obedience even from those who hated and feared him. He lived in splendor after his politics proved profitable financially. Richelieu was eager for literary fame, but his support of men of letters, notably Pierre Corneille, was more important than his own writings. He founded the French Academy and erected buildings for the Sorbonne.

Richelieu, born on September 9, 1585, was consecrated as a bishop in 1607, although he had to obtain a dispensation from the pope because he was under canonical age. He was made a cardinal in 1622. He finally managed to insinuate himself into the favor of the queen mother, Marie de' Medici, and after a series of varying fortunes at court, he became chief minister of Louis XIII in August of 1624. For the next eighteen years he worked tirelessly to make the royal power, which was in reality his own power, absolute at home and abroad. He succeeded in conquering completely and without serious opposition his two outstanding enemies in France: the Huguenots (French Protestants) and the feudal nobility. His power received an acid test, however, when Marie de' Medici turned against him, according to rumor, because of unrequited passion. On the occasion known as the "Day of Dupes" Louis led his mother to believe that he was going to dismiss Cardinal Richelieu, but in the evening he sent for Richelieu and assured him of continued support and favor. Since Marie de' Medici failed to be reconciled with the cardinal, she left Paris and was forbidden to return.

The next threat to Richelieu came from the king's brother, who was supported by Henri, the duke of Montmorenci. Richelieu had the duke sent to the block, thus executing a first noble of France and the last of a family famous for seven centuries. Abroad the cardinal's policy, a network of political intrigue aimed to weaken the enemies of France, was as inflexible as at home. The powerful minister died on December 4, 1642.

OLIVER CROMWELL

Little is known of the early life of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England. He was born at Huntington on April 25, 1599. His education was under Puritan teachers. Although some biographers have credited him with being a wild and profligate youth, others assert that there was no foundation for this and that he was only boisterous and not extraordinarily studious. He probably studied law, and in 1620 he married. For some years he was unable to decide on his religious beliefs. Ultimately, however, he was completely converted, and for the rest of his life he was deeply pious. He was elected to Parliament in 1628, where he was more interested in matters pertaining to Puritan affairs than purely political issues. There were indications that he was early dissatisfied with the rule of King Charles I, and tradition has it that he once intended to immigrate to New England.

When the Irish insurrection of 1641 broke out, Cromwell proposed that Parliament should assume control of the militia and subsequently he became the recognized leader of the army. When that body clamored for the death of Charles, Cromwell at first hesitated but finally declared, "I tell you we will cut off his head with his crown upon it." He was the leader in all the events leading up to the king's execution on January 30, 1649. With the abolition of the monarchy, the Commonwealth was faced with a serious situation. In putting down the Irish revolt Cromwell ordered the massacre of a garrison of 2,800 men at Dublin, an act whose unhappy political consequences have continued to modern times. It was also necessary for the Scots to be coerced into obedience.

Then there remained the problem of establishing a permanent constitutional government. On December 16, 1653, Cromwell assumed the title of Protector, but his Parliamentary difficulties proved too great for him. He failed to transform the military state into a civil one, and on February 4, 1658, he dissolved his last Parliament. His conduct of the nation's foreign affairs has never

been approved. He made England feared by force of arms, but he did not understand European politics. He died on September 3, 1658. The controversy which ensued upon the erection of a statue to his memory in Westminster in 1899 showed how deeply Englishmen felt even then about the questions of Cromwell's day.

JOHN MILTON

Poet and publicist of the austere Puritan age, John Milton is usually regarded as the second greatest name in English literature, Shakespeare being the first. He was born in London on December 9, 1608. Shakespeare had just written *Antony and Cleopatra*; Raleigh was writing his *History of the World*. He was educated at St. Paul's School and at Christ's College, Cambridge. At an early age he had already read the classics of both English and Italian literature. The *Masque of Comus*, which some critics consider his finest short poem, and *Lycidas*, an elegy on a classmate who had died, appeared soon after he finished his schooling.

In 1639, Milton met Galileo in Italy. While he was touring the continent, news of the incipient rising of the English people against the arrogant King Charles I brought Milton home. In the twenty years of civil war that followed, he confined his talents to the writing of social, religious and political tracts, the greatest of these being *Areopagitica: a Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing*.

As secretary for foreign tongues to the council of state in the government of Oliver Cromwell, Milton wrote several books for circulation abroad, defending the English Commonwealth. In 1652 he became totally blind and was forced to give up most of his official duties, but he continued his writing of political treatises until 1660 when the return of Charles II caused the leaders of the Commonwealth to flee for their lives. Several of Milton's works were publicly burned and he was ordered arrested, but friends concealed him until the feeling against him subsided. Then, in retirement, he entered a new phase of his life, during which he wrote *Paradise Lost*, *Paradise Regained* and *Samson Agonistes*.

Milton, a prophet of social regeneration and creator of some of the most sublime and noble passages in all literature, was unfortunate in his private life. Thrice married, he had little happiness with any of his wives. The first was a shallow girl, utterly incapable of understanding her Puritan husband; the second, whom he never saw, seems to have loved him, but she died after fifteen months; the third, thirty years younger than himself, took care of him in his

last years, but she did not come up to his exacting standards. His three daughters by his first marriage neglected him in his later days of blindness. They read aloud to him but rebelled against their task. He died on November 8, 1674.

JOHN BUNYAN

John Bunyan, English preacher and writer, is best known for his book *The Pilgrim's Progress*, a vivid allegory of human life in which he personified the vices and virtues. He was born at Elstow in November, 1628, helped his father in the family forge, and fought in the Civil War as a soldier in the army of Parliament. After his first marriage in 1648, he read two pious books belonging to his wife, which profoundly affected him. He gave up dancing and profanity and began laboriously to read the Bible. Bunyan's painful spiritual conflict is described in his *Grace Abounding*, which tells us his life story. A non-conformist, he was consecrated as a minister, and his sermons on the village green drew large crowds. He was indicted for preaching outside the established church and was variously called a witch, a Jesuit, a highwayman and other slanderous names.

While conducting a service, he was arrested on November 12, 1660, and committed to jail, where he remained for twelve years. In jail he wrote eleven books, chief of which was *The Pilgrim's Progress*, which has probably been read more than any other English book. He was pardoned in 1672 and received, by royal authority, a license to preach again. The second part of *The Pilgrim's Progress* appeared in 1684. Bunyan at the time of his death on August 31, 1688, was unofficial chaplain to the Lord-Mayor of London. He is the outstanding prose writer of the Puritan period.

SAMUEL PEPYS

The English diarist Samuel Pepys was born in London on February 23, 1633, the son of a tailor. He was introduced into government employment by his cousin and by 1673 had become secretary of the Admiralty. In spite of his excellent work, he passed some time in the Tower of London under a charge of aiding in a conspiracy to kill the king, Charles II. He was released without trial and restored to his position in the Admiralty which he held until the revolution of 1688. He was president of the Royal Society from 1684 to 1686. He died on May 26, 1703.

Although Pepys wrote other books, including *Memoirs of the Royal Navy* in 1690, he is best known for his *Diary*. He began this on January 1, 1660, and abandoned it nine years later because of poor eyesight. The diary, written in a sort of shorthand of his own, was not intended for publication. It was deciphered and first published in 1825. It is a picture of the court and times of Charles II, one of the most diverting books in the English language. In it we meet Pepys' wife, "poor wretch," his uncles, his father, his aunts, his servants, as well as the aristocracy, the clergy and many theatrical figures.

PETER PAUL RUBENS

Peter Paul Rubens, Flemish painter, whose works express the ardor and exuberance of a supremely happy man, began the study of art early in life. After some time in Flanders, he went to Italy where he stayed eight years, highly influential years in his career. They came to a close after the death of his mother in 1608 when he returned to Antwerp. Here he married Isabella Brant and became painter-in-ordinary to the archdukes who were the sovereigns of his country. Rubens was famous and wealthy. Among his prodigious works were vast religious compositions, the most noted of which may be seen in Antwerp. In many of such conceptions the master was assisted by pupils.

Rubens was a diplomat as well as an artist, and in 1627 he was entrusted with negotiating a peace between England and Spain. The months he passed in Madrid were among the most important in his life because he met Velasquez, and during his stay in England he received an honorary degree from Cambridge and was knighted. At fifty-three Rubens, who had been a widower for four years, married a sixteen-year-old girl, Helena Fourment, by whom he had five children. She was an admirable model and appears in many of his paintings. Rubens appears to be the chief exception to the usual rule that genius has a touch of abnormality. He was the sanest of great painters. The vivid color of his works and their sweep of lines make them beautiful patterns of decoration. Rubens was born on June 29, 1577, and died at Antwerp on May 30, 1640.

He painted many versions of *The Adoration of the Kings*; many portraits; the *History of Marie de' Medici*, now in the Louvre, Paris; *The Procession of Silenus*; *The Judgment of Paris*; *Autumn Landscape with View of the Château de Steen*; *The Garden of Love*; and *The Three Graces*.

ANTHONY VAN DYCK

Anthony van Dyck, Flemish painter, was born at Antwerp in 1599. He began the study of art at ten, joined the studio of the great painter Peter Paul Rubens at nineteen, becoming the greatest of Rubens' pupils, and before twenty was painting and selling canvases of his own. After a brief sojourn in London, Van Dyck started on a trip to Italy, lingering overlong on the way, according to tradition, for love of a lady. Van Dyck finally reached Italy, absorbed the masters there, became prosperous, and led a gay life, so extravagant that Rome called him "The Cavalier Painter."

Van Dyck was thirty-three when he entered the service of King Charles I of England, and within three months he was knighted. He painted the King and Queen and their children dozens of times and all fashionable London flocked to his studio. He is the father of the English portrait school. He sat up at night over ill-smelling pots of chemicals which he hoped would turn common metal into gold. Dissipation and overwork took a heavy toll of his health, and he died in London in 1641 at the age of forty-two.

Although known chiefly as a painter of English royalty and aristocrats, Van Dyck also painted religious subjects, including *The Madonna and Child* shown at the New York World's Fair in 1939.

FRANS HALS

Frans Hals, the Dutch painter who was once called the "laureate of laughter," was born in Antwerp in 1580. From 1600 to 1666, when he died, he was at Haarlem, Holland, the town that is most closely associated with him. At first he seems to have devoted himself largely to pleasure, his best pictures being painted when he was over forty. In 1611 he married Anneke Hermansz, who died after five years. In 1617 he married Lysbeth Reyniers. They had many children and no artist ever painted children more delightfully. Hals was constantly in debt. In 1662 he applied to the city for relief and two years later they gave him a pension. That same year he painted his last two pictures. His portraits are characterized by force, fluent manipulation of paint that is astonishingly modern, and a joviality that makes him the merriest of painters. He died August 29, 1666.

His chief pictures include: *The Laughing Cavalier*; *Vrouw Bodolphe*; *The Fool*; *The Gypsy*; *A Jolly Toper*; *Fisher Boy*; *Caspar Sibelius*; *Regents of St. Elizabeth's Hospital*; *Hille Bobbe*; *Man with Beer Keg*; *Laughing Child*; *Wilhelm Van Heythuysen*;

Portrait of an Artist; Singing Boys; Maria Voogt; Regents of the Old Men's Home; and Lady Regents of the Old Men's Home.

REMBRANDT

Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn, born in Leyden on July 15, 1606, the son of a miller, determined early to become a painter. After studying in Leyden and Amsterdam, he returned in 1626 to Leyden. Rembrandt never went to Italy, but he owned paintings and engravings by Raphael and others. Among his first pictures, just about the time that the Dutch were founding New Amsterdam that was to become New York, were religious subjects and portraits of his family and of some of the sturdy persons he saw about him. By 1631 his work was attracting the attention of Amsterdam art lovers, who urged him to move to that city. From then on, it was his home until his death.

In 1634 Rembrandt married Saskia van Uylenburgh, a fair-haired girl who served as the model for many of his pictures. Saskia was pretty and charming, bore him several children and was the center of his life until her death in 1642. During those years Rembrandt had many pupils and numerous commissions. He filled his large home with a wonderful collection of armor, costumes, books, and works of art, which was later sold to his creditors for a very small sum. Following Saskia's death, bad days befell the artist. His best work was no longer recognized, yet his powers were at their height. Debts were ever present, and in 1654 he was involved in scandal when a child was born to his housekeeper, Hendrickje Stoffels. In 1656 he was declared bankrupt, and after the sale of his home, he retired with Hendrickje and his son Titus to an obscure part of the city, where he lived, poor and forgotten, until his death on October 4, 1669.

Rembrandt was outstanding in portraiture, both of individuals and of groups. In the first class notable examples are the *Man with a Magnifying Glass*; *The Man with a Gold Helmet*; a portrait of Hendrickje at the Metropolitan Museum; endless portraits of himself; several of Titus, his son; and one of an old woman, now at Leningrad. Among the group pictures are the masterpieces: *The Anatomy Lesson*; *Sortie of the Banning Cock Company* (better known as *The Night Watch*); the *Jewish Bride*; and *The Syndics of the Drapers' Guild*. Rembrandt also executed numerous paintings with mythological and religious subjects which reveal his mastery over dramatic light and shade, and deep feeling; of his

landscapes, one of the best known is *The Mill*. In addition Rembrandt was probably the most wonderful etcher in the history of art. Among his etchings are: *Three Trees*; *Burgomaster Six*; *Christ Preaching*; *The Three Crosses*; *Christ Healing the Sick*, known as the "Hundred Guilder Print"; and *Christ on the Mount of Olives*. His countless drawings are an equally important part of his great work. They are sometimes so intense that they foreshadow Van Gogh.

VELASQUEZ

Diego Rodriguez de Silva y Velasquez, a Spanish artist who helped to lay the foundations of modern painting through his supreme rendering of light and scientific approach, and who is characterized as one of the greatest painters the world has ever known, was born in Seville and baptized on June 6, 1599. His education included language and philosophy, but upon his marked display of artistic talent, he received instruction in painting. *The Water-Carrier* is an example of his early work in Seville, where he gained position and fame. In 1623 Velasquez and his family moved to Madrid, where he enjoyed the patronage and friendship of King Philip IV for the rest of his life. In 1628 the Flemish artist Peter Paul Rubens visited Madrid, and Velasquez was appointed by the king to be the visitor's guide among Spain's art treasures. The next year Philip allowed Velasquez to make a trip to Italy, not only continuing his salary, but also giving him money for the journey. Velasquez did some pictures of his own while abroad, as well as making copies of the works of famous Italian artists such as Michelangelo and Raphael.

In 1631 the painter returned to Madrid and continued as the court painter of King Philip. He executed many portraits of the king, members of the royal family, and the court. During this time, known as the middle period of his work, his outstanding pictures in addition to portraits were his great historical painting *The Surrender of Breda*, and a religious one *The Crucifixion*. Velasquez made a second visit to Italy with a commission to make purchases for an academy of art in Spain. The pope, who received him with favor, was the subject of a portrait which is a notable example of Velasquez's third manner of painting. In 1651 he returned to Spain and to court painting, creating a gallery of canvases of members of the royal household. The greatest of these is known as *Las Meniñas*, a picture of the little princess Margarita Maria and her maids of honor. Philip made Velasquez a knight in 1659. This appointment

protected the artist from the censorship of the Inquisition and made it possible for him to continue with his work. In 1660 he was placed in charge of the decorations for the wedding of the Spanish princess, Maria Theresa, to Louis XIV of France. He returned to Madrid on June 26 and on July 31 was stricken with fever. He died on August 6, 1660, and was buried in the church of San Juan.

LOUIS XIV

Louis XIV, king of France, born on September 5, 1638, was known as the *Grand Monarque*. His reign, which began on May 14, 1643, when he was only four years old, is the longest one recorded in European history, surpassing even Queen Victoria's, and it has been styled the golden age of France. At the outset of his rule power lay in the hands of his mother and Cardinal Mazarin, the prime minister, who continued the work begun by Cardinal Richelieu. The nation was in a state of civil war; twice the royal family suffered the humiliating experience of flight from Paris. Peace eventually was secured at home and abroad and sealed in 1660 with the marriage of Louis XIV to the Infanta Maria Theresa, daughter of the king of Spain. Velasquez, great Spanish artist, handled all the details of this wedding as Grand Marshal. After Mazarin's death the courtiers asked Louis who was henceforth to be consulted about affairs of state, and he replied, "Myself." The famous assertion attributed to him—"I am the state"—proved to be literally true. His most important ministers found themselves under his control. His army had never been defeated; his diplomacy triumphed in every corner; France led the Continent in art, science and letters and prospered economically. Louis built a magnificent palace at Versailles that cost about 150,000,000 francs. Although his court was brilliant, filled with the learned and artistic geniuses of the day, and noted for its good manners, it was a by-word in scandal, presided over by a succession of the monarch's mistresses.

In 1667 began the series of wars that lasted almost throughout the reign of Louis XIV. The War of Devolution was followed by the Dutch War. Next Louis revoked the Edict of Nantes, an edict by which concessions had been granted to the Protestants in France, and this revocation cost the country many of her best citizens and the Protestant alliances in Europe which had supported her. The war with the Grand Alliance, which lost France some of her frontier provinces, was followed by the War of the Spanish Succession. The close of this conflict saw France's humiliation and England's as-

cendancy, France being saved from dismemberment only by the skill of Louis and his counsellors.

The last years of Louis's reign were peaceful but gloomy. France was burdened with debt, and opposition to the monarchy was growing. Louis lost his eldest son, his eldest grandson, his great-grandson. He expressed regret for the sorrows which his love of glory had caused the French people. After Maria Theresa's death, he married the last of his mistresses, Madame de Maintenon, a pious woman, and under her influence the court lost its gaiety. Louis died on September 1, 1715. "He had a soul," said Montesquieu, "that was greater than his mind."

MOLIÈRE

Jean Baptiste Poquelin, whom we know by the name of Molière, is generally considered the greatest dramatist in the history of France. Records which fail to disclose the exact date of his birth, tell of his baptism in Paris, on January 15, 1622. His father, an upholsterer who served at the court of Louis XIII, sent him to the College of Clermont and expected that he later would follow the family trade. When he was twenty, however, the young man became acquainted with the theater and decided that it was the field for his talents. Nevertheless he also served as valet-upholsterer to the king.

After initial reverses with a theatrical company called the *Illustre Théâtre* (which later became the famous *Comédie Française*) Molière toured the provinces as actor, director and playwright. He did much to raise the social position of the actor. His witty, skillful dialogue won fame and, in 1658, he returned to Paris where he attracted the patronage of the royal court. Louis XIV was so fond of the theater that he sometimes acted himself.

Throughout thirty years of his career his financial manager was the beautiful actress, Madeleine Béjart, who was several years older than Molière. Their association was the subject of rumors which verged on open accusation when, in 1662, he married Armande Béjart who, it was whispered but never confirmed, was the daughter of Madeleine, although calling herself a younger sister. Whatever the facts may have been, Molière never publicly answered his accusers. He suffered privately, however, for the match was an unhappy one, Armande being unfaithful to him.

Molière's plays satirize the customs and manners of the people of his own day, as in *The Miser* and the *Bourgeois Gentleman*,

yet they are such that even today they are presented with great success, and critics rank his dialogue, in point of wit and realism, second only to Shakespeare's.

His first great success was *The Affected Misses*, a satire on women in the literary salons, presented in 1659. Some of his best plays were *The Misanthrope*, presented in 1666; and *Tartuffe*, or *The Hypocrite*, in 1667. As *Tartuffe* attacked religious hypocrisy, it caused much anger. His last play, *The Imaginary Invalid*, exposed the quackery in the medical profession. It was while playing a part in that play that he was seized with convulsions from which he died on February 17, 1673.

SPINOZA

Baruch Spinoza, "The Gentle Philosopher," was born of orthodox Jewish parents, in Amsterdam, Holland, on November 24, 1632. Physically delicate as a child, he was retiring and studious in his habits. His early education was received from rabbis, who also taught him a trade—lens grinding—by which, for part of his later life, he supported himself. His intelligence, studiousness and saintliness made him welcome at the synagogue where he entered the discussions of groups of men much older than he.

Spinoza, in his quest for truth, wandered beyond the limits which were accepted by the spiritual mentors of his people, and he soon was admonished by them. In 1656, when he persisted in his philosophic exploration, he was excommunicated by the elders of the synagogue, a punishment which caused the doors of his erstwhile co-religionists to be shut to him. His friends and acquaintances were bound to ignore his very existence. Sadly, yet firm in his belief that he was following the true path to wisdom and righteousness, Spinoza accepted exile from his native city.

The heresy that brought upon him banishment from his people, the basic idea of his philosophy, was that God and the processes of nature are one, a belief known as Pantheism. He looked upon the Jewish and Christian religions as the same, when unreasoning hatred and intolerant prejudice are laid aside. This philosophy, the rabbis warned, not only was an offense against God, but also would provoke the wrath of the Christians, who, in Holland, had hitherto allowed the Jews to live in peace. Nevertheless, Spinoza continued his studies and his work on his most important volume, *Ethics*, which he did not allow to be published during his lifetime.

Leaving Amsterdam, he settled in the small town of Rhynsburg. Later he moved to The Hague. In 1668, he received a small pension

from the estate of a statesman who had been impressed by the philosopher's writings. Among other offers that were made to him was that of the chair of philosophy at Heidelberg, Germany, but he refused them all lest they endanger his independence. Among the slanders and accusations that were hurled at him, was the charge that he was an atheist and an Epicurean. Spinoza's life and work answered that and other charges, and he continued his pursuit of truth until he died on February 21, 1677.

ISAAC NEWTON

Sir Isaac Newton, great English physicist, was born in Colsterworth on Christmas Day in 1642. When he was twelve he was sent to grammar school at Grantham. Here he had a successful fight with an older boy which aroused an ambition to excel. Although previously he had taken little interest in his books, Newton then rose to the leadership of his class. This period of education was short, however. When Isaac was fourteen his mother withdrew him from school to help her. He returned in 1660 to prepare for college, and obtained his B.A. degree from Trinity College in January of 1665.

It was a short time after that that the idea of applying the laws of gravity to the whole universe first occurred to the young scientist, but it was not until 1687 that the *Principia*, in which the theory was presented to the world, was published. This delay was caused in part by a lack of scientific data necessary for Newton's calculations. The story that his train of thought was induced by the falling of an apple came from François Voltaire, French philosopher and author, who heard it from Newton's great-niece. Although the discovery of universal gravitation was his most prominent work, his researches on light were of tremendous importance to science. His chief accomplishment in this field was the analysis of the composition of light, which he announced is a combination of various rays causing different color sensations, white light being a mixture of all these.

In 1667 Newton was elected a fellow of Trinity College. His first reflecting telescope, with which he saw Jupiter's satellites, was made the following year. Four years later he was made a fellow of the Royal Society. After the publication of the *Principia*, Newton entered more actively into public affairs, until by 1699 he was master of the mint, a member of the council of the Royal Society and a Foreign Associate of the French Academy. Queen Anne knighted him on April 15, 1705.

In his eighty-fifth year Sir Isaac was presiding over a meeting of the Royal Society when he became ill. He died in Kensington on March 20, 1727, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

CHRISTOPHER WREN

Saint Paul's Cathedral, London, generally considered one of the world's most dignified and imposing buildings, was designed by the English architect Sir Christopher Wren. Wren was born on October 20, 1632, and died ninety-one years later, being buried under the choir of Saint Paul's, which serves as his monument. Wren early gave proofs of his talent in mathematics and astronomy. He was holding a professorship in astronomy at Oxford, in 1663, when he was asked to prepare designs for the restoration of Saint Paul's Cathedral. While his plans were under consideration, the cathedral was destroyed by the great fire of 1666. He then had the opportunity of erecting an entirely new structure, which he designed in the Anglo-Classic style. In 1674 he was made a knight, and the next year the foundations of Saint Paul's were laid. It is not often that a cathedral builder lives to see his work completed. Wren had that privilege, although he could not have foreseen that his church would become a cherished part of English history.

Wren served as president of the Royal Society, and his public trusts included membership in Parliament. He was not a very original designer, and his talents were usually regarded as better adapted to ecclesiastical structures than to private houses, but his many commissions included edifices ranging in character from theaters and libraries to hospitals and palaces, all in good taste and rare balance of proportions.

DANIEL DEFOE

The English writer Daniel Defoe, author of that lively adventure story *Robinson Crusoe*, was born in London in 1660 or 1661. He was an extremely versatile man. Trained for the dissenting ministry, he was always a reformer. Defoe's *Essay on Projects*, published in 1698, foreshadowed several commercial institutions developed a century later. *Six Distinguishing Characters of a Parliament Man* denounced stock-jobbers; *Memoirs of a Cavalier* gave a vivid picture of the Thirty Years' War; and his *New Test of the Church of England's Loyalty* attacked the high church party.

Defoe was prosecuted for a satirical pamphlet called *The Shortest Way with the Dissenters*, was fined and sentenced to stand three

days in the pillory. He was so well liked for his honesty and manliness that the populace showered the pillory with flowers and drank to his health. Nevertheless he was imprisoned for two years. His *Hymn to the Pillory* sold in great numbers. In 1712 Defoe began to issue *The Review*, a biweekly journal, marking the beginning of English periodical literature and suggesting, later, the *Tatler* and the *Spectator*. To him we owe the newspaper interview and the editorial. The first edition of *Robinson Crusoe* appeared on April 25, 1719. It was followed by many other stories including *Moll Flanders*. Defoe died in London in 1731.

JONATHAN SWIFT

Jonathan Swift, great English satirist and author of *Gulliver's Travels*, was one of the most tragic figures in eighteenth century literature. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, on November 30, 1667, and entered Trinity College in that city at fifteen. Even at that age he was disdainful of regulations and received his degree only by special grace. In 1669 Swift became secretary to the English statesman and author Sir William Temple, a distant relative. This daily association with a man of culture was profitable to Swift, although he found his position so trying, being forced to eat at the servants' table, that he quarreled with Sir William and left his service. But he returned to his post, where he stayed until the statesman's death in 1699. Possibly one of the motives for his return was the presence of a local merchant's daughter, Esther Johnson, whom he called Stella, to whom he was attracted, and who loved him deeply. His first prose composition *The Battle of the Books*, written in 1697, betrayed his resentment against life, to which he seemed so unable to make an adjustment.

In 1699 Swift took up residence in Ireland as a preacher and soon became a political pamphleteer. *Tale of a Tub*, published in 1704, aroused doubts of his orthodoxy and harmed his ministerial reputation. As a Tory leader between 1710 and 1713 he was one of the most important men in politics and society. In 1713 he was appointed dean of St. Patrick's Cathedral in Dublin, where he remained throughout his life.

Swift began the *Journal to Stella* in 1710. He wrote to her twice a day. In the meantime Vanessa, a girl who had fallen in love with Swift in London, had followed him to Dublin. His attentions to both girls reached a climax when Vanessa wrote to Stella. This precipitated a terrific quarrel between Vanessa and Swift, and a few

weeks later she died. Swift married Miss Johnson secretly. After some years of great sorrow Stella died also. Between these two deaths the unhappy lover achieved his greatest literary triumphs. In 1724 the *Drapier Letters* appeared and next came *Gulliver's Travels*, written as a satire on England, but read by children as a fairy tale. During his last years he suffered extreme ill health, and insanity preceded his death on October 19, 1745. He was buried in his cathedral in the same vault with Stella. He left all his property to found an asylum for the insane.

GEORGE BERKELEY

George Berkeley, Irish bishop and philosopher, was the first to attempt to prove that no object exists apart from the mind, a principle which revolutionized speculative science. The principle was most fully stated in *Principles of Human Knowledge*. Berkeley's most popular exposition of his theory, *Three Dialogues Between Hydas and Philonous*, was published in 1713.

Berkeley was born near Thomastown, Ireland, on March 12, 1685. His collegiate years at Trinity College in Dublin were followed by travel on the European Continent and in England. He met the satirist Jonathan Swift in London and was presented by him at Court in 1713. He also was introduced to the young lady whom Swift referred to as "Vanessa." Berkeley evidently charmed her on the one occasion of their meeting, for she left him half of her fortune. He became known as one of the most learned scholars of his time. Berkeley was eager to establish a college in Bermuda, and with this plan in mind he passed three years in Rhode Island, but lack of financial backing finally forced him to abandon the project. In 1752 he moved to Oxford, where he died on January 14 of the next year. He was buried in Christ Church, Oxford.

ALEXANDER POPE

Alexander Pope, English poet, was largely self-educated. He taught himself to write by copying type and learned to read with the assistance of an old aunt. His first important publication was his *Pastorals* in 1709. His *Essay on Criticism* appeared two years later, when he was only twenty-three. The *Rape of the Lock*, a long satiric poem, was published in 1712. Pope was quoted as boasting that thanks to Homer he "was indebted to no prince or peer alive," for his translations of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* brought him between £8,000 and £9,000. But the language was so artificial that a scholar

said to him, "It is a pretty poem, Mr. Pope, but you must not call it Homer." Among his other works are the *Dunciad*, and *Satires and Epistles*, the latter containing the best known of Pope's works, the *Essay on Man*.

Pope, born in London on May 21, 1688, was small in stature and never strong physically. He was deformed from an illness suffered in his tenth year, and he described his life as "one long disease." He had headaches continually, was extremely susceptible to changes of temperature and climate, exercised great care in his diet and was described by Lord Chesterfield as "the most irritable of the irritable race, offended with trifles, and never forgetting or forgiving them." Pope never married. He died on May 30, 1744.

ANTOINE WATTEAU

The paintings of Jean Antoine Watteau show no trace of the revolutionary ferment going on in eighteenth century France. While Voltaire and Rousseau were fighting the old regime, going to prison and into exile, Watteau escaped into a dream world, bathed in a fairylike atmosphere. In his subject matter—the court, the theater, the female nude—all is well, happy, beautiful. But in his technique Watteau is a revolutionary, a pathfinder paving the way for nineteenth century innovations.

Watteau, the son of a coppersmith, born at Valenciennes on October 10, 1684, starved in his youth in Paris; went on to become painter to the king, was courted by everyone, and set the standard of fashion. Even more discontented than before, he quarreled with his friends and was always ill. When he left France to go to England in 1719 it was not to avoid oppression but to consult a doctor. He returned a dying man and died on July 18, 1721, at Nogent-sur-Marne in the environs of Paris.

His masterpieces are: *The Embarkment for Cythera*, *Gilles*, *Portrait of M. Pater*, *The Dance*, *Venetian Fête*, *The French Comedians*, *Study of a Nude Woman*, *L'Indifférent*, *Gersaint's Shop Sign*, and *Le Mezzetin*.

EMANUEL SWEDENBORG

Emanuel Swedenborg was a Swedish scientist, philosopher, and religious mystic, born at Stockholm, January 29, 1688. He toured Europe for several years, coming home in 1715 to devote himself to science and engineering. The king of Sweden appointed him in 1716 as assessor on the board of mines and two years later he invented

some military machines. He was far ahead of his time in many fields. His work in geology alone would have made him famous. In physics he anticipated the work of the German philosopher Immanuel Kant. Swedenborg invented an ear-trumpet and a flying machine. He knew that the latter needed improving before it would fly, saying: "Perhaps in time to come some one might know how better to utilize our sketch and cause some addition to be made so as to accomplish that which we can only suggest."

In 1745 a great change came over the scientist. He turned to spiritual matters, had visions, said that God had appeared to him and chosen him to reveal divine truth. Swedenborg did not attempt to preach, but wrote his message to the world in his books, of which *Divine Love and Wisdom* is the most comprehensive. He died in London, March 29, 1772.

PETER THE GREAT

Peter I, emperor of Russia, called Peter the Great, was a paradoxical personality. He was described as having been at heart profoundly religious, but many of his actions were savage and coarse. Personally he was addicted to the lowest vices, a man whose rages and loves were of extreme intensity. As a ruler he worked sincerely for what he believed to be the improvement of Russia. Peter was born on May 30, 1672. His earliest teacher was later the court fool. During a rebellion in 1682 Peter saw his uncle murdered by a mob, and one of his own friends was torn from his side and hacked to pieces. These outrages were probably responsible for the convulsions from which he later suffered. This was the year in which he became czar.

Peter was not interested at first in being czar. He loved ship-building, ship-sailing, drilling and sham fights, and under the guidance of a Swiss adventurer, François Lefort, he was initiated into dissipations and immoralities. A year after his marriage, he practically deserted his wife. Peter soon saw that Russia was way behind the rest of Europe. He therefore built an army and a navy and when they were strong enough he took Azov, an important fortress, from the Turks. In 1697 he set out on a trip through Europe, learning such things as gunnery, shipbuilding, anatomy, engraving and army organization. Wherever he went he engaged experts to take home with him. He was recalled to Russia by a revolt, which he put down with extreme severity. Then he began to introduce western habits into Russian life. Many of his subjects

bitterly resented some of his reforms, which included making his people wear European clothes, cutting their beards (he personally clipped those of his chief nobles), freeing the women from Asiatic seclusion, sending young Russians abroad, and making industrial and political improvements. One of his most shocking acts was the crowning of his consort, for a woman had never been crowned in Russia, and Catherine I was only a peasant and a servant.

Peter was not satisfied until he had secured a seaboard for Russia. This he did at Sweden's expense, acquiring the Baltic provinces, and the foundations for Saint Petersburg, Russia's new capital and first real port, were laid in 1703. In the meantime, he had lost his gains in Turkey. In 1724 he had an attack of paroxysms and died on January 28, 1725.

JOHANN SEBASTIAN BACH

Johann Sebastian Bach, one of the founders of polyphonic music, came of a family of noted musicians. He was born at Eisenach, Saxe-Weimar, Germany, on March 21, 1685. Nearby was the Wartburg, the castle associated with Luther and with Wagner. Orphaned at the age of ten, he went to live with an elder brother whose envy of the boy's musical precocity caused bitter friction between them. In order to circumvent his brother's vigilant interference with his study, Bach had to resort to stratagems such as transcribing harpsichord scores by the light of the moon, after he had supposedly gone to sleep. This severely strained his eyes.

When Bach was fifteen he was thrown on his own resources by the death of his brother. Obtaining a place in the choir of a school at Lüneburg, he managed to support himself and extend his musical education. By intensive study he mastered violin, clavichord, organ and composition. In the course of his career he made numerous changes in position while he developed as instrumentalist and composer, seeking always the perfection that he felt he could never attain. He served in various posts at the court of the duke of Weimar, at the court of Prince Leopold, of Anhalt-Cöthen, at St. Thomas's church school in Leipzig, and at the court of Dresden, capital of Saxony. It was at the latter place that he wrote his Masses and other religious pieces, and at Leipzig he achieved his greatest fame as an organist.

Bach was a deeply religious family man. He had seven children by his first wife, a cousin. A year after her death in 1720, he married a young woman with a good soprano voice, and had thirteen more

children. Several of his sons also became musicians. His concern for the proper religious training of his offspring caused him, on one occasion, to give up a lucrative post and transfer to an inferior one. This religious outlook was reflected also in his music; for music to him was a means of worship. Among his compositions were the *Brandenburg Concertos*, the *Saint John Passion*, the *Saint Matthew Passion*, the *Well-Tempered Clavichord*, and the *B Minor Mass*.

A high point in his career was his visit, in 1747, after repeated invitations, to the court of Frederick the Great who received him with great honor. The king had a collection of pianos which Bach was asked to try out. Two years after that, the composer's sight began to fail and soon he was completely blind. He died on July 28, 1750, at Leipzig.

GEORG FRIEDRICH HÄNDEL

The composer Georg Friedrich Händel, who was born in Saxony, Germany, on February 23, 1685, would have become a lawyer if his elderly father had had his way. His passion for music was severely discouraged, and he was forbidden the use of musical instruments. Nevertheless, he managed to hide a small clavichord in the garret and practiced upon it at night when the family was asleep. After a duke had heard him play and put in a word for him, he was finally permitted to study music. In 1710 he made his first visit to England and was eventually naturalized as a British subject. He became blind in 1752, but remained active until his death in London on April 14, 1759. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Händel (or Handel) was described as a large, ungainly person with coarse appetites, a rough manner and a vicious temper. But his heart was kind, and he was undoubtedly a genius, even though some of his works exhibited flagrant plagiarism. His compositions include more than two score operas and much sacred music, especially oratorios, of which the most famous is his oratorio *The Messiah*, written in the incredibly short period of twenty-three days. The *Water Music* is almost equally well known.

FREDERICK THE GREAT

Frederick II, known as Frederick the Great, was a king of Prussia. He was born on January 24, 1712. His childhood was so unhappy that he attempted to flee to England. He was caught and not only barbarously treated by his father, but also forced to watch the execution of a friend who had helped him to escape. His father finally

gave him the town of Rheinsberg, where he devoted his time to study until he became king at his father's death on May 31, 1740. He was a voluminous writer and corresponded with the French philosopher Voltaire, whom he admired greatly.

Frederick's reign was marked by the three Silesian Wars as well as several lesser conflicts. During the intervals of peace he improved domestic conditions. The great stroke of his foreign policy was the formation of the Confederation of German Princes. At his death on August 17, 1786, his kingdom had been increased by 29,000 square miles, nearly 4,000,000 inhabitants and more than 70,000,000 Prussian dollars. It had an army of 200,000 men, credit with all European powers and a reputation for industry, wealth and science. Frederick had laid the foundations of militaristic Germany.

CATHERINE THE GREAT

Catherine II, empress of Russia, known as Catherine the Great, was born a German princess on May 2, 1729. Her betrothal to Grand Duke Peter of Russia failed as a diplomatic intrigue, but Peter's aunt, the Empress Elizabeth, liked the girl, and the marriage was arranged anyway. She became Peter's bride on August 21, 1745. Her married life was miserably unhappy, for Peter was abnormal both physically and mentally, and Catherine despised him. She endured her marriage and kept peace with Elizabeth only for the power that would be hers as a result. Her private life was a scandal, and when, after ten years, she had a son, Paul, the chief reason he was accepted as Peter's was because of the strong resemblance between them. When Peter became czar at the death of Elizabeth, he threatened to divorce Catherine, declare Paul illegitimate and marry his mistress. Catherine, however, had her friends, and Peter was unpopular with the people. He was strangled, probably by Gregory Orlov, one of her lovers, and after his death Catherine ruled supreme from 1762 to 1796.

The administrative ability of this woman stands in contrast to the immorality of her private life. Her numerous love affairs were secondary to her political and intellectual life; she banished any one of her lovers who aspired to marry her. She read prodigiously and carried on a voluminous correspondence with the rulers of other countries and with learned men of the day, including the French philosopher Voltaire. Her conversation was reported to have been even more brilliant than her letters. She began writing a history of Russia and composed numerous comedies and tales. In

order to find time for all of her interests she arose at five o'clock, made her own fire, and often worked fifteen hours a day.

Catherine's administration of Russia was in many ways a beneficent one, especially in the early years of her reign. But serfdom was increased rather than lessened, and many favors went to the nobility. She attempted to impose Western ideas and culture on her people until after the French Revolution, when she even prohibited the sale of French books in Russia. Her foreign policy resulted in a large increase in Russia's territory. Her extravagant and corrupt court made her unpopular in Europe during the latter part of her life. She died of an attack of apoplexy on November 10, 1796.

VOLTAIRE

"My trade is to say what I think," said Voltaire; and what the "laughing philosopher" had to say made kings and popes listen—and tremble. François Marie Arouet, known to us as Voltaire, was born at Châtenay, in the environs of Paris, on November 21, 1694. Educated by the Jesuits, he learned skepticism along with his religion. When he was twenty-three he was imprisoned in the Bastille for an insult he had uttered against the royal court. One of the first things he asked for in the Bastille was Homer's poetry. In prison he wrote *Henriade*, a long epic poem in which Henry IV tells Queen Elizabeth the story of Protestant persecution. Soon after his release he scored a great success with *Œdipe*, a tragic drama. Arrested again in 1726 for his outspokenness, he was exiled, passing three years in England.

Back in Paris, he once more dominated its salons. In 1734, however, publication of his *Letters on the English* caused a furore and he was forced to flee. Taking with him another man's wife, the Marquise du Châtelet—a scholarly lady who for fourteen years was to be not only his mistress but also an intellectual companion and rival—he fled to Lorraine. In 1746, having found it safe to return to Paris, he was elected to membership in the French Academy. During the next few years he wrote many of his celebrated novellettes, *Zadig* and *La Micromégas* among them.

In 1750, depressed by the death of his mistress the year before, and seeking solace in diversion, he accepted an invitation from Frederick the Great for him to come to the Prussian court. There he enjoyed almost idyllic surroundings for three years. Then, leaving his host, he set out for his beloved Paris, only to find, on his way, that he had been exiled again, this time because of his most am-

bitious, most daring work, the *Essay on the Morals and the Spirit of Nations*—probably the first philosophy of history, in which he had attempted to analyze the natural causation behind the development of the European mind.

At Ferney, just inside the Swiss border, where he settled, he wrote *Candide*, collaborated in the writing of the *Encyclopedie*, and wrote his *Philosophical Dictionary*. Then began a period in which he wrote countless pamphlets and leaflets assailing the bigotry and intolerance of the church. In his eighty-fourth year he returned to Paris once more and was greeted by enthusiastic multitudes. There he died on May 30, 1778, having had a large share in laying the foundation for both the American and French revolutions.

JEAN JACQUES ROUSSEAU

The French revolutionary philosopher, Jean Jacques Rousseau, was born in Geneva, Switzerland, on June 28, 1712. He launched himself into the business world as a notary's helper and then was apprenticed to an engraver from whom he ran away and fled from Geneva.

Next came an extraordinary series of experiences which he recounts in his *Confessions*. He tells how, in the course of his wanderings, he became associated with a pretty young widow, Madame de Warens. Eventually he was established in her home as her lover. In 1738 he made a trip to Montpellier for his health and became involved in a new romantic affair. When he returned to Madame de Warens, he found his place occupied by another. After a few more years of varied experiences Rousseau went to Paris. He managed to make a living by copying music and doing secretarial work, and once more he set up a domestic establishment, this time with his mistress, Thérèse Le Vasseur. She was not attractive in any way that his friends could discover, and she had a mother whom Rousseau detested, but apparently he was happy with her. Five children born to them were turned over to a foundling hospital—a curious fact in view of his writings on education and his preachings on the domestic virtues.

Rousseau made his literary mark with a contest essay whose subject was supposed to have been the effect of civilization on manners. He wrote on the superiority of the savage state and won the prize. In 1756 Rousseau was established in a cottage, the Hermitage, near Montmorency. Here he wrote a novel, *La Nouvelle Héloïse*, and enjoyed the amorous attentions of another woman, Madame d'Hou-

detot. The *Social Contract* and *Émile* appeared in 1762. These three books angered a great many people; the church and the government persecuted him; and Rousseau was forced to leave France. He went to England, where he began his *Confessions*, and continued writing them on his return to France in 1767.

It is doubtful that Rousseau was wholly sane during the last ten or fifteen years of his life. He was obsessed with fears of secret enemies and worried by Thérèse's affection for a stable boy. *Rêveries*, written at this time, reveals him as a mournful spirit, repulsing all his old friends, taking solitary walks. Apoplexy was given as the cause of his death on July 2, 1778, although rumors were circulated that he was a suicide.

JOHN WESLEY

In 1738 John Wesley, the English clergyman who founded Methodism, organized a group for week-day religious meetings which was named the "United Society." The inception of Methodism is generally dated from the beginning of this society. Wesley eventually became the sole leader of those who adhered to his beliefs, and he devoted his entire life to the group's organization. He was inspired by the sermons of Jonathan Edwards and paid a visit to the United States. By 1790 he was at the head of 511 preachers and a membership of 120,000.

Wesley's travels as an itinerant preacher to the poor, during which he sometimes preached four or five times a day and traveled 4,500 miles a year, were made on horseback until age forced him to use a carriage. He studied, read and wrote while making his trips, including in his literary output miscellaneous subjects ranging from grammars and biographies to an English dictionary and manuals on logic and medicine. He was described as a good talker and a charming man who was never ill at ease, and his numerous friends were found among all classes. Wesley was born at Epworth, Lincolnshire, on June 17, 1703, and died in London on March 2, 1791.

JONATHAN EDWARDS

The fame of Jonathan Edwards, American divine and metaphysician, rests upon his work as a theologian in the defense and development of the evangelical system. He was born at East Windsor, Connecticut, on October 5, 1703, and was graduated as valedictorian from Yale University at the age of seventeen. After tutoring for some time at Yale, he was ordained and installed at

Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1727. He won acclaim as a defender of the doctrines of the French theologian John Calvin, and a series of sermons in 1734 resulted in a revival in his parish. His hearers wept and wailed. This was the prelude to an even greater period of spirituality, known as the "Great Awakening," in 1740, in which Edwards was the leader.

Edwards was dismissed from Northampton in 1750 following a violent doctrinal controversy. For the next eight years he served as a missionary to the Stockbridge Indians. During this time he wrote a profoundly speculative philosophical work, *Dissertation Concerning the End for Which God Created the World*. He reluctantly accepted the presidency of Princeton University in 1758, but he died on March 22 of that year soon after assuming the position. His books were translated into many foreign languages.

SAMUEL JOHNSON

Samuel Johnson's formal schooling ended when poverty forced him to leave college in 1731 without a degree, but his remarkable common sense and serious mind made him a lexicographer, essayist, and critic, and—for over twenty-five years—dictator of English literature. Johnson went to London in 1737. His *Life of Richard Savage*, a struggling poet friend, appeared in 1744, followed by a play, *Irene*, in 1749. He began the *Rambler*, a semi-weekly periodical, in 1750 and five years later published a *Dictionary of the English Language*. Its etymologies were untrustworthy but he illustrated words with such apt quotations that he became famous as a lexicographer. Still he was always in debt. The *Idler*, a publication similar to the *Rambler*, appeared in 1758. He wrote the novel *Rasselas* "in the evenings of a week" to pay his mother's funeral expenses.

In 1763 Johnson met James Boswell, who later wrote his biography; and soon after Johnson was one of the founders of the Literary Club, which included poets, historians, and the best talkers of the day. Johnson himself was known as a brilliant conversationalist. His literary career closed in 1781 with *Lives of the Poets*. He was born in Lichfield on September 18, 1709, and died in London on December 13, 1784. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH

The British novelist, dramatist, and poet, Oliver Goldsmith, found the choice of a profession difficult. He was born in Ireland on November 10, 1728, and had an unsettled boyhood. He was re-

jected for orders in the church; gambled away money given to him to study law; began work in medicine; made a tour of Europe on foot, during which time he claimed to have received a medical degree; and finally drifted into journalism, in which field he won lasting fame.

Goldsmith's first journalistic endeavors were in *The Monthly Review*, for which he wrote criticisms of notable books. He contributed essays to several other publications and produced histories and biographies. Samuel Johnson was attracted by him and the young author became an original member of the Literary Club. He was homely and clumsy, but always witty and lovable. His most notable poems are *The Traveller* (1764) and *The Deserted Village* (1770). His charming novel *The Vicar of Wakefield* is now considered a classic. His two comedies *The Good-Natured Man* and *She Stoops to Conquer* were highly successful and earned him a splendid income before his death on April 4, 1774.

RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN

Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Irish dramatist and politician, wrote two of the best known comedies in the English language—*The Rivals*, first performed on January 17, 1775, and *The School for Scandal*, which appeared two years later. Two later plays were *The Critic* and *Pizarro*. He also composed a comic opera, *The Duenna*, which established a record run of seventy-five performances. In 1777 he was elected to the Literary Club founded by Samuel Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Sheridan, born in Dublin in 1751, attended Harrow and studied under private tutors. He fell in love with beautiful Elizabeth Linley, a singer, immortalized by the painter Gainsborough; and carried her off from ten wealthy admirers, one of whom was a Major Matthews. Sheridan fought a duel with the Major, forcing him to beg for his life and make a public apology. In 1773 he married Miss Linley. In 1780 Sheridan embarked upon a parliamentary career which lasted until 1812. The next year he was arrested for debt, but his friends made up the sum needed to free him. He died on July 7, 1816, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Byron said of him: "Whatsoever Sheridan has done or chosen to do has been, *par excellence*, always the *best* of its kind."

WILLIAM HOGARTH

William Hogarth, born in London on November 10, 1697, was the first important English painter and caricaturist. "My picture is my stage," he wrote, "and men and women my players, who, by means of certain actions and gestures, are to exhibit a dumb show." In 1729 he eloped with his art teacher's handsome daughter, who became a devoted wife. His chief works in oil before 1733 were the *Committee of the House of Commons Examining Bambridge*, and *The Wedding of Mr. Stephen Beckingham and Miss Mary Cox of Kidderminster*.

Next he painted *A Harlot's Progress*, which he engraved the following year. The success of this satirical series encouraged him to follow it soon with *A Rake's Progress* and *Marriage à la Mode*, comedies of manners. He was appointed Sergeant Painter to the king in 1757. *The Lady's Last Stake* is a late work. Hogarth died at London, October 25, 1764. Besides the pictures mentioned, he painted some admirable portraits. However, he was not really appreciated until fifty years after his death. His prints were popular because of the stories they told but his contemporaries thought little of him as a painter.

JOSHUA REYNOLDS

Sir Joshua Reynolds was one of the most popular English portrait painters. Seldom has one man painted so many famous people in a manner so satisfactory to them and to later generations. He was born at Plympton Earl, Plymouth, July 16, 1723. In 1740 he went to London, became an apprentice, and spent the remainder of his life there except for a visit to Italy, where he contracted a cold that made him permanently deaf. This affliction does not seem to have interfered either with his social life or artistic success. Together with the writer Samuel Johnson, he established the "Literary Club" in 1764.

Reynolds is particularly famous as a painter of pretty women and children. *Mary Hickey*, *Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse*, *Lady Smith and her Children*, *Nelly O'Brien*, *The Infant Samuel*, *The Age of Innocence*, and *The Three Graces* are good examples. His dignity and rich coloring are also evident in his male portraits: *Richard Brinsley Sheridan*, *Dr. Johnson*, and *Oliver Goldsmith*. In 1768 Reynolds became the first president of the Royal Academy. He died in London on February 23, 1792.

THOMAS GAINSBOROUGH

When Thomas Gainsborough painted a woman's portrait, he made her look like an English primrose. It was painting his own English countryside with its dew-sprinkled hedges and sunlight-spattered trees that he enjoyed most of all. He was born at Sudbury, Suffolk, in early May, 1727, the youngest of nine children. He showed an interest in painting when he was twelve. In 1741, young Thomas went up to London to study. He made many copies from old masters and, after three years, set up for himself. When he returned to Sudbury he divided his time between painting portraits to make money and landscapes to be happy. He married Margaret Burr. They moved to Ipswich and there two daughters were born. The Gainsboroughs moved to Bath in 1760 and to London in 1774. More and more in demand as a portrait painter, a favorite with the royal family, the artist prospered. His style became more personal, his drawing more subtle, his color ever more original. He died on August 2, 1788.

The masterpieces of this artist include: *The Painter's Daughters*, *The Parish Clerk*, *The Hon. Mrs. Graham*, *The Duchess of Devonshire*, *The Morning Walk*, *William Pitt*, *Mrs. Siddons*, *The Blue Boy*, *The Return from Harvest*, *The Girl with Pigs*, and *Mrs. Sheridan*.

ADAM SMITH

The British economist Adam Smith was born at Kirkcaldy, Scotland, on June 5, 1723. He was educated at the University of Glasgow and at Balliol College, Oxford. In 1748 he went to Edinburgh to give a series of lectures on rhetoric and belles-lettres. He began his long association with the University of Glasgow in 1751 as professor of logic. The next year he became professor of moral philosophy, which position he held for twelve years. In 1762 he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws and in 1787 he was made lord rector of the university. Smith also traveled on the Continent, passed some time in London, where he was friendly with Samuel Johnson, and served as commissioner of customs in Scotland. He died on July 17, 1790.

In 1759 Smith published his *Theory of Moral Sentiments*. After this he turned to political economy. As early as 1752 he held the liberal views of commercial policy which he advocated in his most notable work, *Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*. According to his wish, many of his manuscripts were de-

stroyed after his death. One of the exceptions was a tract on astronomy which he desired preserved.

JAMES WATT

James Watt was a Scottish inventor who in 1765 discovered a practical steam engine that would work. Watt was a man of many interests and had many friends.

He was born at Greenock, Scotland, January 1, 1736. Apprenticed to an instrument maker in London, he returned to Scotland and was appointed constructor of mathematical instruments in the University of Glasgow. While holding this position he made his great discovery. After his death on August 19, 1819, near Birmingham, England, a friend wrote that it would be difficult to estimate the value of the benefits which this invention had conferred upon the country. "It has increased indefinitely the mass of human comforts and enjoyments, and rendered cheap and accessible, all over the world, the materials of wealth." Watt, a poor man himself, entered into partnership with a capitalist and set up works near Birmingham for the manufacture of engines. By the end of the eighteenth century they were as common as windmills. In 1817 Watt visited Scotland for the last time. In his eighty-second year he invented a machine for copying sculpture.

DANIEL BOONE

Although the character of Daniel Boone, the pioneer and frontiersman, is described by the more conservative as being very different from that attributed to him in some sensational biographies, his life was marked by sufficient adventures and hairbreadth escapes from Indians to give rise to the Daniel Boone legend. He was born in Pennsylvania on February 11, 1735, and went with his family to South Carolina about 1748. He received only a meager education, and as a boy was fond of hunting and adventure. He married in 1755.

Boone became interested in Kentucky and embarked upon an exploratory expedition in 1769. After his companions had been scalped by the Indians, Boone was left alone in the wilderness while his brother Squire returned to South Carolina for food and supplies. During this period Boone passed two years away from his home, neither tasting bread or salt nor seeing any human beings except his traveling companions and the Indians. In 1773 Boone

moved with his family to southwestern Virginia, and the next year he undertook to rescue a party of surveyors supposed to be held by the Indians in the Kentucky wilderness. Four years later Boone and some friends were captured by the Indians while on a hunting expedition. All the others were ransomed, but the Indians refused to allow Boone his freedom. He was adopted by the Indian Chief after a painful but harmless ritual. He succeeded in making his escape in time to warn the settlers of Boonesborough of an impending Indian raid. Squire was killed by the Indians on another expedition in 1780, and Boone narrowly eluded them by shooting the Indian dog that was trailing him. Upon another occasion the intrepid adventurer effected his escape by blinding four armed Indians with tobacco juice.

When Kentucky was admitted to the Union, many families, including Boone's, lost their property through defective titles. Indignantly the Boones left for Missouri, where again there was trouble about the title to land. His wife died in 1813, and later he made his own coffin, which he kept under his bed until his death on September 26, 1820. He was the father of nine children, one of whom, Enoch, was the first white male child born in Kentucky.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Benjamin Franklin's occupations were almost encyclopedic: printer, journalist, philanthropist, scientist, inventor, statesman, and diplomat. The fifteenth child of a tallow-chandler, he was born in Boston, on January 17, 1706. At an early age he was apprenticed to his brother, proprietor of a print-shop and newspaper. In 1723, now an experienced printer, he left home, passing a year in Philadelphia and two years in London before settling in the former city where, in 1730, he formed a common-law union with Deborah Read.

By that time Franklin had become sole owner of the newspaper, the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, which he had helped to found. *Poor Richard's Almanack*, first published in 1732, added further to his fame. He was active in various civic and social projects such as the founding of the American Philosophical Society, the establishment of a public library, and of what later became the University of Pennsylvania. He found time also to experiment in the fields of science and wrote many articles on his findings.

Concurrently with his other activities, Franklin held public offices such as clerk (later, member) of the Pennsylvania Assembly, and deputy postmaster at Philadelphia. In 1757 he was chosen to repre-

sent his colony on administrative matters at the court of King George III. This, and a subsequent mission, kept him in London for sixteen years during which he also assumed the representation of other colonies, published a small newspaper and continued his scientific studies.

He returned to America in 1775, a confirmed patriot, strongly supporting the ensuing war for independence. As a member of the Continental Congress, he helped to establish the new government. He also was one of the drafters of the Declaration of Independence. Later he was an envoy at Paris where he procured financial assistance for the states and made a profound impression upon the French, and at London where he helped to negotiate the peace treaty. As member of the Constitutional Convention and as president of Pennsylvania, he actively participated, despite failing health, in political affairs almost to the day of his death, which occurred on April 17, 1790.

GEORGE WASHINGTON

Father of his country and leader of its revolutionary struggle for independence, George Washington was distinguished less by the brilliancy of his talents than by his judicious and temperate approach to problems. He helped to weld into unity the diverse elements which formed the United States. Congress unanimously said of him five days after his death: "First in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

He was born in Virginia on February 22, 1732, the son of a prosperous landowner. His education was scanty. At fifteen, an orphan, he left school and went to live with his half-brother, Lawrence, who had inherited their father's estate. There he became a surveyor. During the French and Indian War he entered the militia and eventually became commander-in-chief of all Virginia forces. In 1759 he married the widow Martha Dandridge Custis, and settled down at the family estate at Mount Vernon which he had by then inherited from his brother.

He had been a member of the Virginia legislature, and in 1774 he was elected a delegate to the First Continental Congress. Comparatively unknown, he was chosen, nevertheless, commander-in-chief of the Colonial forces when it was decided to fight for independence. He swiftly organized his army and in March, 1776, they drove the British out of Boston. Thereafter he won no major battle until the surrender of the English army under Cornwallis, at Yorktown, on

October 19, 1781. But it was his inspiring leadership and great resourcefulness that won the war.

In 1789 he was called again to lead his country, this time as its first President. For eight years he served in this capacity, trying to chart the course of a new state. Bitterly abused by some, as in the case of America's relations with the First Republic of France, he held conscientiously to his tasks. It was with relief that he retired finally in 1797 to his home at Mount Vernon where he died on December 14, 1799.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Alexander Hamilton, the ideological founder of the Republican party in the United States, was born at Charles Town, in the British West Indies, on January 11, 1757. He was the natural son of a Scotch merchant whose failure in business caused Alexander to go to work at the age of twelve. Within two years, however, the boy proved himself capable of managing the counting-house for which he worked. With the aid of friends and relatives he was soon able to continue his education in America. In 1772 he arrived at Boston and two years later he was ready to enter King's College, New York City (now Columbia University), where he achieved a brilliant record as a student.

Almost immediately Hamilton began to take an active part in the colonial struggle for independence. When the Revolutionary War broke out he had already earned a national reputation by his speeches and pamphlets. Having obtained a captaincy in the Colonial Army, he steadily advanced and ultimately became a lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to George Washington. When the fighting ceased, he resigned his commission and began the study of law. Within five months he was admitted to practice. It was but a short time before he was playing a leading role in the new government. He originated a new system of taxation for the states and, as a member of the Constitutional Convention, helped to draw up that document. Later he was largely responsible for New York's ratification.

Hamilton reached the height of his political career as secretary of the treasury in Washington's Cabinet. His policies, which brought him into constant and bitter conflict with Thomas Jefferson, the secretary of state, tended away from the democratic ideals which had inspired the revolution. Nevertheless he established the foundations of an orderly financial system. After his resignation from the

Cabinet in 1795, he resumed his successful practice of law. In 1801 he founded the *New York Evening Post*, mainly as an organ for the propagation of his political beliefs. It was in the course of his political activities that he earned the enmity of Aaron Burr who engaged him in a duel. Hamilton, mortally stricken, died on the day following the encounter, July 12, 1804.

THOMAS JEFFERSON

Third President of the United States and founder of the Democratic Party, Thomas Jefferson was one of the truly great liberals of modern times. He was born on April 13, 1743, at Shadwell, Virginia, then part of the frontier wilderness. He studied at home and then at the College of William and Mary. When he was twenty-three he was admitted to the bar. Seven years later he abandoned his practice with a tidy fortune and a profound dislike for lawyers, and settled down to the life of an independent country gentleman.

Jefferson's interest in public affairs, however, never permitted him to enjoy his retirement. He had been elected a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and, as colonial problems became acute, he took an increasingly active part in the movement for independence. His suggestions to Virginia delegates to the Continental Congress were published in a pamphlet entitled *A Summary View of the Rights of America*, and placed him among the foremost leaders of the revolution; in England he was singled out for special prosecution, and in America his associates chose him to draft the Declaration of Independence.

Resigning his seat in the Congress, Jefferson turned his attention to the formulation of a constitution for his native Virginia. Many of his ideas were incorporated in that document; others were included in the statutes years later. In 1779 he was elected governor of Virginia. In 1783, again in Congress, he headed a committee appointed to consider the treaty of peace with England. In the following year he went to France as minister of the new American government and served with great success.

As secretary of state in the Cabinet of George Washington he promulgated the ideals of democracy around which the Democratic Party was built, and which led to his election in 1800 as President of the United States. He left the presidency after two terms and devoted part of his remaining years to the establishment of the University of Virginia, which he considered one of his most im-

portant works. He died on July 4, 1826, at Monticello, the home he had built himself. The epitaph, which he had chosen, reads: "Here was buried Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of American Independence, of the statute of Virginia for religious freedom, and father of the University of Virginia."

PATRICK HENRY

Patrick Henry, American statesman, was born in Virginia on May 29, 1736. With but a common school education, he began working early, as a farmer and later as a storekeeper. He married when he was eighteen. Three years later he began to study law, at which he was immediately successful. In 1765 he was elected to the Virginia legislature. There and at the Continental Congresses he won a leading position among American patriots by his bold and eloquent speeches. It was in the state legislature that Henry electrified the assemblage with a speech in which he declared that "Caesar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third—may profit by their example." It was Henry, also, who first spoke the oft-quoted line, "Give me liberty or give me death."

After the Revolutionary War, Henry championed a more conservative policy and urged defeat of the new constitution. He had twice been governor of the state of Virginia and long had been an important figure in his state's politics. In 1789, after the constitution had been adopted in spite of his opposition, he returned to the practice of law, retiring finally in 1794. He died on June 6, 1799.

THOMAS PAINE

Thomas Paine, revolutionary propagandist, was born in England on January 29, 1737. In 1774 he sailed for America and speedily became active in the movement for independence. In January, 1776, he wrote a pamphlet, *Common Sense*, advocating militant opposition to the Crown. "These are the times that try men's souls," were the sonorous opening words of a second pamphlet. His usefulness throughout the Revolution later was recognized by the Continental Congress.

In 1787, he returned to Europe. When his book on *The Rights of Man*, a prophetic book on democracy, dedicated to Washington, made it necessary for him to flee from England, he confined his activities to France where he was elected to the National Convention, the legislative body of the new First Republic. But his popu-

larity did not last long. Opposing the execution of the king brought about his imprisonment for a year. On his way to prison he was able to hand a friend the manuscript of his *Age of Reason*, an attack on established religion. In 1802 he returned to America. Poor, ill, dissipated and drunk, he died in New York on June 8, 1809.

PAUL REVERE

The role in American history of Paul Revere, patriot and hero of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's poem *The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere*, was much more important than is generally known. The messenger galloping through the New England countryside to warn his neighbors of the advance of British troops was but a small part of his busy life. There were other rides in the interest of liberty besides the famous one of the "eighteenth of April, in Seventy-five." There were other activities as a member of the revolutionary group, the Sons of Liberty. In addition Revere was a silversmith, dentist, engraver, merchant, and family man. He manufactured gunpowder and cannons and mastered the art of bell-casting. After the Revolution his primary interest was the manufacture of ships' metal parts, and in 1801 he embarked on what was one of his greatest services to his country: the founding of a rolling mill for making the copper hull sheathing of ships. He had made the copper and brass parts for the first six ships of the American Navy, of which the *Constitution* (familiarily known as *Old Ironsides*) was the most famous. After the building of the rolling mill, the *Constitution* was re-coppered with metal from Revere's mill. In his later years Revere was closely associated with Robert Fulton in making copper boilers for a new type of boat which Fulton called the steamship.

Paul Revere, born in Boston in 1735, was the son of a French immigrant silversmith, Apollos Rivoire. Paul received some formal education but was apprenticed at an early age in his father's business. He participated in the Boston Tea Party (1773) and the next day began a trip on horseback to carry the news of the incident to Philadelphia and New York. A year later he rode sixty miles through snow to deliver a warning of the impending arrival of British reinforcements at Fort William and Mary. On the strength of this warning the fort was taken by the Americans. Revere served on a committee whose duty was to watch the movements of the British, and on an April night in 1775, after receiving the signal of two lanterns hung in the steeple of the old North Church in Boston—a signal which meant that the British were moving by sea—he

began his ride to warn the countryside that the enemy was coming. In August of 1757 Revere married Sara Orne, by whom he had eight children. After Sara's death in 1773 he married Rachel Walker and increased his family by eight more. Paul Revere died on Sunday, May 10, 1818.

NATHAN HALE

Nathan Hale's famous last words—"I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country"—were uttered on Sunday, September 22, 1776, when he was about to be hanged by the British as a spy. Had it not been for the American Revolution, this distinguished patriot would probably have been a minister instead of a soldier. He was born at Coventry, Connecticut, on June 6, 1755, and in spite of delicate health which at times made it doubtful that he would live, he developed into a handsome young man, fond of athletic sports and outdoor life and eager to make a mark in his studies. In 1773 he was graduated with highest honors from Yale University, where due to his grace and charm of manner he was popular with both students and faculty. After his graduation he taught school. He had a wide knowledge of science, devoted much time to studying, and looked forward to a promising career.

This period came to an abrupt termination with the outbreak of the American Revolution. Hale was one of the first to arouse the people to action and immediately enrolled as a volunteer. Early in the conflict he was made a captain for his gallantry, and when the men in his company wanted to return home at the end of their time, he offered them his month's pay if they would stay a month longer. While stationed in New York he executed a bold feat. With the aid of a few picked volunteers Hale boarded a British sloop loaded with provisions in the East River, imprisoned the guard and delivered the food to the hungry men of his army. When General George Washington made known his need for a man to enter the British lines and obtain needed information, Hale volunteered for the mission, although he knew that capture meant ignominious death as a spy. Disguised as a schoolteacher in search of employment, he succeeded in getting behind the British lines and learning the necessary facts. He had reached a comparatively safe point on his return journey when he was seized by the British. A Tory cousin recognized and betrayed him. The information he carried concealed between the soles of his shoes convicted him as a spy. He was denied the consolations of a minister and a Bible, and the letters he wrote

to his family were destroyed in his presence. The excuse which the British gave for this action was that "it was necessary that the rebels never know that they had a man who could die with such firmness."

ETHAN ALLEN

Ethan Allen, soldier, who was characterized as a blusterer but credited with great ability as a leader in war and politics, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, on January 10, 1739. About 1769 he settled in the "New Hampshire Grants," now the state of Vermont, but then claimed by New York; he became the leader in a territorial dispute and organized a force known as the Green Mountain Boys to evict the New York settlers from the area. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, however, he joined the patriots and headed a successful expedition against the British garrison at Ticonderoga, where he demanded the surrender of the fort "in the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." He was made a lieutenant colonel by the Continental Congress and a brigadier general in the Vermont militia.

After the war Allen continued to devote his attention to the old territorial dispute, and in the course of events a charge of treason, which was not fully substantiated, was lodged against him. In 1787 he moved to Burlington, Vermont, where he died two years later.

FRANCIS MARION

Francis Marion was an American soldier who ranked high among the heroes of the Revolutionary War. Born in 1732 in South Carolina, he showed an interest in an active and unusual life at the age of sixteen, when he made a voyage to the West Indies. He was shipwrecked and nearly starved to death, but after a few years on his farm, he was off again fighting the Cherokee Indians.

Marion took an active part in the Revolutionary War from its beginning. By 1780 he was a brigadier general, but in the embarrassing position of hiding from the British in the swamps of South Carolina. He began with less than twenty men to organize the group which became famous as "Marion's brigade." The band varied in number, going and coming at his orders. Sometimes they even went home and worked on their farms. But they were an incessant scourge to the British troops, striking blow after blow, surprising small parties of British soldiers and capturing them. An English

officer nicknamed Marion the "Swamp Fox." After the war Marion served in the state Senate, and as a member of other political bodies, until his death on February 27, 1795.

JOHN PAUL JONES

Among the many immortal sayings left by John Paul Jones, first of America's great sea fighters, none is better remembered than his reply to the British captain who asked for his surrender: "I have not yet begun to fight." It was reported that never in his career did he have adequate ships, supplies or men, that his accomplishments were the result of his own skill, courage and devotion to the cause he served.

This famous seaman was born in Scotland on July 6, 1747. His name was John Paul, the Jones being added later. He became a sailor at the age of twelve. He was a lieutenant in the Continental navy when he raised the first naval flag of an American squadron, emblazoned with a rattlesnake and bearing the words: "Don't tread on me." Jones was a captain when he hoisted the first Stars and Stripes that ever flew from the peak of an American man-of-war, and this flag received from the French fleet the first formal recognition ever given by a foreign fleet to the United States in a salute to the American flag. After the American Revolution Jones served under Catherine of Russia. Upon leaving her navy, he lived for two years in Paris, where he died on July 18, 1792.

GILBERT STUART

Gilbert Stuart, greatest American painter of the eighteenth century, had an unusually romantic life. He was born in Rhode Island on December 3, 1755, and spent most of his childhood in Newport. He was very musical. In 1775 Stuart went to London—during the days when Reynolds and Gainsborough were leaders of the art world there. He lived riotously, drank too much, bought more fine clothes than he could afford. He married Charlotte Coates, who shared his love of music and had a beautiful voice. Stuart came back to America in 1793, almost fighting a duel on the steamer. In 1795 in Philadelphia he commenced his superb portraits of George Washington. He went to Boston in 1805, remaining there the rest of his life, painting, eating and drinking to excess. Stuart had thirteen children. He died on July 27, 1828. His portraits include—beside those of Washington—*Sarah Siddons, Paul Revere, John Adams, General Henry Knox, Martha Washington, Miss Anne Izard, John Jay, Mrs. Richard*

Yates, John Jacob Astor, Mrs. Timothy Pickering, and Major-General Dearborn.

JOHN MARSHALL

John Marshall, characterized as the greatest of the chief justices of the Supreme Court and the best expounder of the Constitution, was born in Virginia on September 24, 1755. Marshall was taught at home by his father and mother. His introduction to law came at William and Mary College, where he enrolled near the end of the Revolutionary War, after having served as a captain. He was admitted to the bar before the war was over. He became a leading lawyer and a member of the Virginia legislature, where he was extremely influential in bringing about the adoption of the Constitution.

Marshall served his country on a special mission to France and in 1799 was elected to Congress. The following year he was appointed Secretary of State, and in 1801, under President Jefferson, he became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, a position he held for the remaining thirty-four years of his life. Among his famous cases was the trial of Aaron Burr for high treason. Marshall's home was in Richmond, Virginia, but he died in Philadelphia, where he had gone for medical treatment, on July 6, 1835.

LEWIS AND CLARK

The Lewis and Clark expedition opened up the lands to the west of the Mississippi River. The two explorers were Captain Meriwether Lewis, Thomas Jefferson's private secretary, and William Clark, younger brother of George Rogers Clark, the Revolutionary hero. They left St. Louis in March, 1804, with thirty-five men under them. Going up the Missouri River as far as they could, they crossed the Rocky Mountains and then, studying the country and the Indians wherever they went, they descended the Columbia River to the Pacific. They returned home in the fall of 1806 with a journal of the expedition that was later published. This trip laid the foundation for our claim to the Oregon country.

Both explorers were born in Virginia, Clark on August 1, 1770, and Lewis on August 18, 1774. After their famous expedition, Lewis was President Jefferson's secretary for two years, and became the first governor of Louisiana Territory. Always a hypochondriac, Lewis killed himself near Nashville, October 11, 1809. Clark be-

came governor of Louisiana Territory in 1813, which position he held until 1820. He died at St. Louis on September 1, 1838.

LAFAYETTE

Marie Jean Paul Yves Roch Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de Lafayette, a French general and statesman and an officer in the American Army during the Revolution, was born on September 6, 1757, and came into possession of a large fortune at the age of thirteen, when his father died. When the nineteen-year-old captain of dragoons presented himself to the American Congress and offered to serve as a volunteer, he was made a major general. George Washington, for whom Lafayette named one of his sons, was his lifelong friend. For his services during the conflict, he received formal recognition from Congress, and upon a return visit to America in 1784, he was greeted with tremendous enthusiasm.

Lafayette was an early leader in the French Revolution and was responsible for the adoption of the tricolor of modern France. He hoped, however, for the restoration of a limited monarchy and thereby lost his popularity. He fled the country and was captured by the Austrians, who mistreated him severely. Napoleon obtained his freedom in 1797. He continued to take a part in French political affairs until his death on May 30, 1834.

BEAUMARCHAIS

Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais, French dramatist, was the author of two famous comedies, *Le Barbier de Séville* and *Le Mariage de Figaro*, more familiar to English readers in the grand opera adaptations of Gioachino Rossini and Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart. His first play was entitled *Eugénie*; this was followed by *Les Deux Amis*. Beaumarchais was a great help to the American colonies in their struggle for independence. His activities in their behalf were as fantastic as a scene in one of his own plays.

Pierre Augustin Caron was born in 1732. He was appointed watchmaker to King Louis XV, who ordered a watch similar to that of his mistress, Madame de Pompadour. When Caron married the widow of a court official, he assumed the name of Beaumarchais. He was a diplomat, spy, privateer, and friend of Franklin. Involved in litigation, he was condemned to civil degradation, but finally obtained restitution, becoming a popular hero. The affair was fought chiefly through *Mémoires*, reports published by the two parties.

Critics consider the vivacity of style in Beaumarchais's *Mémoires* unsurpassed. In 1792 he was imprisoned on a charge of treason to the republic. When released he took refuge in Holland and England, returning to Paris in 1796. He died on May 18, 1799.

MARIE ANTOINETTE

Marie Antoinette, the Austrian princess who became queen of France, is among those personalities whose worth historians dispute. Few now believe that when she was told the mobs of Paris had no bread, she replied, "Let them eat cake." However, many do believe that she was stupid and apathetic to the suffering of the masses, while others depict her as a saint and a martyr. The princess was born in Vienna on November 2, 1755, daughter of the great Empress Maria Theresa. The marriage of the little princess to the dauphin of France was solemnized at Versailles on May 16, 1770. Besides disliking her concern for Austria's welfare, many people resented her disregard for court etiquette and were shocked by her questionable conduct. Her husband, who became Louis XVI in 1774, was affectionate but not passionate. Marie Antoinette found solace in the company of dissolute courtiers, extravagances in dress, in amusements, attendance at horse races, and masked balls.

Scandalous gossip diminished somewhat after the birth of Marie Antoinette's first child, and she led a quieter life. But she was hated by the Paris masses, who held her responsible for the financial chaos of the country. The affair of the diamond necklace confirmed and sealed the verdict. It was not satisfactorily proved whether the queen deliberately worked out the intrigue to trap the Cardinal of Rohan, whom she is reported to have hated, or whether she was the innocent victim of a clever thief. At any rate, a diamond necklace valued at 1,600,000 livres was released by a firm of jewelers, who, when they came to collect their money, were informed that Marie Antoinette had never ordered or received any such necklace. The publicity of the ensuing trial was extremely harmful to the already unpopular queen.

During the days after the outbreak of the Revolution, the king was vacillating and weak and Marie Antoinette negotiated for the safety of the family. Her intrigues took the form of sponsoring an armed intervention by Austria, which she was convinced was the only means of rescue for her and her family. The king was executed on January 17, 1793. Marie Antoinette was separated from her children, forced to witness the mistreatment of her son and was sub-

jected personally to many insults. Her trial began in October, 1793, and the queen was led to the guillotine on the sixteenth day of the same month.

DANTON

The French revolutionary leader Georges Jacques Danton, who was born on October 26, 1759, was neglected by his parents and beaten by his schoolmistress. This wild young ruffian, however, possessed a brilliant mind and advanced rapidly as a lawyer in Paris.

Danton's attacks against anti-revolutionary leaders were one of the causes for a flight to England for safety, but he later returned to Paris and became Minister of Justice in the provisional government. Although he was not directly responsible for many of the atrocities of the French Revolution, he was associated with those who were, and he voted for the death of King Louis XVI. For a time he was president of the Committee of Public Safety, but upon its reorganization he relinquished his position as a member, and this cost him his life. He had many enemies eager for his downfall, among them another revolutionist, Maximilien Robespierre. Danton was convicted on a spurious charge of conspiring to restore the monarchy and was guillotined on April 6, 1794. He was only thirty-six. Defiant to the last, he asserted, "I am Danton till my death; tomorrow I shall sleep in glory."

ROBESPIERRE

The French revolutionist Maximilien Marie Isidore Robespierre met his death on the guillotine, the same fate to which he had condemned thousands during the Reign of Terror. Robespierre, born on May 6, 1758, was a follower of Rousseau, adopted the profession of law, rapidly became known as a leader among the liberals and was crowned by the people as an absolutely incorruptible patriot. In the early stages of the French Revolution his power was by no means absolute among the radicals, but his plea for the death of Louis XVI did much to strengthen his position. In July of 1793 he became a member of the Committee of Public Safety and in this capacity decreed the actions that link his name with the worst horrors of the Revolution. Yet in spite of his faults he never catered to the mob and he remained honest.

Robespierre's downfall began when he attempted to override the other members of the committee. For more than three months he

was practically a dictator. The first attack against him was instituted on June 17, 1794. In little more than a month he was taken to prison in a pitiful condition due to a gunshot wound in the jaw. He was sentenced to death and guillotined on July 28, 1794.

NAPOLEON

One of the world's greatest military leaders, Napoleon Bonaparte lived to see almost all his world-shaking accomplishments undone. He was born on August 15, 1769, in Ajaccio, Corsica, which not long before had become a French possession. He was the fourth son of a large family of Italian descent. His military education in France completed, he entered the army as a sub-lieutenant of artillery in 1785 and became a friend of Robespierre. He was only twenty-six when he became commander of the French army in Italy. It was in the campaign that followed that his men affectionately dubbed him "Little Corporal."

In 1799, returned from an expedition against the English in Egypt, he was chosen first of the three consuls who were to take over the unstable government of the First Republic. The three were to govern together for ten years but Napoleon was soon dictator. In 1802 he was made consul for life and two years later he was named emperor of France. During his consulship he reorganized and stabilized the government. Subsequently he proved himself to be an able administrator, abolishing many abuses. However, the coalition of other European powers determined to destroy democracy, led him into further warfare which became a campaign of aggression in which he was victorious over Russia, Prussia and Austria. He made his brothers rulers of conquered countries and in all of these he introduced the principles of the French Revolution.

He had married the beautiful Josephine Beauharnais, of Martinique, in 1796. In 1810 he obtained a divorce and married Maria Louisa, daughter of the Austrian emperor. He seemed confident of the future and he wanted an heir. But Napoleon was on the brink of his swift decline. In 1812 he began his disastrous march on Moscow. When he returned, defeated, he had lost 400,000 men, and a succession of reverses followed until, in 1814, Paris was taken by the allied armies. Napoleon abdicated and was sent into exile on Elba.

A year later, Napoleon escaped from his island home. Recruiting an army, he marched on Paris and proclaimed himself emperor. Renewal of the war was inevitable and he accepted it. But on

June 18, 1815, he was defeated by the British and Prussians at Waterloo. On July 15 he surrendered and, as a prisoner, was sent to Saint Helena where he died on May 5, 1821.

LORD NELSON

Horatio Nelson, the most famous naval officer in British history, was born on September 29, 1758, and entered the English navy at twelve. Three years later he went on an Arctic expedition and upon his return was made a lieutenant. After being promoted to the rank of post-captain in 1779, he was sent to Nicaragua in command of a man-of-war and took Fort San Carlos. Nelson was married in the West Indies in 1787, was retired from active service six months later and lived quietly in England. He was fond of his wife, but not in love with her. On the outbreak of war with the French Republic, he was put in command of the ship *Agamemnon* and sent to join Admiral Samuel Hood in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the siege of Bastia. He lost one of his eyes during the siege of Calvi. On a diplomatic mission to Naples in 1793 Nelson met Lady Emma Hamilton, wife of the British minister there, and fell completely under her influence, scandalizing English society and leading to a separation from his wife.

On September 25, 1796, Nelson, a commodore now, was ordered to leave the Mediterranean, but he was soon sent back to get supplies at Elba. On returning he passed through the Spanish fleet which had then joined the cause of France. On the next day occurred the famous battle of Cape Saint Vincent. His skill and courage made Nelson a popular hero. A few days later he became a rear-admiral. His next service was an attack on Santa Cruz, in which he lost his right arm. When the French fleet carrying Napoleon Bonaparte escaped from Toulon and made its way to Egypt, Nelson followed and defeated the fleet in the Bay of Aboukir at the mouth of the Nile on August 1, 1798, ruining Napoleon's plans for Eastern conquests. For this feat he received the title Baron Nelson of the Nile and a pension of \$10,000. He was promoted to vice-admiral in 1801.

Nelson took part in many other campaigns. For his bombardment of Copenhagen he was created a viscount. He attacked the French flotilla at Boulogne, commanded the British fleet in the Mediterranean and for two years engaged in the blockade of Toulon. Again the French escaped, and the British admiral chased the fleet all the way to the West Indies and back to Europe again,

where it took refuge at Cadiz. But Admiral Villeneuve, in desperation, decided to fight it out. The French and Spanish fleets under his command set out on October 19, 1805, and two days later met the British squadron off Cape Trafalgar. It was there that Nelson uttered his famous signal to his fleet: "England expects every man to do his duty." The desperate engagement ended in victory for the British, but Nelson was fatally wounded aboard his ship and died the same day. It was largely owing to him that England remained the one nation never conquered by Napoleon.

JOHANN WOLFGANG VON GOETHE

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, not only Germany's greatest poet but a world figure, passed his childhood in Frankfort on the Main, where he was born on August 28, 1749. At sixteen Goethe entered the university at Leipzig. To these student days belong two small plays and a collection of lyrics inspired by a youthful love affair. In Leipzig also he took lessons in drawing. During his convalescence from a serious illness, Goethe became engrossed in occult philosophy, alchemy and religion. Next he began a law course in Strasbourg and studied Gothic architecture, passed through a period of fervent Germanism and was profoundly influenced by a new friend, the author Johann von Herder. Another love affair, this time with a daughter of a village pastor, was doomed to an unhappy ending. The girl was the inspiration for Marguerite in *Faust* and appears again in *Dichtung und Wahrheit*. A tragedy written in 1773, *Götz von Berlichingen*, established the Shakespearcan drama form on the German stage, inaugurating the literary movement known as *Sturm und Drang* (Storm and Stress). Other works of this time were another tragedy, *Clavigo*, and a sentimental novel, *The Sorrows of Werther*. The drama of *Faust*, his masterpiece, began to take shape prior to his departure for Weimar in 1775, where the second phase of Goethe's life began. There were three more romances—one in Wetzlar, where he practiced law; another with a girl he met on the Rhine; and a third with a Frankfort society woman to whom he was engaged for a time. Goethe was invited to the court of the duke of Weimar, where he became a minister of state, directed the court theater and took an interest in agriculture and mining. The love interest was provided by the wife of a Weimar official. The important writing of this period did not come until after a visit to Italy, where he reveled in art treasures, deepened his scientific knowledge, finished *Egmont*, a drama already begun, and

did further work on *Faust*. Upon his return to Weimar he took a young girl, Christiane Vulpius, into his home. He had a son by her and later legalized their relationship. He began work on a new novel, *Wilhelm Meister's Apprenticeship*. This was only finished after he became acquainted with the poet Friedrich von Schiller, whose friendship and influence were of extreme importance. Under Schiller's encouragement he wrote the epic poem *Hermann and Dorothea*.

The final period of Goethe's life began after Schiller's death and saw the completion of his crowning achievement, *Faust*, containing all his matured wisdom. Goethe died in Weimar on March 22, 1832.

ANTOINE LAURENT LAVOISIER

The French chemist Antoine Laurent Lavoisier was born in Paris on August 26, 1743. His great work consisted in putting quantitative chemistry on an enduring foundation. Lavoisier was an aristocrat. He was not only famous in his own country; through his acquaintance with Benjamin Franklin he was made a member of our own scientific club, the American Philosophical Society.

In 1771 Lavoisier married the charming daughter of one of his colleagues. In a double portrait of the pair we see her leaning on his shoulder, while table and floor are strewn with test tubes and other apparatus both chemical and physical, for Lavoisier was also a physicist. In 1777 he wrote a paper called *Experiments on the Respiration of Animals and on the Changes Which the Air Undergoes in Passing through the Lungs*, proving the air we breathe out is not the same as the air we breathe in. He also did much for the scientific improvement of agriculture. In 1789 he published an elementary book on chemistry. During the revolution he incurred the enmity of the Convention that governed France. When arrested, he begged for a fortnight in which to complete some experiments. The reply was that the Republic had no need of chemists. On May 8, 1794, Lavoisier was guillotined.

JOHN DALTON

John Dalton, English chemist and physicist, was born about September 6, 1766, at Eaglesfield, Cumberland. His father was a poor weaver. Both parents were Quakers. At first he taught in a Quaker school, then became a farmer. Then he taught again. In

1793 he moved to Manchester where he died, May 27, 1844, of a paralytic stroke.

Dalton's book, *Meteorological Observations and Essays*, published the year that he went to Manchester, was his first. *Elements of English Grammar* came out in 1801. His *New System of Chemical Philosophy* contained the atomic theory which is Dalton's most important contribution to science. Even before that he had quite a reputation as a scientist, based on his disproving alchemy, his discovery of color-blindness, experiments with rain, dew, heat, steam and the reflection of light. His books and essays included *The Atomic Theory* and *The Molecular Theory*, besides those already mentioned. He also wrote on the causes of color in the sky. Dalton never married although he was fond of women's society. Once, for about a week, he was in love with the "handsomest creature in Manchester," as he called her.

NICOLÒ PAGANINI

One of the most treasured possessions of Genoa, Italy, is a Joseph Guarnerius violin bequeathed to the municipality by the Italian violin virtuoso Nicolò Paganini. Paganini was born in Genoa on February 18, 1782, and made his first public appearance there in 1793. Before 1805, when he made a triumphal European tour, the violinist studied strenuously, sometimes practicing one passage for ten hours; published music so difficult no one but himself could play it; fell so deeply into debt from excessive gambling that he was forced to pawn his violin, but received as a good substitute a first class Guarnerius violin from a wealthy friend. This became his favorite instrument until his death. He had many love affairs, one with a noblewoman.

Paganini's first tour of Europe was a series of brilliant performances in which he astonished his listeners, especially with his playing on the G-string alone. In 1815 he became musical director to Napoleon's sister, the princess of Piombo, and began an amorous affair with a dancer, Antonia Bianchi. To their son, Achillino, he left £80,000 when he died at Nice on May 17, 1840.

FRANZ JOSEPH HAYDN

The fame of Franz Joseph Haydn, Austrian composer, rests upon his position as a master of music for string quartet, for which he wrote seventy-seven pieces, and upon his symphonies of which he composed more than a hundred. For a rigorous musical course,

Haydn paid in part with money borrowed from his friends and in part by teaching music. After he became better known as a teacher and composer, he received aid from several wealthy patrons of the arts, and his life was easier financially. He made the most of his opportunities and became famous throughout Europe. His wife, who was unsympathetic and unworthy of him, used his manuscripts as curl papers and pie forms and squandered his money on finery.

One of Haydn's best friends was the composer Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart. On Haydn's return journey from England, where he conducted a series of concerts and wrote his "*Surprise*" *Symphony*, he met Ludwig van Beethoven, who was then only twenty-two. Beethoven presented to Haydn a cantata and later studied under him for a year. Haydn was born on March 31, 1732, and died on May 31, 1809.

WOLFGANG AMADEUS MOZART

The childhood of the Austrian composer Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart was erratic and abnormal. He was born on January 27, 1756. Signs of his musical genius were apparent when he was only three years old. He commenced composing at the age of four and made his first public appearance in 1761. In his sixth year he wrote his first published work. His life for many years was a series of appearances throughout Europe, punctuated by periods of study and by constant composition. It was asserted, however, that he remained unspoiled by the petting he received from Europe's royalty. Emperor Francis I sat by his side while he played and called him "my little magician." When France's future queen, Marie Antoinette, helped him up when he slipped on a polished floor, he said, "You are very kind; when I grow up I will marry you." One instance which did much to spread his fame occurred when he was only fourteen. To everyone's consternation he wrote from memory after only two hearings the *Miserere* of the Italian composer Gregorio Allegri, a sacred composition guarded with the greatest of care. Singers were forbidden to transcribe it on pain of excommunication.

Mozart grew in stature as a musician with his increasing years. Some of his best works, including the operas *Die Zauberflöte* and *La Clemenza di Tito*, and the *Requiem*, which he believed he was writing for his own death, were composed during the last year of his life. His most famous operas *Le Nozze di Figaro* and *Don Giovanni* (the overture to which he wrote in one night) appeared

in 1785 and 1787, respectively. The separate published works ascribed to Mozart number 626. He was also a remarkable performer on the piano, organ and violin. The Italian composer Gioachino Antonio Rossini called him not the greatest but the "only musician in the world."

In 1782 Mozart married Constanze, the daughter of Fridolin Weber, a prompter and copyist. Constanze was a poor housekeeper and from then until his death Mozart was constantly in need of money, although he was under the patronage of royalty and had many friends. He had enemies also, some of whom were very bitter. Rumor accused the Italian composer Antonio Salieri of poisoning Mozart, but it was more commonly believed that his death was caused by typhoid fever. He died on December 5, 1791, and was buried in a pauper's grave. Constanze suffered a breakdown at his death, and when she was able to visit the cemetery later, she could not identify his grave.

LUDWIG VAN BEETHOVEN

The most eminent of instrumental composers, Ludwig van Beethoven, was born at Bonn, Prussia, on December 16, 1770. His father, a musician, hoping to produce a child prodigy, made him practice on the harpsichord at the age of three. Lessons on the violin, clavichord, pianoforte, organ, and in composition, followed. When Ludwig was eleven, he appeared in Holland as a piano virtuoso. At about the same time he was appointed assistant organist at the chapel of the Elector of Bonn.

When he was thirteen, the composer's first work was published. In 1787 he was somehow provided with funds for a period of study with Mozart in Vienna. A few months later, however, he was recalled to Bonn because of the illness of his mother. Soon after her death he became the chief support of his family. It was his duty too to take care of the salary of his father who had become a habitual drunkard. He began to give lessons and to make public appearances.

When he was twenty-one he went to Vienna where he remained for the rest of his life. There he studied under Haydn and others. Despite his eccentricity and his outrageously bad manners, he found excellent patrons and was received in the best society. Nevertheless he was always a democrat who hated tyrants. Although his *Eroica Symphony* was dedicated to Napoleon he tore up the dedication when the latter assumed the emperor's crown. His first five years in Vienna were the happiest in his life. In 1795 he made his debut

there as a pianist and, with his *Concerto in C Major*, won instant recognition.

From about 1798 he was troubled with a defect in his hearing which steadily grew worse. He was totally deaf when, in 1814, he composed his eighth symphony. He wrote only one more after that. In 1822 he made a disastrous attempt to conduct an orchestra. In private he continued to play, and sometimes friends would come upon him playing at the piano although no sounds were coming forth. He refused, however, to give up his art.

Although he was surrounded in Vienna by friends and admirers, Beethoven lived a solitary life. Genuinely simple and sincere, he nevertheless was inordinately suspicious. Consequently, all his deeply human emotions found successful expression only in his music. He died on March 26, 1827.

IMMANUEL KANT

Metaphysician and founder of "critical philosophy," Immanuel Kant completely dominated philosophical thought of the nineteenth century. He was born of Scotch ancestry, in Königsberg, Prussia, on April 22, 1724. When he was sixteen he entered the University of Königsberg where, in 1755, he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy and published his thesis on *Natural History and Theory of the Heavens*. Thereafter he held the position of private lecturer, or "docent," at the university until 1770 when he was given the chair of metaphysics and logic.

Kant's life at the university was almost ludicrously like that of the traditional caricature of a professor. A little man, scarcely five feet tall, he was physically delicate. To safeguard his health, and to obtain maximum time for study, he set himself a daily schedule of activities from which he never departed. Nor did he ever travel farther than sixty miles from his home. He never married.

In 1781 he brought forth his *Critique of Pure Reason*, his chief contribution to philosophy. In it he developed the thesis that the mind is an active organ which has its own *a priori* powers of knowledge. Kant had aimed his work mainly at the empiricists whose thesis was that the mind derived all of its knowledge from experience through the senses. Soon after the publication of this work, however, churchmen throughout Germany began furiously to protest his attitude toward religion.

In a subsequent work, *Critique of Practical Reason*, he developed the thesis that our individual freedom lies in obedience to the moral

law that speaks within us. Kant continued his philosophic exploration despite clerical protest. But when, at the age of sixty-five, he hailed the French Revolution with enthusiasm, and received a warning from King Frederick William II that further "offenses" would be followed by "unpleasant consequences," he agreed to preserve silence. This he did to the day of his death, on February 12, 1804.

WILLIAM BLAKE

The sanity of William Blake, English poet-artist, has been a matter of controversy. He saw visions that were so real to him that his actions seemed peculiar. His work was incomprehensible to his contemporaries, who therefore either ridiculed or ignored him, but he is now considered one of England's greatest lyric poets and artists—a true genius. Blake was born in London on November 28, 1757. He became an engraver and painter. Spiritual values meant everything to him and Heaven was more real than earth. Although he was repeatedly denied the recognition he knew he merited, he was unusually fortunate in his marriage, and his last years were comparatively happy. He died on August 12, 1827.

Some of the verse in Blake's *Poetical Sketches* was composed as early as his twelfth year. It has been said that poetry to Blake was only an excuse for art. Among the works which he illustrated with his mystical, fascinating drawings were the Biblical *Book of Job*, and the poetry of Dante, Chaucer, and Milton. He left drawings for Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*. The lyrical poems grouped as *Songs of Innocence* (1789) and *Songs of Experience* (1794), two of his best known works, were companion volumes done in what Blake called "illuminated printing," the poems etched on copper and the decorations colored by hand, usually by Mrs. Blake, who was the most perfect wife an artist ever had.

ROBERT BURNS

The popular poet Robert Burns was born in Scotland on January 25, 1759. He composed his first poem at seventeen. Burns's family was very poor and he worked hard as a plowman on the farm, turning for relaxation to wine, women and song. One of his sweethearts, Jean Armour, eventually became his wife. Another, Mary Campbell, who died of a fever, inspired *To Mary in Heaven* and *Highland Mary*.

In 1786, poor and heartbroken, Burns published a volume of

poems to raise money for passage to Jamaica, where he was to work as a bookkeeper, but the success of his poems and negotiations for a second book induced him to remain in Scotland. He went to Edinburgh, where he became a social lion and led a Bohemian existence. After he married Jean, he received a civil appointment at Dumfries. His last years were not happy. He did not like the duties of his office as an exciseman, and his outspoken sympathy for the French Revolution caused him trouble with the government. He died in 1796.

Among Burns's poems are: *The Cotter's Saturday Night*; *To a Mouse*; *To a Louse*; *Tam o'Shanter*; *Scots wha hae wi' Wallace Bled*; *Flow Gently, Sweet Afton*; *A Man's a Man for a' That*; *My Love's like a Red, Red Rose*; *John Anderson, My Jo*; and *Auld Lang Syne*, all speaking with deep sincerity of the everyday things that the common man feels and thinks.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

In 1792 there appeared two volumes of verse which were the initial publications of the English poet William Wordsworth. Although they attracted little attention, they were the means by which Wordsworth became acquainted with Samuel Taylor Coleridge. Together these two determined to make literature "adapted to interest mankind permanently" and published in 1798 *Lyrical Ballads*, a volume which included Wordsworth's *We Are Seven*, *To My Sister*, and twenty other poems, among which were the lines on *Tintern Abbey*. The preface contained Wordsworth's theory of poetic art.

Wordsworth was born on April 7, 1770. Soon after his graduation from Cambridge he traveled abroad and went through a period of uncertainty before he turned to literary work. In 1799 he settled with his sister Dorothy at Grasmere, where he lived among the northern lakes until his death on April 23, 1850. He married in 1802. Wordsworth who had once been a revolutionary became a conservative upon the rise of Napoleon; he was made poet laureate in 1843. In commenting on his poetry one critic said: "From 1800 to 1820 the poetry of Wordsworth was trodden under foot; from 1820 to 1830 it was militant; from 1830 and onward it has been triumphant." Among Wordsworth's works are *Ode to Duty*, *Ode on the Intimations of Immortality*, *The Happy Warrior*, *The Prelude* and many memorable sonnets and lyrics, giving his feelings toward nature and man.

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The life of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, English poet and critic, is usually divided into three periods. During the first period, from his birth on October 21, 1772, until about 1798, he made a brilliant academic record, married, traveled about England and wrote the poems for which he is famous. The early poems were influenced by Blake. His meeting with William Wordsworth, which took place in 1798, paved the way for their book, *Lyrical Ballads*, to which Coleridge contributed his masterpiece, *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner*. His other two most notable poems, *Christabel* and *Kubla Khan*, were not published until later.

During the middle period, roughly from 1798 to 1818, Coleridge went to Germany and Italy and was concerned mainly with literary criticism, in which field he delivered lectures, wrote essays and his valuable book, *Biographia Literaria*, or *Sketches of My Literary Life and Opinions*. His use of opium rendered him incapable, except at rare intervals, of doing sustained work. He deserted his wife and lost most of his friends. In 1818 he found a home with a doctor in London, where he lived until his death on July 25, 1834. This last period was devoted chiefly to philosophical studies and theology.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

The Scottish poet and novelist Sir Walter Scott, born at Edinburgh, Scotland, on August 15, 1771, suffered an attack of spinal meningitis at the age of eighteen months which left him with a permanently crippled right leg. Some believe had it not been for that handicap, he would have become a soldier rather than a writer. In spite of this restriction, he was described as having been of high spirits, attractive to both sexes and a boon companion at the bar. As a boy Scott not only read widely, but also remembered what he read, and he became acquainted with several languages. His wife was a French girl. His inspiration for writing poetry came from reading German ballads. After the success of his *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, in 1805, Scott gave up work in law to undertake the double occupation of writing and performing the duties of a clerk of session. In addition to composing *Marmion* and *The Lady of the Lake*, both of which increased his fame as a poet, Scott took an interest in politics, entered the printing business, wrote articles, edited books and still found time for reading and study.

This display of genius and energy hardly had its equal in the history of English literature.

In 1812 Scott bought a farm on the Tweed River in Scotland and erected a palatial home. From then on his life was made still busier by his duties as a country gentleman, a position of which he was extremely proud. His expenditures were enormous, and only the income from his novels, which began to appear during this period, staved off immediate financial ruin. The first novel, *Waverley*, begun in 1805 and laid aside upon a friend's advice, was completed in four weeks in 1814 and published anonymously. It was highly successful, as were its immediate followers, which included *Guy Mannering*, *Rob Roy* and *The Heart of Midlothian*. By this time Scott was feeling the physical strain of his manner of living. *The Bride of Lammermoor* was dictated while he was in such pain that afterwards he could not recall the story. In spite of his ill health he began *Ivanhoe*, the most popular of all his works. Among the books next published were *Kenilworth*, *Quentin Durward* and *The Talisman*. Next came bankruptcy and a debt of about £130,000, which Scott felt honor bound to pay. Still disregarding his poor health, which had now begun to affect his brain, he undertook to write his way out of debt, refusing all assistance and enduring many infirmities. He was able actually to pay only about half of the sum, but he died believing himself free of debt. His death came on September 21, 1832.

LORD BYRON

A poet of energy, passion and wit, George Gordon, Lord Byron was one of the early nineteenth century poets who turned from classic models to new forms of freer expression, greater individuality and more intense feeling for the beauties of nature. He was born in London, January 22, 1788. His parents having separated, he was taken to live with his mother. He was handsome, clear-eyed, endowed with a beautiful speaking voice. When he was ten he inherited the title Lord Byron from his granduncle. He was educated at Dulwich, Harrow and Trinity College.

In 1807 he published *Hours of Idleness*, a volume of verse which critics received with hostility. Stung by the comments of Lord Brougham in the "Edinburgh Review," Byron wrote the satire, *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*, displaying a wit and masterful versification that definitely established him as a literary figure. After a tour of the continent, he returned with two cantos of *Childe*

Harold, which he published in 1812 with immense success. Other works followed, of lesser stature, while he indulged in the revelry of London society.

In 1815 he married a Miss Milbanke. A little more than a year later, after the birth of a daughter, they separated. Slander and calumny attended his domestic difficulties, becoming so sharp that he left England, never to return. He met Shelley in Geneva and the two became intimate friends. On the Continent he showed scant respect for the conventions; yet this was for him a period of extraordinary creativeness in which every detail of his tempestuous life was revealed in poetry. He completed his *Childe Harold* and wrote *The Prisoner of Chillon*, *Manfred* and *The Lament of Tasso*, all before 1819. That year he wrote *Mazeppa* and published the unfinished poem *Don Juan*. During this time he wrote also a number of dramas.

In 1823 he went to Greece to aid that country in its fight for freedom from Turkish rule. There he helped greatly in organizing the struggle. In the midst of this work, however, he fell ill and died of exposure and fever on April 19, 1824. Byron's poems were almost as popular in France as in his own country and were a constant source of inspiration to French writers and painters who often showed greater critical insight than British interpreters.

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

The English poet Percy Bysshe Shelley was born in 1792, an heir to rank and wealth, but he early set himself against all orthodox authority. When he was only eighteen he was expelled from Oxford and forbidden to return home because of his pamphlet on *The Necessity of Atheism*. The same year he married Harriet Westbrook, his sister's schoolmate, and in 1813 the couple moved to London. Here *Queen Mab* was printed for private circulation. In 1814 Shelley eloped to France with Mary Godwin, daughter of a well-known philosopher and his no less famous wife, Mary Wollstonecraft. Two years later Harriet committed suicide. Free to marry Mary, the poet spent the remaining years of his brief life with her in Switzerland and Italy.

In 1816 Shelley wrote *Alastor* and became a friend of the poet Byron. The next year he produced *The Revolt of Islam*, in which he poured out his hatred of oppression. Shelley once laughingly said that he would have been utterly unknown had it not been for the publicity of attacks in which he was called a dangerous monster

of revolution. *Prometheus Unbound*, in which Prometheus represents mankind, appeared in 1820. Upon the death of the poet John Keats, Shelley composed the famous elegy *Adonais*, and soon after, in April of 1822, he himself was drowned while boating. The warmth of Shelley's genius is expressed not only in the exalted longer poems mentioned but in such short, melodic lyrics as the *Ode to the Sky Lark*, *The Cloud*, the *Ode to the West Wind*, and *To the Night*.

JOHN KEATS

In less than five years John Keats, English poet, produced poetry which has hardly been surpassed in the history of English literature. Keats was born in October of 1795, and after leaving school in 1810 he was apprenticed to a surgeon. In 1816 he met Leigh Hunt, poet, critic and essayist, and began to write the poems by which he is known today. His first volume appeared in March of 1817; the latter part of that year was occupied with writing *Endymion*. This was published in 1818 and *Isabella* was begun. Keats took a walking tour that year which was followed by a serious illness, but in October he began *Hyperion*, which Shelley admired so much that he invited Keats to come to Italy and live with him. Keats refused. In 1819 he completed his other two longer poems, *The Eve of St. Agnes* and *Lamia*. In 1820 it was discovered that he had tuberculosis. He sailed for Italy, where he died in Rome on February 23, 1821. He was buried there near Percy Bysshe Shelley's grave.

Among his many shorter poems are *The Eve of St. Mark*, *Ode to a Nightingale*, *To Autumn*, *On a Grecian Urn*, *La Belle Dame Sans Merci*, *To Psyche*, *On Melancholy* and *On First Looking into Chapman's Homer*, all marked by a delight in the beauty of the physical world.

THOMAS DE QUINCEY

At one period in his life the English author Thomas De Quincey was said to have taken 340 grains of opium daily, an adequate preparation indeed for *The Confessions of an English Opium-Eater*, a book which attracted wide attention and is one of his most noted works. While he was in school De Quincey began the use of opium by taking laudanum for a toothache. Although he never broke himself of the habit, he was astonishingly healthy at the age of seventy, walking fourteen miles a day for exercise and amazing his friends

with his extraordinary powers of conversation and the calmness of his writings.

De Quincey, born in Manchester on August 15, 1785, was precocious and had a severe case of intellectual vanity. He had difficulty taking his oral tests in Oxford because he insisted on answering questions about Greek *in* Greek. De Quincey's writings included contributions to periodicals, his autobiography, and the biographies of William Shakespeare, Alexander Pope, and others for the *Encyclopedia Britannica*. William Wordsworth, Samuel Coleridge, and Charles Lamb were among his friends. De Quincey died on December 8, 1859.

HEINRICH HEINE

Heinrich Heine, German poet, was really a cosmopolitan. Although he was born at Düsseldorf, December 13, 1799, the child of a Jewish couple, he grew up using French words and was only sixteen when he wrote *Two Grenadiers*, a song glorifying Napoleon, later set to music by Robert Schumann. *Gulliver's Travels*, by the English writer Jonathan Swift, was one of his favorite books and it was under the influence of the Scotch writer Sir Walter Scott that he wrote his first plays.

In 1821, he published a book of poems. In 1827 Heine visited England. The next year he traveled in Italy. Revolutionary sentiments in his *Italian Sketches* caused such excitement that it was unsafe for him to remain in Germany. After 1831 he lived in Paris, marrying a French girl, and writing, in both French and German, poems that Théophile Gautier called "joyous and sad, sceptical and credulous, tender and cruel, sentimental and mocking, classic and romantic." *The Lorelei*, *On Wings of Song*, and *Du Bist Wie Eine Blume* are among the loveliest. Heine died at Paris on February 17, 1856.

GOYA

Francisco José de Goya y Lucientes, Spanish painter, was born at Fuendetodos near Zaragoza, March 31, 1746. On account of his daring caricatures and satirical works he has been called "The Hogarth of Spain." At fourteen he went to Zaragoza to study. At twenty he went to Madrid. In 1789 he became court painter. The variety of his work is extraordinary. Paintings, tapestries, etchings, aquatints, lithographs and drawings show us Spain in its beauty and

brutality. The subjects are portraits, nudes, bullfights, wars, mystical landscapes, games, proverbs.

In 1824 Goya paid a visit to Paris. He was to have tremendous influence on French painters. He died at Bordeaux, France, a voluntary exile, on March 16, 1828. His works include portraits of the royal family; the Duchess of Alba both dressed and nude; *Gossiping Women*; *The Third of May, 1808*; *The Majas on the Balcony*; *City on a Rock*; *Don Bernardo Yriarte*; *Don Tiburcio Perez*; *St. Peter Repentant*; *Manuel Osorio de Zuniga*; *Vincente Osorio*; and *Luis Maria de Cistué*. Among his series of etchings the most extraordinary are *Disasters of War* and *The Caprices*. *The Bulls of Bordeaux* are famous lithographs.

JOHANN HEINRICH PESTALOZZI

From his earliest years the Swiss educational reformer Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi was concerned with improving the condition of people. But he was not interested in politics, and failed as a farmer. Opening a school in his farmhouse, he was unable to make a success of it, and the convent in which he had collected and cared for a number of destitute children was taken away from him by the French government. But during the latter part of his life he was visited by famous people who were interested in education from all over Europe. In 1799 he established a successful school in Burgdorf, and in 1805 he removed it to Yverdon, where he passed twenty years at his work. He was born at Zurich on January 12, 1746, and died in Brugg on February 17, 1827.

Pestalozzi's ideas on education, which were to have such a wide influence, were developed in 1801 in a book called *How Gertrude Teaches Her Children*. His other books include: *The Evening Hours of a Hermit*; his masterpiece, *Leonard and Gertrude*; and his last book, *Swan's Song*, an account of the adventures of his life. His ideas developed naturally from those of Rousseau, his famous French predecessor.

ROBERT FULTON

The true era of steamboating began on the morning of Friday, August 11, 1807, when the *Clermont*, a steamboat invented by Robert Fulton, moved up the Hudson River against the wind and tide at a speed of five miles an hour. The appearance of a boat moving without sails badly frightened the crews of many ships on the river. The inventor of this new-fangled boat was born in 1765,

the same year as another American inventor, Eli Whitney. Fulton first intended to study art, but while in Europe he became so engrossed with the idea of a steamboat that he turned his entire attention to that project. His first trial boat was built on the Seine in Paris. The engine was too heavy. The boat broke in half and sank. A stronger boat proved successful in 1803, but there were still many improvements needed.

After the success of 1807 the remainder of Fulton's life was occupied with inventing. In 1814 he was commissioned to build a steamship of war. This, the *Fulton*, was the pride of his life. The inventor died on February 24, 1815.

ELI WHITNEY

The inventor of the cotton gin, Eli Whitney, saw cotton for the first time when he accepted an invitation to visit a Georgia plantation. He had studied law at Yale University, from which he was graduated in 1792, but he had always possessed unusual mechanical ability. Instead of continuing his law practice, he started work on the cotton gin. The first machine was worked by hand and could clean fifty pounds of lint in a day. A patent was granted on March 14, 1794, and a plant for the manufacture of cotton gins was established in New Haven, Connecticut. It was unable to supply the demand and many gins had to be made by blacksmiths.

Numerous complications over infringements on the patent so disgusted Whitney that in 1798 he turned to the manufacture of firearms. He introduced to industry the revolutionary ideas of standardized parts and factory division of labor.

Whitney was born on a farm in Westboro, Massachusetts, on December 8, 1765. He died in 1825.

FRANCIS SCOTT KEY

The fame of Francis Scott Key, lawyer and author, rests upon *The Star-Spangled Banner*, the words of which he wrote. He stated that they were to be sung to the tune of *Anacreon in Heaven*. Key, who was born on August 9, 1780, took up the practice of law in Washington, and became district attorney for the District of Columbia. In 1814 he witnessed the bombardment of Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, by the British. The firing ceased at dawn, and the on-lookers, peering anxiously through the smoke and dim light, saw that the American flag was still flying from the fort. Key immediately wrote the first draft of *The Star-Spangled Banner*. It be-

came instantly popular, but it was not adopted as the national anthem of the United States until 1931. Key died in Baltimore on January 11, 1834.

James Lick, a California millionaire, bequeathed the sum of \$60,000 to build a monument in Key's honor at San Francisco. This monument, completed in 1887, is fifty-one feet high, in the form of a double arch, under which a bronze statue of Key is seated. The arch supports a bronze figure representing America.

JOHN JACOB ASTOR

On the day in 1779 when John Jacob Astor, then sixteen years old, left the village of Waldorf, Germany, he made a resolution to be industrious and honest and not to gamble. This, together with sound health and good common sense, was almost his entire equipment for a career as one of America's leading capitalists. His name, linked with that of his native village, is commemorated in New York City's famous hotel, the Waldorf-Astoria. Astor made his way to New York, where he began his apprenticeship in the fur business. He carried on a fur trade with the Indians and founded Astoria on the Columbia River. When he was worth \$250,000, Astor moved his store to Broadway, where the Astor House Building now stands. Until he was fifty-five he appeared at his store by seven o'clock each morning.

In addition to fur trading, Astor also purchased New York real estate. At one time he was reported to have owned 7,000 houses in the city. During the latter part of his life he gave some of his fortune to philanthropic enterprises, to his relatives and to the poor of Waldorf. At his death on March 29, 1848, his estate amounted to at least \$20,000,000.

WASHINGTON IRVING

Among the most popular of Washington Irving's contributions to literature are *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow* and *Rip Van Winkle*, old legends which he re-wrote with the Hudson River country as the background and which have become an integral part of American folklore. The author was born on April 3, 1783, in New York City, and George Washington is reputed to have given his blessing to the boy who was named for him. In 1804 Irving began a two-year trip through Europe. *Knickerbocker's History of New York* appeared in 1809. This burlesque history scandalized old Dutch families but enjoyed an extraordinary success.

In 1815 Irving went to Europe again and soon took up writing as a means of livelihood. *The Sketch Book*, *Bracebridge Hall* and *Tales of a Traveller* established him as a leading author. *The Alhambra*, inspired by a visit to Granada, appeared in 1832. Before his return to the United States, Irving served as secretary of the American Legation in London and received the medal of the Royal Society of Literature and an honorary degree from Oxford. To please his American public he wrote *A Tour on the Prairies*, which appeared in 1835. He died in 1859.

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

There was little in the early life of James Fenimore Cooper that indicated his later career would be as a writer of fiction. Cooper, who was born on September 15, 1789, in Burlington, New Jersey, attended Yale until he was expelled and then went to sea. Subsequently he superintended the building of ships for the navy. After his marriage he led the life of a country gentleman to whom writing came accidentally and was not a matter of financial necessity. American newspapers of Cooper's time dealt widely in personalities and personal abuse, and the last years of the author's life were occupied with numerous libel suits. These controversies probably prompted his request that no biography of him be written. He died in 1851.

Cooper's early novels were *Precaution* and *The Spy*. His next book, *The Pioneers*, the first of his Leather-Stocking Tales, introduced characters who, at his wife's suggestion, were revived in *The Last of the Mohicans* and *The Prairie*. In this series also are *The Pathfinder* and *The Deerslayer*. His other works include sea tales, such as *The Pilot*; a novel of manners, *Home as Found*; and three novels contrasting American and European political systems.

SIMON BOLIVAR

Leader of the revolutionary struggles which resulted in the independence of what are now Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Panama, Peru and Bolivia, Simon Bolivar is revered there as the "Liberator," and is known in North America as the "George Washington of South America." He was born on July 24, 1783, in Caracas, Venezuela. Of a well-to-do family, he was educated in Madrid and traveled through Europe and the United States. When he was eighteen he married. Two years later his wife died. Thenceforward

he devoted his entire life to the fight to establish the sovereignty of the Spanish colonies in South America.

On July 5, 1811, Venezuelan independence was declared. Initial success turned to defeat and Bolivar fled to the viceroyalty of Nueva Granada (now the republics of Colombia and Panama). He led the forces of each country in turn, meeting alternate defeat and victory. In 1819 he led an army from Venezuela across the Andes to the rescue of the hard-pressed revolutionary forces of Nueva Granada. Arriving almost exhausted by the hazardous march, they found that a Spanish force was coming to meet them. With three days to prepare for the engagement, Bolivar rallied his troops and decisively defeated the enemy. A few months later he marched back over the Andes to Venezuela where, after more than a year of intermittent war and peace, on June 24, 1821, his army routed the royal forces.

When Guayaquil and Quito (each a part of what is now Ecuador) had been added to the united, independent government of Nueva Granada and Venezuela, Bolivar proceeded to Peru. On December 9, 1824, the last resistance was overcome and Spanish domination in the New World was ended forever. In his honor a large area within Peru was made an independent republic and given the name República Bolívar (now Bolivia).

In the few years that remained of his life he faced an almost continuous problem of insurrection among the various elements in the newly-liberated territories. After repeated, unsuccessful attempts to restore unity among his people, he retired, ill and almost penniless, to Alejandrino, Colombia, where he died on December 17, 1830.

JOSÉ DE SAN MARTÍN

The South American general José de San Martín was characterized as a man whose life was one of devoted patriotism unmarred by love of fame, factional hatred or personal interest. He was born in Argentina on February 25, 1778, and educated in Spain. He entered the army and gave distinguished service against the French. He rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel but resigned from his commission to fight with South American patriots.

San Martín was placed in command of the army of Upper Peru. After drilling an invasion force for two years he started in January of 1817 to lead 4,000 men across the Andes into Chile. This historical and difficult march culminated in the capture of Chacabuco and Santiago and finally, on April 5, in the destruction of Spanish

power in Chile. He next invaded Peru with an army of 4,500 men, capturing that country's capital, Lima, in July of 1821. He was chosen Protector in August of that year, but he left to Simon Bolivar the task of completing the independence of Peru and returned to Europe. He lived in Brussels and in France and died at Boulogne on August 17, 1850.

DANIEL O'CONNELL

The Irish patriot Daniel O'Connell was educated in France. He returned to his native country and began the study of law. In that field he soon earned a reputation for skill and oratory and was regarded early as one of the outstanding young Catholic leaders. The grievance of the Irish Catholics at that time was that they could not sit in Parliament without taking an oath contrary to their religious convictions. In 1828 O'Connell was elected to Parliament but was not allowed his seat because he refused to take the oath. The next year the Catholic Emancipation Bill was passed, and under its provisions O'Connell took his place. He became one of the leaders of Ireland in the House of Commons and was idolized by the Catholics as their liberator.

In 1842 O'Connell began agitation for the repeal of the union between Great Britain and Ireland and for the disestablishment of the Anglican church. He was arrested on a charge of conspiracy and sedition, and was convicted, fined and sentenced to prison, but his sentence was later reversed. In 1847 he set out to visit Rome, but died in Genoa on May 15. He was born on August 6, 1775.

ANDREW JACKSON

Andrew Jackson, the seventh President of the United States, was born of Irish immigrants in the pioneer settlement of Waxhaw, South Carolina, on March 15, 1767. His father had died a few months before, and his mother had found refuge as a housekeeper in the home of an invalid sister. He was only nine when the Revolutionary War began, yet he soon was bearing arms. When the war was over, he was a homeless orphan—his mother and two older brothers had died—and he suffered from the effects of smallpox, contracted during a short period in a British prison camp.

At that time Jackson seemed to be preoccupied with horse racing, gambling and other pleasures, yet he managed to study law, and ultimately was admitted to practice. In 1788 he moved to Nashville, then a new frontier settlement, where, three years later, he was

married. Jackson and his wife assumed that her first husband had obtained a divorce but it was two years later that the divorce actually was obtained. A second ceremony gave rise to slanderous rumor which Jackson was ever ready to answer with pistol or fists.

In 1796, when Tennessee was admitted to the Union, Jackson, already prominent in local politics, was chosen to help frame the state constitution, and was elected to the House of Representatives. Thereafter he was successively senator, judge of the State Supreme Court and major general of the state militia. In 1813 he led a volunteer army against the Indians who had risen against the United States. Two years later, as a major general in the regular army, he led the American forces in the Battle of New Orleans, completely routing the British attackers. The fact that this battle was fought after peace had been declared shows how slowly news traveled in those days.

"Old Hickory," as he became known, was elected President in 1828. He had become a national hero and now his administration was to bring a new ideal into government—Jacksonian Democracy which provided for greater participation of the common people in political affairs. He served two terms in the White House. Both were characterized by democratic reform. One of his most notable battles was his war on the United States Bank. When he retired his popularity was greater than that of any retiring President in the country's history. His fame remained undiminished through the years of his retirement, to the day of his death, June 8, 1845. ✓

HENRY CLAY

The early life of Henry Clay, American orator and statesman, was one of poverty and privation. He was born on April 12, 1777, and his rudimentary schooling came from a country teacher who was fairly good-natured when sober but cross when he was drunk. Clay's career in the Congress of the United States began in 1806 as a senator; in 1811 he was elected to the House of which he was Speaker for many years, and also served his country as Secretary of State. He was twice an unsuccessful presidential candidate. Upon his second defeat in 1844 even the victors made little of their triumph, feeling that a great wrong had been done, and his supporters actually shed tears.

Clay was an eloquent orator, and his leadership was a strong factor in bringing about the War of 1812. On the other hand he was the nation's leading pacifist on the slave question, repeatedly

effecting compromises which delayed the Civil War. As a senator he made his final speech on the question of slavery in the new state of Texas, a speech which lasted two days and from the effort of which he never fully recovered. He died two years later on June 29, 1852.

JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN

The statesman John Caldwell Calhoun was born in Abbeyville, South Carolina, on March 18, 1782, the same year as Daniel Webster, who was his opponent in the United States Congress. Calhoun was elected to that body in 1810 and immediately established himself as leader of the war party. Throughout his career he was constantly the leader in some hostile debate. In 1817 Calhoun became Secretary of War and set about reorganizing his department. The men of America's army owe the fact that they are the best-fed in the world to Calhoun, who was the first to recognize the rights of a soldier to good food.

In 1832 Calhoun, who was the leader of the South, and always believed that the Constitution was a mere treaty between the states, asserted that South Carolina regarded the tariff law as null and void and would not obey it. President Andrew Jackson's threat to arrest Calhoun for treason if South Carolina seceded put a temporary stop to the trouble. However, Calhoun continued as the outstanding advocate of slavery, and his arguments were to a large extent responsible for bringing on the Civil War. He died on March 31, 1850.

DANIEL WEBSTER

It is said that with the first twenty-five cents he earned, Daniel Webster bought a handkerchief on which was printed the Constitution of the United States. He read it over and over until he knew it by heart, a knowledge which later proved of inestimable value to him in his career as American statesman and orator. Webster had a remarkable memory; he also knew much of the Bible by heart. His frail health during childhood made him unfit for heavy work. He passed a good part of the time hunting and fishing and reading all of the books in the village library. Webster was born at Salisbury, New Hampshire, January 18, 1782. His father, hoping that some day Daniel would be a Congressman, mortgaged his farm in order to send Daniel and his brother to school. Daniel refused a position as court clerk, although it offered an attractive salary, say-

ing that he wanted to be a lawyer. When his father pointed out how crowded the profession was, Daniel made the familiar reply, "There is always room at the top."

Webster began his climb to the top with his admission to the bar in 1805. He gained a reputation for oratory and legal ability, and in 1812 the elder Webster's ambition was realized with his son's election to Congress. After two terms Webster returned to his law practice and, needing a larger field than he had in New Hampshire, moved to Boston. He became a leading constitutional lawyer and delivered several famous orations on special occasions, such as the 200th anniversary of the Pilgrims' landing at Plymouth and the laying of the cornerstone of the Bunker Hill monument. He returned to Congress in 1823 and was made a senator in 1828.

Webster reached the peak of his career in 1830 when combatting the stand taken by the Southern senator, Robert Y. Hayne, advocating the right of a state to nullify acts of Congress. Webster's *Reply to Hayne* is almost unanimously considered the highest example of American oratory, comparable in its way to the oration, *On the Crown*, of the Greek orator Demosthenes. Webster continued in the Senate with little interruption except for two years as Secretary of State. His famous *Seventh of March Speech*, of 1850, ruined his chances for the presidency, but postponed civil war for ten years. In May, 1852, he was thrown from his carriage, and on October 24, he died of his injuries. *Fraser's Magazine* in 1890 said, "He was the greatest orator that ever lived in the Western Hemisphere."

FRANZ SCHUBERT

Franz Liszt wrote of the Austrian composer Franz Peter Schubert: "He was the most poetical musician that ever was." Schubert was an extremely prolific composer of many types of music, but the compositions that immortalized him were his songs, which totaled nearly 500, and which are really the first modern songs. He composed rapidly with few revisions, and it was said that he could carry on a conversation while engaged in writing his best pieces. He sent the score of his *Unfinished Symphony* to a musical society director who kept it for forty-two years before he mentioned having it. Schubert never heard it performed.

Schubert was born near Vienna on January 31, 1797, and displayed his musical gifts at an early age. With his fine boy's voice he became a leading chorister, and after his voice broke he became a schoolmaster like his father. Teaching music brought him his

first regular income, but he was poor all of his life. He died in Vienna from typhus on November 19, 1828, and was buried in a grave separated by only two others from that of Ludwig van Beethoven.

Erlkönig, Gretchen am Spinnrad, Heidenröslein, Am Meer, Du bist die Ruh, and *Ave Maria* are among the most beautiful of his songs.

ROBERT SCHUMANN

The German composer Robert Schumann began serious study of the piano at the age of twenty. However an accident to one hand made him give up the piano. Henceforth he devoted his time chiefly to composition and musical criticism. Outstanding among his works, which include orchestral, vocal and instrumental music, are those pieces in which the piano plays an important part. In his highly emotional songs he is the equal of Schubert. In 1835 he met Felix Mendelssohn, whom he regarded as the greatest living musician; and an intimate friendship developed between them. Schumann married Clara Wieck, the daughter of his old teacher. She was an accomplished pianist, and for several years she toured Europe, interpreting her husband's music to the public. Their marriage was one of extraordinary mutual devotion.

As early as 1833 Schumann had manifested unhealthy mental symptoms, and in 1854 he attempted to commit suicide by jumping into the Rhine. He was rescued, but unmistakable insanity appeared, and the last two years of his life were passed in a sanitarium. He died on July 29, 1856, at the age of forty-six. *Frauenliebe und Leben* and *Dichterliebe* are cycles of songs that are outstanding. Other great Schumann works are his compositions for piano, his piano concerto, and his four symphonies.

FRÉDÉRIC CHOPIN

Warsaw music lovers of 1818 hailed a nine-year-old boy as a child prodigy. The boy, Frédéric François Chopin, proved worthy of their acclaim, for he became one of the greatest of all composers of music for the piano.

Chopin was born in a Polish village, Zelazowa Weda, on March 1, 1809. His father was French and his mother the daughter of an impoverished Polish nobleman. At the age of fifteen Chopin had his music printed, and five years later he began a tour as a piano virtuoso. Paris adored him and sent him more wealthy young

women as students than he was able to teach. After retiring from the concert stage in 1835, Chopin devoted his time to composition in spite of his failing health. Franz Liszt, Hector Berlioz, Heinrich Heine, Honoré de Balzac were his friends. His friendship with the famous French novelist George Sand produced some of the world's most noted love letters. He died of tuberculosis in Paris, October 17, 1849.

Chopin's works include seventy-four opus numbers, many of which are familiar and loved in the concert halls of the world.

GEORGE SAND

George Sand, the pen name assumed by the French novelist Armantine Lucile Aureole, Baroness Dudevant, was born in Paris on July 5, 1804. She passed three years in a convent and then was married to Casimir Dudevant, from whom she separated in 1836. She formed a close attachment with Alfred de Musset, the poet. After deserting him for another, she cut off her hair and sent it to him as a token of repentance, but he never entirely forgave her. Another romance was with the musician Frédéric Chopin, to whom she was devoted for several years. She died on June 8, 1876.

The following books are representative of the four periods into which George Sand's work is divided: *Valentine*, *Jacques* and *Leone Leoni* (notable among novels colored largely by her marital difficulties); *Consuelo* (outstanding among her pleas for a socialistic revolution); *François le champi*, *La Petite Fadette* and *Les Maîtres sonneurs* (characteristic of her pastoral novels); and *Le Marquis de Villemer* and *Mlle. la Quintinie* (typifying the wider social studies of her fourth period).

FELIX MENDELSSOHN

Felix Mendelssohn's talents as a composer and a pianist found such encouragement in his Hamburg home that he was giving piano concerts when he was nine and was noted for his improvisations at twelve. The now famous overture to *A Midsummer Night's Dream* was composed when he was seventeen. In 1829 he conducted a chorus of 350 voices in the *St. Matthew Passion* of Johann Sebastian Bach, which was the first known performance of a choral work of that composer since his death in 1750. Mendelssohn was made musical director of Düsseldorf in 1833 and two years later became conductor of the Leipzig Gewandhaus Orchestra, the highest musi-

cal position in Germany. Ill health forced him to retire in 1846 and he died on November 4 of the next year at the age of thirty-eight.

A trip to Scotland in 1829 was inspiration for Mendelssohn's *Scotch Symphony* and the *Hebrides* overture; his *Italian Symphony* reflects his recollections of Rome, Venice and Naples. His other works include the *Reformation Symphony* of 1832, the oratorio *Elijah*, and the *Concerto in E minor for violin and orchestra*.

FRIEDRICH WILHELM FROEBEL

Educators say that the kindergarten movement begun by Friedrich Wilhelm Froebel is the most original, attractive and philosophical form of infant development the world has yet seen. Froebel's chief book is entitled *Education of Man*, though it actually discusses the training of children. His outstanding contributions were to the education of children between the ages of three and seven. He was born in the German province of Thuringia on April 21, 1782, and was apprenticed to a forester at the age of fifteen. He studied at the university in Jena and then became interested in architecture. He was still undecided about his career when war interrupted his life. After that he determined to be a promoter of education. He was then thirty-six years old.

In 1816 Froebel established his first school at Griesheim, much influenced by Rousseau's book *Emile*, and the following years found him in several different residences. His ideas were not generally accepted and he suffered for lack of money. In 1851 the establishment of kindergartens in Prussia was forbidden. This ban was not lifted until 1860, several years after Froebel's death, which occurred on June 21, 1852.

ARTHUR SCHOPENHAUER

The German pessimistic philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer was born on February 22, 1788, in Danzig. When Arthur was sixteen, his father died. The boy found the pursuit of his father's mercantile business distasteful and gave it up to study. After a period in the University of Berlin he lived in Dresden. Here he wrote *The World as Will and Idea*, which appeared in 1818. All of Schopenhauer's subsequent writing was further commentary upon the philosophy he advanced at this time. In 1844 he published a second edition of this book.

Schopenhauer believed that "the great man is not the conqueror, but he who denies the will to live." He, nevertheless, was inordinately careful of his own life. He fled from cholera in Berlin, from smallpox in Naples, and finally settled in Verona where he feared he had swallowed poison snuff. He passed his last twenty-seven years in Frankfort, living in terror of assassination and robbery. During the latter part of his life his work became recognized and he basked in the popularity which he had always wanted. He died at his breakfast table on September 21, 1860.

BRIGHAM YOUNG

Brigham Young, Mormon leader, was born in Vermont, on June 1, 1801. Reared in unsettled western New York, he had no schooling but became a skillful jack-of-all-trades. In 1832, married and the father of two children, he was converted to Mormonism. In the following year he led a band of converts to Kirtland, Ohio, where he began his rise in the church. As a missionary, he traveled throughout the states, and even made one trip to England. In 1844 he succeeded to the presidency of the sect upon the death of Joseph Smith, the founder.

Young directed the historic migration which resulted, in 1848, in the founding of Salt Lake City, Utah. He also organized the life of the new settlement. Under him, the apparatus of church and state were identical. His sermons were mainly devoted to practical management down to the minutest detail. When the United States took over the Northwest Territories, he was appointed governor, but when the Federal government superseded him with another, he almost led his people to war against it. He died on August 29, 1877.

SAM HOUSTON

Among the high lights of the career of Sam Houston, soldier and statesman, none glows more brightly than his performance as commander-in-chief of an army of 700 Texans, who, on April 21, 1836, defeated an army of 8,000 Mexicans in the Battle of San Jacinto. Houston became involved in the affairs of Texas in 1832 and became the leader of the Texans in their movement to win freedom from Mexico. The independence of Texas was secured by the battle of that April day, and the hero of the conflict became the first president of the Republic of Texas.

Houston's road to this position had been a devious one. He was born near Lexington, Virginia, on March 2, 1793. When his

family moved to Tennessee, their near neighbors were a tribe of Cherokee Indians. Houston lived among them for several years, was adopted by their chief and even thoroughly mastered their language, which philologists rank as the most difficult in the world. In 1811 he returned home, taught school for a time and then entered the army. He resigned his commission after being accused of smuggling Negroes into the States through Florida, although he was fully cleared of the charge. He settled in Nashville, Tennessee, and studied law, and in 1827 he was chosen governor of the state.

In January of 1829 Houston married, but three months later he abruptly resigned his governorship and disappeared, leaving his wife. The cause of the separation was never explained fully, but some letters found several years later indicated that his wife loved another man and that for her happiness Houston had sacrificed himself, giving up home, position and friends. The next three years Houston passed with his Indian friends. He took as a wife a half-breed woman with whom he lived until he returned to civilization. She refused to follow him. He sank to the lowest depths of his career during this time and was frequently called "Big Drunk" by the Indians. He left them to go to Texas.

Houston was re-elected president of Texas in 1841, and in 1845, when Texas was admitted to the Union, he became one of her first senators. He remained in the Senate until 1859, when he was elected governor of Texas. He was deposed in 1861 for adherence to the Union. After this he retired to his home in Huntsville, Texas, where he died on July 26, 1863.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON

The abolitionist William Lloyd Garrison born on December 10, 1805, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, paid for his education, which was ended before he was fifteen, by sawing wood and doing other odd jobs after school. His life's work was begun in 1829 when he was made editor of the Baltimore paper called *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*. His arrest, following a libel suit based on his fiery editorials on emancipation, caused much comment even in the South, since it was considered interference with freedom of the press.

Garrison and his partner, Isaac Knapp, worked as typesetters to earn the money for the publication of a small paper, *The Liberator*, begun in 1831 and dedicated to the abolition of slavery.

Garrison was threatened and molested and even attacked by a Boston mob, from which he was luckily rescued, but the paper continued to appear until after President Lincoln issued the emancipation proclamation. For twenty-two years Garrison also served as president of the American Anti-Slavery Society. The remainder of his life after the Civil War was peaceful. He died in New York City on May 24, 1879.

HORACE GREELEY

The familiar newspaper man's story in which the hero works his way from a typesetter to owner and editor might well have been patterned after the life of Horace Greeley, for such was the route to his success. Greeley, who was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, on January 3, 1811, obtained his first job setting type on the *Erie Gazette*; his next was in a New York printer's shop. Because of his interest in public questions, he founded in 1834 a weekly literary paper, the *New Yorker*.

Greeley refused to join James Gordon Bennett in establishing the *Herald*, but on April 10, 1841, in New York, he launched his own paper, the *Daily Tribune*. This paper Greeley intended to be a moral and intellectual aid to its readers, but above all it was a political paper, dedicated to fighting the battles of the Republican Party. Greeley's last days were saddened by the severe illness and death of his wife. In addition, his defeat as the Democratic candidate for president in 1872 and the accusation that he had been disloyal to the Republican Party, hurt him deeply. Greeley died on November 29, 1872.

SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE

While studying in Yale University, from which he was graduated in 1810, Samuel F. B. Morse first showed an interest in electricity, which eventually led to his invention of the telegraph. Morse was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on April 27, 1791. His early endeavors were in art, but his genuine talent in that field has been overshadowed in the popular mind by his inventive gifts. He was one of the founders of the National Academy of Design in 1825. Even after he took up scientific research, he remained one of the best of the early portrait painters. He painted Lafayette, Eli Whitney, and several fine pictures of women. One of his sitters described him at this time as the admiration of all the young ladies in New

York, "notwithstanding he is a widower with three children, and here and there a gray hair."

In 1832 while returning from a European trip, Morse learned of experiments in France by which electricity had been transmitted long distances. A friend remarked that it would be wonderful if news could be sent that way; Morse replied, "Why can't it be?" He devoted the rest of the trip to working on his new problem. He evolved a code for the transmission of messages known as the "Morse Code," and finally completed the instrument upon which modern telegraphy is based, making his own models, molds and castings. On September 2, 1837, he successfully exhibited his apparatus at the University of the City of New York, where he was professor of the art of design, although he had almost stopped painting. Albert Vail, brass and iron worker in New Jersey, became interested in the invention and from then on was associated with Morse in his undertaking. Morse's application for a patent was rejected in England and Russia. He obtained one in France, but the French government eventually appropriated his invention without compensating him. In 1843 Congress voted Morse \$30,000 to continue his work. He built an experimental line between Washington and Baltimore which was used for the first time on May 24, 1844.

Morse introduced in America the process of photography developed by Louis Daguerre, French painter and chemist. He also patented a marble-cutting machine and experimented with telegraphy by submarine cable. He was one of the founders of Vassar, a college for women in Poughkeepsie, New York. He was a friend of the novelist James Fenimore Cooper. His last public appearance was at the unveiling of the statue of Benjamin Franklin in Printing House Square, New York City, on January 17, 1872. He died in New York on April 2 of that year. "I have been told several times," he once wrote, "that I was born one hundred years too soon for the arts in our country."

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT

The private prayers of William Cullen Bryant's boyhood differed from those taught to him in only one respect: they included a plea that he might be granted poetic genius and write verse that would endure. Born in western Massachusetts on November 3, 1794, Bryant began to write poems at an early age. His first version of *Thanatopsis*, one of his best loved and most famous poems, was

composed when he was only eighteen years old. Other early verses were *Lines to a Waterfowl* and *To a Fringed Gentian*.

During nine years that Bryant practiced law he was constantly encouraged by his friends to continue his writing, both prose and verse. Eventually he settled in New York City and established a connection with the New York *Evening Post* founded by Alexander Hamilton. His work in journalism, which lasted fifty years, and to which he finally gave more attention than to his creative writing, has been emphasized less than has his poetry, although the two were considered of equal importance. His later work includes translations of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* and a few poems. He died on June 12, 1878. He had a clear, penetrating voice and was an eloquent speaker. His poetry had a religious tone and simple love of nature.

THOMAS CARLYLE

Although Thomas Carlyle had little use for democracy, he was a prophet of moral earnestness. This British writer was born at Ecclefechan, Scotland, December 4, 1795. At thirteen he entered Edinburgh University; in 1814 he became a teacher of mathematics, and a teacher he remained in his writings. Dyspepsia hounded him, accounting for his bad temper. In 1821 he met Jane Welsh whom he later married. "For forty years she was the true and loving help-mate of her husband," he wrote on her tomb, "and by act and word unwearily forwarded him as none else could."

Germany interested and influenced Carlyle. Johann Wolfgang Goethe, its greatest writer, aroused his enthusiasm and corresponded with him. "His is the only healthy mind," said Carlyle, "that I have discovered in Europe for long generations." In 1828 the Carlyles retired to a lonely farm where the author wrote his most original work, *Sartor Resartus*. Then they settled in London in a large old house wherein both of them died—Jane in 1865 and Thomas on February 5, 1881. Carlyle's important works include *Heroes and Hero Worship*, *The French Revolution* and *Life of Frederick the Great*.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

A poet whose happiest literary form was the essay, and who found his power and won his fame on the lecture platform, Ralph Waldo Emerson gave voice to the love of liberty and fearless loyalty

to ideals that characterized his native New England. Born of a gifted family which included a number of clergymen, he seems to have inherited the additional qualities of strenuous virtue, self-reliance, sincerity and sobriety. ✓

Emerson was born on May 25, 1803, in Boston. His record at Harvard was undistinguished except by his winning of prizes in literature and oratory. After his graduation in 1821, he taught for three years at his brother's school for young ladies. Dissatisfied with teaching, he entered Divinity School at Cambridge. In 1829 he became assistant pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) of Boston. In the same year he married Ellen Tucker who died in 1832. In that year he resigned the ministry and, after a trip to England in 1833, began his career as a lecturer.

His lectures and his essays reflected his tastes in reading—poetry and mystical philosophy, biography and anecdote. His principles were democratic while his tastes were aristocratic and so, while he took a sincere interest in social and political reform, toward specific reforms he was remote and visionary. His style was both precious and epigrammatic. When the Civil War broke out, although never an Abolitionist, he actively supported the Union cause; he had taken his stand a few years earlier when he said: "I think we must get rid of slavery or we must get rid of freedom." He was at his prime during the Civil War, "keen physically and morally magnetic," as the younger poet Walt Whitman described him.

In 1845 Emerson had remarried and, two years later, he had revisited Europe. Now in his later years he retired to Concord where he won the affection of all. When, in 1872, his house burned down, it was rebuilt by popular subscription. After his return from a trip to Egypt in 1873, he withdrew from practically all activity to the day of his death, April 27, 1882.

HENRY DAVID THOREAU

Henry David Thoreau was the only one of the early Concord, Massachusetts, writers who was a native of that town. He was born there on July 12, 1817. In spite of financial difficulties he succeeded in being graduated from Harvard in 1837. The poet Jones Very, who was at that time an instructor in Greek at Harvard, was Thoreau's tutor. Thoreau was reputed to have been the outstanding Greek scholar among the Transcendentalists, a group composed of Ralph Waldo Emerson and his followers. In addition to Greek literature, the young student also was influenced by sixteenth and

seventeenth century English poets, Oriental scriptures, Emerson and Thomas Carlyle. Thoreau did not enter a profession. For a time he taught school in Concord, but, not wishing to be bound by any occupation, he turned eventually to earning his livelihood through surveying, pencil-making and other odd jobs.

Thoreau did not make up his mind to become a writer until 1840. For a time he lived with Emerson, and it is said that he not only copied Emerson's style of writing, but also even imitated his way of speech. During his life Thoreau published only two books. The first of these, *A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers*, appeared in 1849 and gained scant notice. The second, *Walden*, in 1854, fared little better, but it is now considered one of the finest books of its type in American literature. Among Thoreau's articles and addresses published in magazines is one, *Civil Disobedience*, which Mahatma Gandhi, the contemporary Indian leader, read in 1907 and from it got an idea for his policy of non-violence in India. Thoreau was an Abolitionist and was once jailed for refusing to pay a poll tax to a government which permitted slavery. His family paid the tax, and Thoreau was released.

The majority of Thoreau's works were not published until after his death from tuberculosis, on May 6, 1862. He is esteemed today, however, as one of the most original thinkers and one of the best prose writers of his time. Thoreau's attitude toward industrial inventions, many of which appeared to him as "improved means to an unimproved end," is of peculiar interest in connection with present world conditions. A famous saying of his is "I never found the companion that was so companionable as solitude."

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

The boyhood of the novelist Nathaniel Hawthorne would be of interest to a modern psychologist. Hawthorne was born on the Fourth of July, 1804, in Salem, Massachusetts, and his father died when the boy was only four years old. His mother lived in seclusion for the rest of her life, even taking her meals apart from her children. Hawthorne had few boyhood acquaintances; for companionship and entertainment he depended upon books, the most influential of which probably were Sir Walter Scott's novels. Among his friends at Bowdoin College, which he entered when he was seventeen, were Henry W. Longfellow, the poet, and Franklin Pierce, later a president of the United States. While in college Hawthorne decided upon a literary career, but after graduation he re-

tired to Salem, where he lived in seclusion for the next twelve years. *Twice Told Tales*, his first publication of importance, appeared in 1837 and attracted favorable attention.

For a time Hawthorne was engaged as a weigher and gauger at the Boston Custom House, but this work left him little leisure or energy for writing. In 1841 he invested his slender savings, and lost them, in the Brook Farm community, an idealistic enterprise. The next year, however, he married Sophia Peabody, and the couple managed to obtain, rent free, the historic Old Manse in Concord where Ralph W. Emerson had once lived. Hawthorne served for a period as head of the Salem Custom House, but a political shake-up left him without a job, thereby enabling him to devote more time to his writing.

The erstwhile writer of only fairly popular short stories developed into a successful novelist. After the appearance of *The Scarlet Letter* in 1850, Hawthorne moved to Lenox, in the Berkshire Hills, where he became acquainted with the novelist Herman Melville. *The House of the Seven Gables* was published in 1851, followed the next year by *The Blithedale Romance*. Hawthorne's reward for a campaign biography of Franklin Pierce was an appointment as United States Consul at Liverpool, a post which he resigned in 1856. He remained abroad, however, until 1860, in which year *The Marble Faun* appeared. This, together with *Our Old Home* and the French and Italian *Notebooks*, composed the chief works of his later years. He was writing two romances which were left unfinished at his death in 1864.

HERMAN MELVILLE

Moby Dick, the masterpiece of the novelist Herman Melville, is classed among the great American novels. Its author was born in New York City on August 1, 1819. His father, who was a well-to-do man, failed in business in 1830. Melville was therefore unable to attend college. Instead he worked in a bank and clerked in a store. At the age of eighteen he shipped as a cabin boy on a voyage to Liverpool. Next he taught school, but disliked this occupation. He asserted that he loved "to sail forbidden seas, and land on barbarous coasts."

In 1841 Melville embarked upon a whaling cruise in the Pacific, from which he did not return for four years. He deserted his ship at the Marquesas Islands on account of his captain's cruelty. He was captured by cannibals, but did not suffer any hardships at their

hands. He was rescued eventually by the crew of an Australian vessel and reached New York two years later. During this period he collected material for his best-known books—*Typee* (1846), *Omoo* (1847) and *White Jacket* (1850) describing various phases of his experiences in the Pacific. *Mardi*, which appeared in 1849, and *Moby Dick*, published two years later, are also adventure stories of the Pacific but are not as autobiographical as the first three. Melville's only other voyage was a trip around the world in 1860.

The author enjoyed popularity for a number of years. His closest friend among American writers was the novelist Nathaniel Hawthorne. Eventually, however, his writing was criticized because of the character of his references to missionaries and his expressed belief that the primitive peoples with whom he came in contact suffered rather than benefited from their association with the white race. He had married in 1847 and began to find it difficult to support his family on the income from his books. He attempted writing for magazines and turning out books that would be widely read. He took up lecturing for a time and then tried to obtain a consular appointment. In addition to his financial hardships, Melville suffered from poor health. Finally he became an inspector at the New York Customs House, which position he held from 1866 to 1885. For a time he gave up writing except for verse, but during his last years he wrote a number of stories, including *Billy Budd*. He died in 1891.

EDGAR ALLAN POE

The poet and story writer Edgar Allan Poe once wrote that in "America . . . more than in any other region upon the face of the globe, to be poor is to be despised." His opinion was founded upon ample personal experience, for his irregular and unhappy life, although given a seemingly fortuitous beginning, was filled with poverty and hardship. Poe was born in Boston on January 19, 1809. Upon the early death of his parents he was taken to live with the family of John Allan, a merchant in Richmond, Virginia. His education included a year at the University of Virginia, where he began gambling and drinking. A quarrel with his foster father over this and other matters ended by Poe's leaving Richmond in 1827, penniless and practically disowned by Allan, who was then a wealthy man. He went to Boston, where he published his first volume of poems *Tamerlane and Other Poems*, estimated by some to be the most valuable collector's item in American literature today. At the

time neither this nor two later volumes of poetry attracted much notice.

Poe next served in the Army and subsequently entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he soon got himself dismissed. He then lived in Baltimore with an aunt, whose daughter Virginia he later married. During this time he wrote short stories with some success and in 1835 returned to Richmond as editorial assistant on the literary magazine *Messenger*. He became an expert magazine writer and continued in this field following his move to Philadelphia in 1837. His weird stories are supreme in the field of horror literature.

The last five years of Poe's life were passed in New York City. The first of his poems to attract any attention was *The Raven*, which appeared in January of 1845. In that year Poe became one of the editors of the *Broadway Journal*, but the magazine was unsuccessful. Poe was ill much of the remainder of his life. Virginia died in 1847, and from that time on his drinking increased and he struggled feebly against weakness and opium. In 1849 he made a visit to Richmond, during which he became re-engaged to a former sweetheart. On his return journey he was found delirious on the streets of Baltimore and died there on October 7.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

Portland, Maine, claims the distinction of having as her son one of America's best-loved poets, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who was born in that city on February 27, 1807. He prepared for college at the Portland Academy and entered Bowdoin in 1821.

Although during his last college days Longfellow gave serious consideration to the idea of a life devoted to literary pursuits, he began the study of law in his father's office after his graduation in 1825. An invitation to teach modern languages at his Alma Mater came almost immediately. This work was preceded by a European tour for study and observation, during which he met Washington Irving, author of the *Sketch Book*. This volume, which he read when he was twelve, was the one book that fascinated Longfellow as a child and perhaps gave him the first glimpse of his own poetic talent.

The term of professorship at Bowdoin was punctuated by writing which won distinction for the young author both at home and abroad and led to an offer, when he was not yet twenty-eight, to

teach modern languages and literature at Harvard. Again he went to Europe in preparation for his work. On this trip he was introduced to such notable figures as Carlyle and Robert Browning. He was accompanied by his wife, who died in Rotterdam. The next summer in Switzerland he met Frances Elizabeth Appleton, of Boston, who became his second wife in 1843.

In 1836 Longfellow took up his position at Harvard which he held for eighteen years. The Harvard period saw the beginning of his real poetic achievements. His best-known poems, such as *Evangeline*, *The Courtship of Miles Standish* and *The Song of Hiawatha*, were composed during this time. In addition to these were innumerable shorter poems such as *Hymn to the Night*, *Wreck of the Hesperus*, *The Village Blacksmith* and *The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere*, and work on the trilogy *Christus* which bears a more intimate relation to Longfellow's personal life than any of his other writings.

A second domestic tragedy occurred in July, 1861, when Mrs. Longfellow's summer dress was ignited by a candle and she was fatally burned before help could reach her. When he was able to resume work after this sorrow, Longfellow began his translation of Dante's *The Divine Comedy*, which he finished in 1870. This was the author's last important work. He died at his home in Cambridge on March 24, 1882.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

John Greenleaf Whittier, who was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, on December 17, 1807, began his career simply as a local poet. He overcame many obstacles in order to attain his later eminence. His early poems were published in country newspapers, but his father was not sympathetic, and it is asserted that he discouraged his son's literary aspirations on the grounds that poetry would not give him bread. Greenleaf was permitted to attend school only after he had injured his health by doing farm work that was too heavy for him. He was never able to go to college, but instead engaged in editorial work on newspapers and magazines. His poor health frequently forced him to give up his work and return to the farm to recuperate. He published *Legends of New England, in Prose and Verse* in 1831.

In 1833 the poet engaged in the antislavery movement, although he well knew that this might mean the ruin of his poetic career and his political ambitions. When he first allied himself with this cause,

he believed that he should give up his poetry, not realizing until later the propaganda value of verse. Critics consider a few of his poems in this field, notably *Massachusetts to Virginia*, to be not only propaganda but also genuine poetry.

Whittier did not confine himself entirely to the abolitionist movement. He was also writing a few of his best short poems and, beginning in 1857, some of his works were published in the *Atlantic Monthly*. After the Civil War he was free once more to devote his best efforts to verse. In several ways Whittier was handicapped in his chosen field. He was color blind to reds and greens, and in his later years he was partially deaf. Although he was attractive to both women and men, moral passion rather than sensuality seems to have been uppermost in his character and poems. *Snowbound*, probably the best loved of Whittier's works, was published in 1866. Other volumes appeared after this, but his outstanding contributions had already been made. He was interested in other reforms, but none took the place of the antislavery cause. Until his death in 1892 he enjoyed numerous honors that were fitting compensations for the many hardships he had endured.

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES

The historic house at Cambridge in which the Battle of Bunker Hill was planned was the birthplace of the American poet Oliver Wendell Holmes on August 29, 1809. He attended Harvard and was graduated in 1829. The next year he wrote the patriotic lyric *Old Ironsides*, literally saving the frigate Constitution from being scrapped, and gaining a wide reputation. Holmes, an extremely versatile man, first studied law and then medicine, receiving his M.D. degree in 1836. His work in this latter field included experiments in the use of the microscope. Later he invented a small stereoscope for hand use. He married in 1840 and seven years later became professor of anatomy and physiology at Harvard. He wrote a life of Emerson and was a close friend of James Russell Lowell, John G. Whittier and Harriet Beecher Stowe. To the latter he wrote: "I know that you will remain always thoroughly and entirely womanly, charitable, hopeful."

The Chambered Nautilus and *The Last Leaf* are the poems by which he is best remembered, but it was the success of *The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table* that marked the beginning of a new life in the field of literature for the doctor-author. A large part of his literary output was verse for special occasions. His sense of humor

and love of country were outstanding traits. He died in Boston on October 7, 1894.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

After his graduation from Harvard in 1838, the poet James Russell Lowell took up the study of law because to him, like to many another youth with poetic inclinations, there did not seem to be anything else to do. After he was admitted to the bar, his clients were not numerous, and he continued writing. Prior to the Civil War, Lowell was one of the banner-bearers of the antislavery movement. In this period he published some of his best known works: *The Vision of Sir Launfal*, *A Fable for Critics*, and the first series of *The Biglow Papers*.

In 1855 Lowell was appointed to succeed Henry W. Longfellow as Smith Professor of Modern Languages at Harvard, where he continued to teach for the greater part of the next twenty years. Lowell served as the first editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, in which he published a second series of *The Biglow Papers*, and as a joint editor of the *North American Review*. He also was minister to Spain and later to England, where he was extremely popular. In 1885 he retired to his birthplace, Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he died on August 12, 1891, at the age of seventy-two.

STEPHEN COLLINS FOSTER

Stephen Collins Foster, American song writer, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., on July 4, 1826, of a prosperous, middle-class family. Spurning college, he went to work as a bookkeeper. After four years of that, he discovered that he could earn his living by his musical talent. For a time he was a minstrel performer and his music was written solely for that medium. He turned out his songs with amazing rapidity and some of them were worthless. But his best work showed an almost magic gift for mellifluous phrasing, and gave powerful expression to the nostalgic melancholy of the Negro people. Among his most successful songs were: *Swanee River*, *My Old Kentucky Home*, *Old Black Joe*, *O Susanna*, *Old Dog Tray*, *Nelly Was a Lady*, and *Away Down South (in Dixie)*.

He was married in 1850, but he and his wife had separated when, in 1860, he went to New York City. There he passed his remaining years in poverty and heavy drinking. He continued to write songs, but few of them survive. He died in Bellevue Hospital on January 13, 1864.

HARRIET BEECHER STOWE

Following a visit to the home of her brother Henry Ward Beecher, during which the most frequent topic of conversation was slavery, Harriet Beecher Stowe received a letter from her sister-in-law, who wrote: "Now, Hattie, if I could use a pen as you can, I would write something that would make this whole nation feel what an accursed thing slavery is." That was the incentive for her novel *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, the most influential contribution of American literature to the emancipation movement.

The author of this famous book was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, on June 14, 1811. She learned to sew and knit, and she was permitted to read such material as prayer books, hymns, poems and sermons, but she read everything she could get her hands on, including *The Arabian Nights*, which she discovered for herself and secretly enjoyed.

The question of slavery was brought to Mrs. Stowe's attention by a visit to a Kentucky estate that she later used as the setting for *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and by passing eighteen years in Cincinnati, where runaway slaves were constantly crossing the river. In 1835 she married Professor Calvin E. Stowe. Mrs. Stowe was a devoted wife and mother. Her husband became a professor at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, in 1849. Later they lived at Andover, Massachusetts. Mrs. Stowe died on July 1, 1896.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Abraham Lincoln, the sixteenth President of the United States, was born on a farm about fourteen miles from Elizabethtown in the backwoods of Kentucky, on February 12, 1809. His education consisted of less than one year's formal schooling, but with the aid of his mother he learned to read and study at home. In the frontier environment of Indiana and Illinois, to which the family later migrated, Abe developed physically, too; when he was twenty-one he was six feet, four inches tall, and a matchless wrestler, runner, and weight-lifter.

He was a storekeeper in New Salem, Ill., in 1832, when he ran, unsuccessfully, on the Whig ticket for election to the state legislature. Two years later he was elected and served two terms. The death of Ann Rutledge, a beautiful girl to whom he was engaged, saddened him. In 1837 he was admitted to the bar after studying at home for six years, and moved to Springfield where he married Mary Todd in 1842 and was elected in 1844 to the United States

House of Representatives. When slavery became the issue of the day, Lincoln took the stand in opposition to its extension and expressed his views at the founding convention of the Illinois Republican party in 1856. Two years later, during a campaign for United States Senator, he confounded his opponent in a series of debates. Stephan A. Douglas won the election by vote of the state legislature, but Lincoln had obtained a majority of the popular vote and had laid the groundwork for his victory in the presidential election.

In 1860 Lincoln was elected President. In the years of the Civil War that followed he earned the cognomen, Preserver of His Country. Two documents stand out as testimonials to his greatness in those days: the Emancipation Proclamation which he issued on January 1, 1863; and the Gettysburg Address, delivered at the dedication of the historic battlefield, November 19, 1863. His proposals for the establishment of peace are also monuments to his humanity and genius. In 1864 he was re-elected by a large majority. Yet all rancor had not died away, and soon after victory over the Confederacy he was shot by an obscure actor, John Wilkes Booth, at Ford's Theater, in Washington. The following day, April 15, 1865, Lincoln died. One of the most moving expressions of grief of the many that swept over the country was the mourning poem of Walt Whitman, *O Captain! My Captain*.

JEFFERSON DAVIS

Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America, was born in Kentucky on June 3, 1808. After being graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1828, Davis remained in the Army, serving chiefly in Wisconsin. There he had a severe attack of pneumonia that left him with a facial neuralgia by which he was frequently incapacitated and sometimes blinded. After resigning his Army commission, Davis married and moved to Mississippi. His bride died within three months of their marriage.

In 1845 Davis re-married and in the same year was elected to the House of Representatives. His work there was only started when war with Mexico broke out, and he returned to the Army. His regiment fought well, and after the war Davis was nationally known. He again took up his duties in Congress, this time in the Senate, and later served under President Pierce as Secretary of War. When he re-entered the Senate in 1857, the question of slavery was becoming more and more important. Davis, whose Negroes on his Mississippi plantation had been well-treated and contented, could

not believe in the reality of the abuses attributed to the system. He maintained that the Southern states had a right to secede, and upon the triumph of the Republican Party with Lincoln's election, he became convinced of the necessity of secession.

Following the withdrawal of his own state from the Union, Davis left the Senate in 1861. He was inaugurated President of the Confederate States in 1862 and was holding that office when the Confederacy collapsed. Davis was judged severely by some of his contemporaries, but he was, nevertheless, one of the strongest forces in the South during the four years in which it maintained the struggle with an enemy much better equipped. The mistreatment that Davis suffered at the hands of his northern foes after his capture in 1865 served to make him somewhat of a martyr and to restore him to his former place in the affections of the South. During his last years Davis visited Europe, served as president of an insurance company and wrote two books, but he declined any part in politics. He died in New Orleans on December 6, 1889.

ROBERT EDWARD LEE

As a cadet officer and then adjutant of the corps during his last school year, Robert Edward Lee, the great Confederate general, began his military career at West Point. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1829, second in a class of fifty-six. Lee was married to Mary Ann Randolph at Arlington House, Virginia, on June 30, 1831.

Lee took an active part in the war with Mexico as chief engineer of the United States Army and was made a colonel for gallantry in the battle at Chapultepec, where he was wounded. He served as superintendent of the Academy at West Point from 1852 to 1855. In 1859 a company of marines which he commanded captured John Brown, abolitionist, at Harper's Ferry.

When the Civil War broke out Lee was offered command of the United States Army, but he tendered his resignation on April 20, 1861, and three days later was nominated by acclamation as commander-in-chief of the Virginia forces. Lee was in direct command of the army defending Richmond in June of 1862. Two months later he was promoted to general. It was not until February 9, 1865, after the Southern cause had already become hopeless, that he was appointed commander-in-chief of all the military forces of the Confederacy.

Lee surrendered to Ulysses S. Grant, commander of the Union

forces, at Appomattox on April 9, 1865. It was the first time the two generals had met since they served together in Mexico. The next day Lee sadly took leave of his troops and proceeded to Richmond where he was received with an ovation. Lee remained in retirement at his home at Brookhill near Richmond for some time, refusing a number of business offers. He finally accepted the presidency of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), at Lexington, Virginia. He succeeded in bringing the college from a state of near collapse to prosperity.

Lee was born at Stratford, Virginia, on January 9, 1807. His unexpected death occurred on October 12, 1870. He had taken his place at the tea table with his family to ask a blessing on the meal when he was stricken with congestion of the brain. His wife, three sons and four daughters survived. His body rests beneath the chapel of Washington and Lee University.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT

When the Civil War broke out, Ulysses Simpson Grant was clerking in his brother's store in Galena, Illinois, poverty-stricken, shabbily dressed and apparently doomed to failure and obscurity. This man, who had been unsuccessful in farming and had failed in several business ventures, soon became a famous general, and several years later he was inaugurated as the eighteenth president of the United States. Grant, who was originally named Hiram Ulysses, was born on April 27, 1822. When he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, at the age of seventeen, his name was erroneously listed "Ulysses Simpson Grant." The error was never corrected, and he became known by that name, the initials of which gave rise at various periods to the nicknames of "Uncle Sam," "United States" and "Unconditional Surrender." Grant saw active service in the war with Mexico, and he was sent next to the Northwest. At this point Grant, who was then a captain, left the army because further promotion seemed impossible and the pay was small, but when the Civil War came, he said: "The government educated me for the army, and although I have served through one war, I am still in debt to the government, and willing to discharge the obligation."

Grant's first major victory was the capture of Fort Donelson, to the commander of which he sent his famous message: "No terms except unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works." Grant progressed

to posts of danger and responsibility until on March 2, 1864, he was made lieutenant general and a few days later took command of the armies of the United States. The conflict ended on April 9, 1865, with the surrender at Appomattox of General Robert E. Lee, commander of the Confederate forces. Grant was made a general on July 25, 1866. He was inaugurated as president of the United States in 1869 and was re-elected for a second term. At its close he made a tour of the world. In 1884 Grant, who had once managed the affairs of a nation, was swindled to the point of bankruptcy. The last year of his life was one of his most heroic. In spite of intense suffering caused by cancer of the throat, he wrote his autobiography, hoping that its sale would produce funds for his wife. He died on July 23, 1885, and after an impressive service his body was laid in a mausoleum on Riverside Drive, New York City, overlooking the Hudson River.

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE

Florence Nightingale raised nursing to the dignity of a branch of medicine and a profession in itself. She was born of wealthy English parents in Florence, Italy, on May 12, 1820. When she was twenty-four she horrified her family by her decision to adopt nursing as a career. After a period of study in Europe, she became superintendent of a London hospital in 1853.

In 1854, when England was stirred by reports of horrible suffering among the sick and wounded soldiers fighting in the Crimean War, Miss Nightingale was sent with a staff of thirty-eight (later increased to 10,000) to supervise the work of caring for them. Indomitable will and a genius for organization enabled her to overcome great odds, and soon a tremendous decrease was effected in the death-rate.

Her war work brought her royal honors, fame and financial assistance for her peacetime projects which were mainly centers for the training of nurses. Her manner of living was quiet but active. She died on August 13, 1910.

CLARA BARTON

Clara Barton, founder of the American Red Cross, was born in North Oxford, Massachusetts, on December 25, 1821. At Bordentown, New Jersey, she organized the first free school in that state. After failing health forced her to resign from this work, Miss Barton

obtained a position in the Patent Office in Washington, where she worked until the outbreak of the Civil War.

Leaving Worcester, Massachusetts, to visit her brother, who had been taken prisoner by the Confederates, Miss Barton inserted a notice in the paper offering to carry gifts from other families to their wounded relatives. Before the war was over, she had a building filled with such material and was the recognized agent of communication between the soldiers and their people. The government assisted her in her work, and after the war President Lincoln appointed her as head of a bureau organized to locate 80,000 men listed as missing in action.

In 1869 Clara Barton went to Switzerland to rest. There she first heard of the Red Cross Society, which she promptly joined. Her rest consisted of strenuous relief work. In 1881 Miss Barton succeeded in establishing an American branch of the Red Cross and served as its president for many years. She had an amendment instituted which broadened the scope of the society's work to include not only war but also disasters. Her duties carried her to such scenes as Michigan forest fires, Mississippi valley floods, a drouth in Texas and a cyclone on the Sea Islands of South Carolina. Clara Barton died on April 17, 1912.

BENITO JUÁREZ

Benito Pablo Juárez is a national hero in Mexico. He was born on March 21, 1806, a full-blooded Indian. He studied law and early showed himself such an advocate of liberal ideas that when the Mexican general Antonio López de Santa Ana seized control in 1853, he imprisoned Juárez. But Juárez escaped to New Orleans and later participated in the revolt which overthrew Santa Ana.

Juárez was elected president of Mexico in 1861 at a time when the country was in a disturbed and distracted condition. There had been attacks on the lives and property of foreigners which gave European powers an opportunity for intervention. Only her grave troubles at home kept the United States from acting. Counting on this, Napoleon III sent a military expedition. In 1852 Juárez declared war on him. Two years later Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, was crowned emperor of Mexico, and by 1865 there were 30,000 French soldiers there. By 1867 Maximilian's empire was fast crumbling. Through fear of the United States, the French soldiers were withdrawn. Maximilian was executed on June 19, 1867, and Juárez was re-elected president in August. On the 19th of that

month he received in audience the new American minister to Mexico, Marcus Otterbourg, who spoke of the sympathy of the United States with the cause of republicanism in Mexico. But in 1870 another revolution began in protest against Juárez' re-election, and on July 18, 1872, he died of apoplexy.

MAXIMILIAN

Maximilian, emperor of Mexico, was Ferdinand Maximilian Joseph, Archduke of Austria, born in Vienna, July 6, 1832. He entered the Austrian navy and later took a trip to Brazil. On October 3, 1863, he was invited by Great Britain, France and Spain, who were united in a military expedition to enforce the claims of their subjects, to become emperor of Mexico. He entered Mexico City on June 12, 1864. Opposing his monarchy was Benito Juárez, calling himself president, and insisting that his country was a republic.

Maximilian was a man of culture and refinement, possessing eminent abilities. He tried to develop his empire, improve religious worship and education, but he failed to make peace with the Liberals. His wife, the beautiful, power-mad Carlotta, played upon his pride. He finally decreed that followers of Benito Juárez should be shot. The situation had become very grave. The French army was dissatisfied, and its condition desperate. After its withdrawal from Mexico, the empress, whose grief eventually drove her mad, went to Europe in a vain effort to secure aid for her husband. Maximilian was betrayed into the hands of the Liberals, tried by court-martial and condemned to death. The United States wanted to save his life but acted too late. On the 19th of June, 1867, the emperor faced the firing squad, meeting death bravely.

CHARLES DARWIN

The greatest English naturalist of the nineteenth century, Charles Robert Darwin, was born at Shrewsbury, February 12, 1809. His mother was the daughter of Josiah Wedgwood, the famous potter. His father hoped that he would enter the ministry, but after his graduation from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1831, Darwin went around the world as a naturalist on the H.M.S. *Beagle*. This voyage lasted nearly five years.

From 1838 to 1841 Darwin was secretary to the Geological Society and was in frequent contact with the geologist Sir Charles Lyell, whose book *Principles of Geology* played an important part

in paving the way for Darwin's work. During his world tour he made a study of the fauna of the Galapagos Islands which implanted the idea of evolution in his mind. In 1858 his paper on the theory of natural selection was read to the Linnaean Society of London. This was primarily an explanation of the adaptability of animals and plants, but it led to the acceptance of the theory of evolution. The method of work and the aims of natural history were revolutionized following the publication in 1859 of Darwin's most outstanding book, *The Origin of Species*, of which the entire first edition of 1,250 copies was sold in one day. *The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication*, published in 1868, ranks second in importance among the naturalist's books. He extended his general thesis to man in 1871 with the writing of *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex*. These books aroused religious and educational leaders to storms of controversy in which one of Darwin's ablest defenders was the English biologist Thomas Huxley.

Darwin married in 1839 and in 1842 moved from London to Down, where he passed the rest of his life, the latter years of which he devoted to the demonstration of his theories. He made a constant endeavor to keep an unbiased mind in order to give up any hypothesis as soon as facts were shown to be opposed to it. He took care of his own correspondence, even replying courteously to a young man preparing a lyceum lecture who requested an abbreviated statement of Darwin's views. The youth said he did not have time to read the scientist's books. Darwin received the Prussian order *Pour le Mérite* in 1871 and became a member of the French Academy in 1878. He died on April 19, 1882.

MICHAEL FARADAY

Michael Faraday, British chemist and physicist, is ranked as one of the most brilliant experimentalists science has ever known. His researches included many branches of science. In the field of physics his name is familiar to every student; in chemistry his discoveries included a number of new chemical compounds. His work in electricity made possible magneto and dynamo machines, and his studies in electrolysis were of great value.

This scientist, the son of a blacksmith, was born near London on September 22, 1791. He received practically no education and was apprenticed to a bookbinder. He studied science in his leisure time. In 1812 he attended the lectures of the chemist Sir Humphry Davy, and subsequently asked him for some scientific occupation. Sir

Humphry made Faraday his assistant. In 1833 Faraday was appointed professor of chemistry in the Royal Institution; in 1835 he received a pension of \$1,500 a year for his services in science. He lectured at the Royal Academy, refused the presidency of the Royal Society and was a knight of several European orders. He was religious, generous and sympathetic. He died on August 25, 1867.

HANS CHRISTIAN ANDERSEN

Hans Christian Andersen, Danish author, is known for his charming fairy tales though he wrote novels and poetry too. Issued in 1836, his *Fairy Tales* are original, even though Danish folk lore inspired them. Born in Odense, April 2, 1805, the son of a tubercular shoemaker, he went to Copenhagen in 1819 to be an opera singer, but his voice failing, he studied dancing instead. Many thought him insane. None of his friends believed he would amount to anything. For some years he wandered about Europe until in 1835 his novel *The Improvisatore* brought him success.

Then came the fairy tales with such favorites as *The Mermaid*, *The Snow Queen*, *The Ugly Duckling*, and wonderful fanciful characters such as Night, Ole Shut-Eye, elves, goblins, the Elder-Tree Mother. In 1847 Andersen made a triumphal trip to England, where Charles Dickens had him as a guest in a room at the top of his home and "over the treetops," wrote Andersen, "I saw the London towers and spires appear or disappear as the weather cleared or thickened." Andersen wrote more books, and died in Copenhagen on August 4, 1875.

CHARLES DICKENS

Dickens's poverty-stricken childhood strengthened his determination to succeed and played an influential part in shaping the career of England's most popular novelist. He was born at Landport on February 7, 1812, and was christened Charles John Huffam Dickens. His early days were passed in Chatham where as a rather frail boy he occupied his time reading textbooks of the Baptist minister's library and novels from his father's collection of English literature. When the father was thrown into debtor's prison, his mother, with a family of eight to provide for, used Charles in menial tasks at home and sent him to work in his spare time at a warehouse. There are hints of this dismal period in *David Copperfield*.

An interval as a solicitor's clerk was succeeded by newspaper and Parliamentary reporting. He wrote magazine sketches illustrated

by George Cruikshank, English caricaturist, and signed them with the pen name "Boz." Dickens was married on April 2, 1836, and the foundation for his literary endeavors was laid successfully with *Pickwick Papers* in 1836-37. Next came *Oliver Twist*, then *Nicholas Nickleby*, *The Old Curiosity Shop*, and *Martin Chuzzlewit*. The famous *Christmas Carol* was also of this period.

Dickens took his family to Genoa in 1844. He returned to London to be the first editor of the *Daily News* and then passed some months in Switzerland where he began the writing of *Dombey and Son*. Subsequently he settled once more in London and in 1849 *David Copperfield* appeared, followed by *Bleak House* and *A Tale of Two Cities*. In 1850 he began the editorship of the magazine *Household Words*. He held the position until 1859 when he took over a similar periodical, *All the Year Round*. The writing of *Our Mutual Friend* was completed in 1865.

Dickens had embarked on a new field—the detective story whose hero was Edwin Drood—when he died suddenly in the year 1870. A tour of America in 1867, on which he gave readings from his works, had taxed his strength, but he had disregarded warning symptoms of ill health. He was buried in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey.

WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THACKERAY

William Makepeace Thackeray, British author, was born in Calcutta, India, on July 18, 1811. He was sent to England to school, where he entered Trinity College in 1829 and left the next year without taking a degree. Thackeray went to Paris to study art. He never became a great painter but he did become an excellent illustrator. His marriage in 1836 did not bring him much happiness, for four years later his wife became ill and her mind failed.

The young man returned to London in 1837 and wrote for *Fraser's Magazine*. With the publication of the *Snob Papers* in *Punch* in 1846 his reputation was established. *Vanity Fair*, completed in 1848, placed him in the first rank as a novelist and gave its name to a new magazine. This was followed by *Pendennis*; *Henry Esmond*, considered by some to be his most perfect work; and *The Newcomes*.

Thackeray delivered a series of lectures in 1851 which he repeated in America in 1852 and 1853. These lectures provided a theme for some of the most amusing of his caricatures. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Parliament in 1857. Then he became

editor of the *Cornhill Magazine*. He resigned the position in 1862, although he continued to write for the magazine until his sudden death on December 24, 1863. He was buried in Kensal Green and only a bust to his memory was placed in Westminster Abbey.

CHARLOTTE AND EMILY BRONTË

The English novelists Charlotte and Emily Brontë were born on April 21, 1816, and July 30, 1818, respectively. When they were small children, their father, who was a curate, moved to the village of Haworth. Here, with only brief sojourns into the outer world, the two sisters passed most of their lives. They made one trip to Europe which was of inestimable value in widening their experience. Charlotte taught school for a year and later became a governess.

Emily's *Wuthering Heights* and Charlotte's *Jane Eyre* appeared in 1847. Early in the next year *Jane Eyre* went into a second edition, with a dedication to William M. Thackeray, the famous English novelist, and Charlotte's reputation was established. Emily died the next year. Charlotte continued to write, and a year before her death she married. She died on March 31, 1855. In addition to her prose, Emily also wrote some remarkable poetry. Of the sisters' works, critics consider Emily's as the more outstanding, although *Wuthering Heights* has never had the popularity accorded to *Jane Eyre*.

QUEEN VICTORIA

Queen Victoria shaped the manners and customs of her country for almost a century and made the British Crown a symbol of royal rectitude and private virtue. She was born at Kensington Palace on May 24, 1819, the only child of Edward, Duke of Kent, the fourth son of King George III. The duke had married late, when it was evident his older brothers would have no heir. Her father's death left her from infancy in the complete care of her German mother who reared her in convent-like seclusion, never allowing her to read novels. She also had a German governess.

Her accession to the throne on June 20, 1837, opened up a period of gaiety and social festivity, as Victoria began to express her own personality, and her willfulness brought her into almost immediate conflict with her cabinet. But her marriage, on February 10, 1840, to her cousin the German Prince Albert, wrought an almost complete change in her public and private life. Her husband became her political mentor, her spiritual guide and the object of her unqualified devotion; she became a convert to the moral primness that

characterized her subsequent life. Nine children were born to them, including Princess Victoria, the mother of Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, and the Prince of Wales who succeeded his mother to the throne as Edward VII. Albert's death in 1861 was a blow that profoundly affected the rest of her long life. She observed years of mourning. ✓

Victoria's long reign was an active one and throughout she took a leading part in governmental affairs. Developments occasionally found her on the losing side of an issue, but when such an issue was decided, she was astute enough to make the winning side her own. Thus she never lost favor, to any great extent, with her people. The aging "Widow of Windsor" became a national institution. Generally, liberalism scored many gains at home, under her rule, while imperialism expanded the British Empire abroad. Her jubilee on the fiftieth anniversary of her accession was celebrated throughout the world. Indeed, it was a period of national greatness that ended with her death on January 22, 1901. In the funeral procession were an unprecedented number of European royalty, many of them her descendants.

BENJAMIN DISRAELI

Benjamin Disraeli, the Earl of Beaconsfield, British statesman and author who became prime minister of England, never attended a public school or a university. Descended from a celebrated Jewish family named D'Israeli, he was born in London on December 21, 1804. Apprenticed for a brief time to a firm of attorneys, his father's influence gained him an easy entrance into society, and before he was twenty he was a well known man about town. His first novel, *Vivian Grey*, appeared in 1826. His other important works were *Coningsby*, *Sybil*, *Lothair* and *Endymion*.

Disraeli traveled extensively and used the experiences he gained as the basis for some of his books. After several unsuccessful attempts, he was elected to the House of Commons in 1837, the year that Queen Victoria ascended the throne. He was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in 1852 and held the post ten months. Six years later he was named to the same position under Lord Derby. He attained his ambition in 1868 when he became prime minister on the resignation of Lord Derby. He served less than a year, but was again named prime minister in 1874 and elevated to the peerage two years later as Earl of Beaconsfield. The queen was deeply attached to him. He resigned in 1880 and died on April 19, 1881.

WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE

The English statesman William Ewart Gladstone, the greatest orator of his age, dominated the English parliament for the better part of sixty years. He made the chancellorship of the exchequer one of the outstanding offices of state. As a practical economist and a conscientious and moral leader, he introduced reforms which marked his period as one of the most notable in English history. He believed that local autonomy was the only solution for the imperial problem and he tried to obtain home rule for Ireland. Throughout his career he fought against increasing armaments.

Gladstone was born at Liverpool on December 29, 1809. He attended Eton and Oxford and would have become a preacher, but his father persuaded him to take up politics. He entered Parliament in 1833. Between 1868 and 1894 he was Prime Minister four times. Outside of Parliament he was a book lover, student and writer. His most famous book was *The State and Its Relations with the Church*, a plea for political supremacy and spiritual independence of the Church. He completed a translation of the Odes of Horace on the day of his retirement in 1894. He died in May, 1898, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

ALFRED TENNYSON

In 1850 Alfred, Lord Tennyson, was appointed England's poet laureate to succeed William Wordsworth. Tennyson's literary career began with such creations as "an epic of 6,000 lines" at the age of twelve and a drama in blank verse at fourteen. Tennyson, born on August 6, 1809, was fortunate in his environment. There was a fine library in his home, and his parents were cultured people. He was prepared for college largely by his father, who would not allow him to leave home until he had recited from memory all the Odes of Horace. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828. There he made a host of friendships which were ended only by death. Among his friends were William Thackeray, William Gladstone, Thomas Carlyle and, most important of all, Arthur Henry Hallam. Upon Hallam's untimely death Tennyson immortalized this cherished companion with the dirge *Break, Break, Break*, and with the elegy *In Memoriam*, the most beloved elegiac poem in English literature and surpassed only by Milton's *Lycidas*. Tennyson was handsome. Carlyle described him as "one of the finest-looking men in the world." But his health was not robust, and he was extremely nervous. Throughout his life he interspersed periods of solitude and

almost monastic seclusion with frequent and extensive travel. In 1850 he married Sarah Sellwood. Twice Tennyson refused a baronetcy, offered the first time in 1865 by Queen Victoria and the second time in 1868 by Benjamin Disraeli, but in 1883 he accepted a peerage at Gladstone's request. He took his seat in the House of Lords on March 11, 1884. Tennyson's mental and physical faculties were well preserved until his death. The light of a full moon fell across his bed as he died holding a volume of Shakespeare, which he had read with enjoyment during the last hours of his life. He died on October 6, 1892, and was buried in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey.

Tennyson's longer poems include *Enoch Arden* (one of the most widely read), *Idylls of the King*, *Maud*, and *The Princess*. In the latter, dealing with the question of feminism, are some of his best known lyric verses, such as "The splendor falls," "Now sleeps the crimson petal," the exquisite "Sweet and low" and "Tears, idle tears." Among his numerous other loved poems are *Locksley Hall*, *Ulysses*, *The Brook*, *The Lady of Shalott*, *The Charge of the Light Brigade*, and *Crossing the Bar*.

ROBERT BROWNING

Robert Browning was born in a London suburb on May 7, 1812. His education was a mixture of formal schooling and private instruction, through which he cultivated a taste for books, learned French as well as Latin and Greek, studied music and drawing, danced, rode, boxed and fenced. He was strongly influenced by the writings of Percy Bysshe Shelley and at the age of twenty published anonymously a poem which was a tribute to Shelley. *Paracelsus*, the first poem to which Browning attached his name, appeared two years later. Although he was never highly successful as a dramatist, Browning was intensely interested in the theater and during the next few years he interspersed his other work with a number of dramatic pieces, including *Pippa Passes*, which contains some of his most famous lines, notably, "God's in his Heaven—all's right with the world!" which sums up Browning's joyous optimism. This period also marked the beginning of his acquaintanceship with Italy, where he was to spend the happiest years of his life. For in 1846 this most masculine and vigorous of poets married the frail Elizabeth Barrett, of Wimpole Street in London, and carried her off to Italy. Both the Brownings were devoted to that country and took a personal interest in its liberation and unification.

Although during his married life Browning's literary production was not large, at the time of his wife's death many of his best loved poems were complete. Among them were: *Home Thoughts from Abroad*, *Memorabilia*, *One Word More*, *Fra Lippo Lippi*, *Andrea del Sarto*, "*De Gustibus—*", *Two in the Campagna*, and *My Last Duchess*. He again took up residence in England and achieved a position as a leading English poet. In 1867 he won an honorary degree from the University of Oxford and became an honorary fellow of Balliol College. The next year appeared his *magnum opus*, *The Ring and the Book*. During his last years Browning was famous and led a semi-public life. He died at his son's home in Venice on December 12, 1889, and was buried in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey on December 31.

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

When the English poetess Elizabeth Barrett Browning was fifteen she suffered a spinal injury while attempting to saddle her pony. This, together with a pulmonary ailment, and the shock of her favorite brother's drowning, made her a semi-invalid for life. Books became her world. In 1838 the Barrett family took up residence at Wimpole Street in London. Miss Barrett published two volumes of poetry in 1844. The poet Robert Browning was attracted by them and was eventually introduced to their author. Their love story is one of the most beautiful in all literary history. Knowing that it would be useless to ask her father's consent, the couple married secretly. Taking her dog Flush and a faithful maid with them, the Brownings eloped to Italy. Their only child, Robert Wiedeman Browning, was born in Florence. The succeeding happy years were divided between London and the Continent. The poetess was born on March 6, 1806, and died in Florence in June of 1861.

Mrs. Browning's poems include *The Cry of the Children*, *Lady Geraldine's Courtship*, *Aurora Leigh*, *Casa Guidi Windows*, and her most famous work, the exquisite *Sonnets from the Portuguese*, written during her courtship. The story of that courtship, with special emphasis on her father's abnormal autocracy, was told in the popular play of 1930 *The Barretts of Wimpole Street*.

JEAN BAPTISTE CAMILLE COROT

The serene paintings of Corot have been one of the greatest influences on modern art. It is probable that no other French master except Paul Cézanne has had such an effect. Everyone loved Papa

Corot. He had no cares, no ambitions, no pretensions. Always smiling, singing as he worked, he was ever ready to help a brother artist with advice or money. He said that imagination was his wife, hence he never married.

Jean Baptiste Camille Corot was born in Paris, July 16, 1796, and died there, February 15, 1875. He wrote the story of his life thus modestly: "I was at the college of Rouen up till my eighteenth year. After that I passed eight years in trade. Not being able to stand that any longer I became a landscape painter." His landscapes are of two kinds: the early, solid pictures, developed in Italy, though sometimes painted in France, such as *The Colosseum*, *The Forum*, *Tivoli*, and *Rouen*; and the misty, silvery forests shown in *Dance of the Nymphs*, *Morning at the Lake*, and *The Farm—Early Morning*. Among Corot's figure paintings are: *Interrupted Reading*, *The Gypsy*, *Woman with a Pearl*, *Mlle. de Foudras*, and *Woman with Toque*.

VICTOR HUGO

The French novelist-poet Victor Hugo was born at Besançon on February 26, 1802. During his early childhood he traveled to Naples and Madrid with his father, who was a general under Napoleon Bonaparte. These journeys, which were accompanied by the pomp and ceremony accorded prominent people, left a vivid impression on the boy's mind and contrasted strongly with the less prosperous circumstances in which the family found itself after the fall of Napoleon. With the exception of three years in a school in Paris, Hugo's education was neither thorough nor systematic. He was a good mathematician and a voracious reader. His first volume of poetry, published when he was twenty, caught the favorable attention of the court and Hugo received a pension which he needed badly. He married a childhood sweetheart Adèle Foucher. His brother, who was also in love with her, went mad during the wedding and had to be confined to an asylum.

Gradually Hugo began to break with the classic literary traditions which found favor in the more aristocratic circles, and in 1827 he became definitely the prophet and protagonist of the new romantic movement in literature. In 1830 a play *Hernani* which brought him 15,000 francs, was produced; the next year his novel *Notre Dame de Paris* appeared. Their popularity, together with that of other plays, including *Lucrezia Borgia* and *Ruy Blas*, firmly established his literary reputation. By 1841, when he was elected to the French

Academy, he was at the height of his fame. However, two years later a new play failed miserably; the same year one of his daughters was drowned in the Seine. He temporarily abandoned poetry for politics, and in 1845 was created a peer of France.

In politics Hugo was courageous but not sensible; after the destruction of the French Republic in 1851 he was in exile. He did not return to France until 1870 brought about the overthrow of the Second Empire that he hated. During this period abroad he continued to write. Among his productions was his most famous novel *Les Misérables*, written on the English Channel island of Guernsey. The last years of his exile were saddened by his wife's desertion and subsequent death and a daughter's elopement with an English officer. After his return to Paris, he took part in politics for only a short time. He was universally famous, and on his eightieth birthday he was acclaimed by 600,000 fellow citizens. Hugo died on May 22, 1885, and on May 31 was buried in the Panthéon. His last wish—that he be placed in a pauper's coffin—was carried out. For a night he lay in state under the Arc de Triomphe.

HONORÉ DE BALZAC

The typically French novelist Honoré de Balzac was born on May 20, 1799. His father chose law as his son's profession, but Honoré finally obtained permission to prove himself as a writer, an attempt that was successful in spite of discouragement over his early deficiencies. The book that established his reputation, *La Peau de Chagrin*, appeared in 1831. Between that time and 1842 he wrote seventy-nine novels. Those collected under the title *The Human Comedy* are his masterpieces, revealing his mocking analysis of humanity. Balzac constantly revised his books, even rewriting them on the printer's proof sheets. For a number of years he worked from twelve to twenty hours a day, subsisting on a lean diet mostly of fruit and prodigious amounts of coffee, and wearing a monk's robe.

The events of Balzac's life were varied and interesting. His morality has been strongly attacked and heartily defended. He was continually in need of money, the history of his financial affairs being long and complicated. Frequently he undertook some venture that he believed would make him wealthy, such as going into the type-setting business or mining in Sardinia. In spite of an uncertain income he indulged in many extravagances, one of which was the purchase of the Paris home of a wealthy financier on the rue Fortunée, furnishing it with his art collection valued at about \$500,-

ooo. He was involved in numerous law suits and endless disputes with his publishers. He tried journalism and made several excursions into drama. He was unsuccessful in his endeavor to obtain membership in the French Academy.

There were three women important in the romancer's life. The first was Madame de Berny, a woman twenty years older than he was, from whom he received generous sympathy and excellent influence in matters of good taste. With the second, the Duchesse de Castries, Balzac was briefly but passionately in love. The third, Madame Hanska, was a Polish lady of noble birth to whom he paid court for a number of years, traveling from place to place in Europe to see her. After the death of her husband she still refused to marry Balzac until just a few months before his own death. He took her to the house on the rue Fortunée, which he had bought for her. There on August 17, 1850, Victor Hugo, another great French novelist, found him dying. Hugo was one of his pallbearers. A statue of Balzac was ordered by the Société des Gens de Lettres in 1898 from the sculptor Auguste Rodin and refused when the society claimed it failed to recognize Balzac in the statue.

ALEXANDRE DUMAS

The French novelist Alexandre Dumas, *père*, author of *The Count of Monte Cristo* and *The Three Musketeers*, was one of the most universally read storytellers in the world. Critics describe his genius as being more creative than artistic. His fertile brain supplied enough original material to keep several lesser writers busy in his "novel factory," and he is reputed to have unscrupulously plagiarized ideas or bought them from others.

Dumas, who was born on July 24, 1802, at Villers-Cotterets, France, was the grandson of a San Domingo Negress. He started to seek fame and fortune as a writer. His drama *Henry III* was praised by other Romantic writers, won him the admiration of Victor Hugo, and brought him 30,000 francs. His first historical novel was followed by the *Chroniques de France*, a series of almost 100 volumes in which he wrote the history of France as a human comedy. For twenty years he wandered around the world in search of material for books. *The Black Tulip* is one of his shorter novels. He squandered his income until he was poverty-stricken in his last years. His son Alexandre Dumas, *fils*, whom he had neglected and who wrote *La Dame aux Camélias*, cared for him until his death on December 5, 1870.

THÉOPHILE GAUTIER

Théophile Gautier, French poet and man of letters, began his career as an artist but, like Thackeray, he soon found that his talents lay in the field of writing. His early literary ventures were in poetry. *Albertus*, his first poem of importance, was followed by *Comédie de la Mort* and *Emaux et Camées*. Although he attempted dramatic composition, he showed little aptitude for the theater. His first novel of any size was *Mademoiselle de Maupin*, which appeared in 1835. Among his other books are *Les Jeunes-France*, *Fortunio* and *Jettatura*. His minor tales are considered the best display of his literary merit.

But it was neither as poet or novelist that Gautier was to achieve fame. That was to come through his essays and articles, distinguished in style, flawless in their ease of expression. His main occupation was journalism, in which his work was chiefly theatrical, and art criticism. His red waistcoat was famous in Parisian circles. Gautier was born at Tarbes on August 31, 1811, and died on December 23, 1872.

GEORGE ELIOT

George Eliot was the pseudonym of Mary Ann (or Marian) Evans, distinguished English novelist. Born on a farm in Warwickshire on November 22, 1819, she received the routine education given to girls of her time until she was seventeen, when, upon her mother's death, she became her father's housekeeper. Her duties in this capacity were accompanied by the study of music, of which she was very fond, and of German, Greek and Latin; omnivorous reading, directed by her own good taste, also occupied her. She played the piano well and might have performed successfully in public had it not been for her acute shyness. Throughout her youth Marian was deeply religious, but with expanding intellect and the family's removal to Coventry came loss of faith. The immediate result was a near-break with her father, who was a religious man of the old school; the ultimate influence was reflected in the insight with which she approached evangelical beliefs in her novels.

After her father's death Marian Evans went abroad for a while and then to live in London, where she did editorial work on the *Westminster Review* and became acquainted with many literary personalities. Among them was George Henry Lewes. Lewes was separated from his wife under conditions that made a divorce impossible. Miss Evans entered into a relationship with him which she

looked upon as marriage and which was on the whole a happy union. Lewes encouraged her in her creative writing, the first fruits of which were three stories published in 1858 under the pen name of George Eliot. Charles Dickens discerned that the writer was a woman and wrote her that the stories had "exquisite truth and delicacy." *Adam Bede*, the most popular of her novels, appeared the next year and took the public by storm. This was followed by *The Mill on the Floss* and *Silas Marner*. *Romola*, a novel of the Italian Renaissance for which the author did a prodigious amount of research, brought her the then unheard of sum of £7,000. Her other novels included *Middlemarch* and *Daniel Deronda*. Of her poetry little is now remembered except the lines entitled *O May I Join the Choir Invisible*. She was always interested in the education of women.

The death of Lewes in 1878 was a severe blow from which the novelist never fully recovered. Among her comforters was an old friend, J. W. Cross, an American, whom she married in May of 1880. But their marriage was brief; she died on December 22 of the same year.

WALT WHITMAN

Walt Whitman, the "Good Gray Poet," was born on May 31, 1819, on a farm near Huntington, Long Island. His family moved to Brooklyn when he was a child. His formal education was completed by the time he was twelve. His father was a carpenter, and Walt himself alternated that trade with teaching school, setting type or writing for the newspapers. His approach to a literary career was via journalism rather than a college education. In 1848 Whitman made a trip to New Orleans. For a short time he worked on a newspaper there and profited immensely by the travel.

The first edition of *Leaves of Grass* appeared in 1855. On the cover of this little volume of verse, grass roots ran down from the gold letters of the title. At first there were no buyers, and Whitman himself sent copies to various writers. The reception it received varied from John Greenleaf Whittier's throwing it into the fire, to Ralph W. Emerson's writing of it: "I find it the most extraordinary piece of wit and wisdom that America has yet contributed." There was a second edition the next year and a third in 1860. The book sold fairly well until the Civil War.

Whitman, the poet of democracy, was strongly influenced by the Civil War. His *Drum-Taps*, which appeared in 1865, is perhaps the

best single volume of poems stemming from the conflict. During the closing years of the war Whitman was in Washington, ministering to both Union and Confederate soldiers in the city's hospitals. In 1865 he was dismissed from a minor post in the Department of the Interior, but after the intercession of friends he received another place in the Attorney General's office. Following two more editions of *Leaves of Grass*, Whitman published in 1871 an important prose work, *Democratic Vistas*. By this time, although the majority of Americans looked upon him as a radical poet, he had a few serious admirers in the United States and a number of followers among European critics and scholars.

In 1873 Whitman became partially paralyzed. He passed the last years of his life in Camden, New Jersey, so poverty-stricken that he was reduced to selling his books from a basket on the streets of Camden and Philadelphia, but he bore his ill health, poverty and lack of appreciation with cheerfulness and courage. *Complete Prose* was published in 1892, the year of his death. He was buried in Harleigh Cemetery at Camden.

EMILY DICKINSON

Emily Dickinson, American poetess, lived a secluded life at Amherst, Massachusetts, musing on the mystery of life. What made her different from the usual recluse was her wit. "In a life that stopped guessing, you and I should not feel at home," and "To be singular under plural circumstances is a becoming heroism," are characteristic lines of hers. Miss Dickinson did not allow any of her poetry to be published and would not attend any entertainments in her honor. She lived from December 10, 1830, to May 15, 1886.

She went to school at Amherst Academy and Mary Lyon's Female Seminary at South Hadley. In 1854, while her father served in Congress, Emily was with him in Washington. On her way home, stopping in Philadelphia, she met a married man, who was a preacher, scholar and poet, and they fell in love. Relinquishing love, all her feelings were poured into her poetry. After her death some of Miss Dickinson's poems were published in *The Single Hound*. *Complete Poems* appeared in 1924, *Further Poems* in 1929.

LOUISA MAY ALCOTT

Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women* is the most popular book for girls ever written in America. It is largely autobiographical, since the character of Jo is the author herself. She was born in German-

town, Pennsylvania, on November 29, 1832, but the family moved to Boston in 1834. Her father, Bronson Alcott, was a teacher and a philosopher, but an insufficient provider and an impractical man. Her earliest ambition was to make her family's life easier, for she was deeply attached to her parents and sisters. Louisa's first remunerative occupation was teaching. She also sewed, wrote short stories for magazines and even tried domestic service. Much of her life was spent in Concord, Massachusetts, the scene of *Little Women*.

Miss Alcott's first book was *Flower Fables*, written for Ralph W. Emerson's daughter, Ellen; but the one first to attract attention was *Hospital Sketches*, a novel based on letters written to her family while she was a nurse in a Union hospital during the Civil War. This work resulted in a physical breakdown which finally caused her death in Boston on March 6, 1888. Among her other books are *Jo's Boys*, *An Old-Fashioned Girl*, *Under the Lilacs* and *Little Men*. Miss Alcott never married.

DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

In 1850 the English poet-painter Dante Gabriel Rossetti was associated with a periodical *The Germ*, which published his first writings, including *The Blessed Damozel*. At this time he also enjoyed considerable reputation as a romantic painter. He planned to bring out a volume of poems about 1862, but upon the death of his wife, he buried the manuscripts in her coffin. Later he saw that this had been misplaced devotion, the papers were removed from the grave, and in 1870 his *Poems* appeared. His second book of original verse *Ballads and Sonnets*, which included *The House of Life*, was published in 1881, adding greatly to his fame.

Rossetti was born in London on May 12, 1828, the son of an exiled Italian patriot. After leaving school he turned to art, and later took up writing. Robert Browning influenced his early work. Others among his friends were: William Holman Hunt and John Everett Millais, co-founders with him of the so-called Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood; the novelist George Meredith; and the poet Algernon Swinburne. Rossetti's later years were clouded by mental and physical illness. He died on April 9, 1882. His paintings such as the solemn *Dream of Dante*, the childlike *Annunciation*, the mystic *Beata Beatrix*, and above all, *The Blessed Damozel*, were popular favorites until modern critics found them sentimental, artificial, and unhealthy. It is possible, however, that recent interest in dreams.

and the revival of the story-telling picture will once more restore Rossetti to favor.

ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Algernon Charles Swinburne, English poet, published in 1865 his lyrical drama *Atalanta in Calydon*, which the poet Dante Gabriel Rossetti called "a most noble thing." It was followed the next year by *Poems and Ballads*, establishing Swinburne as a figure of international note, but producing a storm of attacks on its pre-Christian morality. In 1867, with *A Song of Italy*, Swinburne continued the political interest that he had already shown. Swinburne also wrote prose criticism, such as *A Note on Charlotte Brontë* and *A Study of Shakespeare*.

He was born in London, April 5, 1837. He attended Eton and Oxford, but left without a degree. In London he became a friend of Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and took rooms in Rossetti's house. Swinburne was recognized as the greatest surviving English poet upon the death of Alfred Tennyson, but he was not appointed laureate because of his previous attitude of rebellion against royalty and the conventions. He died on April 10, 1909. He was a fascinating, audacious talker, with singular charm of manner. His poetry was notable for its musical quality. Swinburne loved freedom. One of his finest tributes is *To Walt Whitman in America*, with the lines: "Freedom we call it, for holier name of the soul's there is none."

LEWIS CARROLL

Charles Lutwidge Dodgson was the real name of Lewis Carroll, an English mathematician and the author of some of the world's favorite literature, including *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*, *Through the Looking-Glass*, and *The Hunting of the Snark*. It has been pointed out that following Dodgson's name in the encyclopedias comes that of the maddest of birds—the dodo—and that like the dodo, nonsense writers such as Dodgson are not to be found again. Dodgson, who was born on January 27, 1832, was the eldest of eleven brothers and sisters, and one of his earliest delights was to amuse them with such things as training snails, toads and worms, performing sleight-of-hand tricks and inventing games. During his school holidays he illustrated magazines. When he was nineteen he went to Oxford, and after his graduation he accepted a position

there of lecturer on mathematics. His home was in Oxford until his death from influenza in 1898.

Because of a slight stammer and a peculiar jerky gait, Dodgson was inclined to shyness around adults, and children were his best friends. One of these, Alice Liddell, daughter of the dean of Christ Church College, was responsible for *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*. He began the story one Sunday afternoon to entertain this little girl and her sisters, and they liked it so well that he made it into a book with his own expressive pen-and-ink sketches. Three years later, at the insistence of a friend, the book appeared under the pen name of Lewis Carroll, and thirty years after Dodgson's death the original manuscript was sold for \$75,000.

Dodgson published mathematical works under his own name, but he never claimed nor acknowledged connection with the books signed Lewis Carroll. When Queen Victoria wrote him that Princess Beatrice had enjoyed Alice's adventures so much that she would like to have the rest of his books, he mailed her a bundle of treatises on higher mathematics. Although he had some peculiarities such as writing standing up at his desk and keeping innumerable lists and files, his life as a professor was one of orderly routine. Yet this same man wrote letters to little girl acquaintances in which he sent four and three-fourths kisses and asked in reply for a description of a non-camel crossing a non-desert. This paradox aptly illustrates the statement that "none but a man of extraordinary talent can write first-rate nonsense." He never had a close friend, and some believe, because of his celibacy and his secretiveness, that a shadow hung over his life.

HECTOR BERLIOZ

Hector Berlioz, French composer, was born on December 11, 1803, at La Côte Saint-André, near Grenoble. He died in Paris on March 8, 1869. The son of a doctor, Hector was supposed to become a doctor too, but the dissecting room proved too much for him. He began to study music, struggled against poverty, and finally turned to hack-work as a critic, in which he spoke of Händel as "a barrel of pork and beer," neglected Schubert and Chopin, but praised Beethoven. He hated this work. In 1830 he won a fellowship that sent him to Italy. When he returned he saw through a mist of tears the home of a girl he had loved as a child. He still loved her; he heard she was married. Then he fell in love with an Irish actress, Henrietta Smithson, who inspired his *Symphonie Fantastique*. He

threatened to poison himself; she did not even come to hear his symphony. He finally won and married her, but after seven unhappy years they separated.

For another love, a Russian chorus girl, he wrote his *Romeo et Juliette*. Among his operas were *Benvenuto Cellini*, and—best known—*The Damnation of Faust*. Berlioz was a master of orchestration, and an original, romantic composer.

FRANZ LISZT

When the Hungarian composer and pianist Franz Liszt was only nine, his talent was so marked that several noblemen undertook to pay for his musical education. Accompanied by his father he traveled and studied throughout Europe, torn between his music and a desire to become a priest. In 1831 he heard the Italian violin virtuoso Nicolò Paganini. This had a decided influence on the brilliance of his own compositions. These are divided into three groups: (1) piano pieces; (2) orchestral music; and (3) songs and choruses.

Liszt made several triumphal concert tours through Europe. He was made Kappellmeister to the Grand Elector of Weimar, knighted by Frederick William IV and decorated by every European court. In 1865 he took minor church orders and became known as Abbé Liszt. After he became president of the Budapest Royal Musical Academy, he lived alternately there, at Rome and Vienna. He was born at Raiding on October 22, 1811, and died on July 31, 1886, at Bayreuth, one of the greatest champions of Richard Wagner's new music. Liszt's *Faust Symphony* was dedicated to Hector Berlioz. *Les Préludes* is a popular symphonic poem. The fifteen *Hungarian Rhapsodies* were written for the piano. His songs were mostly sacred music.

RICHARD WAGNER

Wilhelm Richard Wagner, German composer, was born in Leipzig, May 22, 1813. As a boy he was fond of the theater. At the age of fourteen he wrote a drama inspired by *Hamlet* and *King Lear* in which so many of the characters died in the first four acts that their ghosts had to finish the play. Wagner tried at first to teach himself music, but when this proved impossible, he studied under others. His first production as a composer was an overture played in Leipzig in 1830. Three years later, when he was twenty, he became a professional musician in the position of chorus master at

Würzburg. In 1836 Wagner married an actress, Minna Planer. The marriage was not fortunate. Minna was delighted with the success of *Rienzi*, produced in Dresden in 1842, but when *The Flying Dutchman*, produced the next year, failed to receive the favor accorded *Rienzi*, she did not see why Wagner, instead of returning to the style of *Rienzi*, continued true to his art and wrote *Tannhäuser*, which was even less understood than *The Flying Dutchman*. Wagner finished *Lohengrin* in 1848, but he did not hear it performed until thirteen years later. However, its production under the direction of Franz Liszt in 1850 was a tremendous encouragement to Wagner, then in exile because of his part in the revolution of 1848. During this period Wagner suffered great poverty. Minna uncomplainingly shared it with him because she believed in his future popular success. Encouraged by Liszt and the production of *Lohengrin*, Wagner began work on the *Nibelungen Ring*, a tetralogy of operas beginning with *Das Rheingold*, followed by *Die Walküre* and *Siegfried* and ending with *Götterdämmerung*. These operas were composed in the reverse order, as Wagner felt upon the completion of each that the story needed still further exposition. Wagner made the acquaintance of Mathilde Wesendonck and her husband in 1852. The friendship between Mathilde and Wagner deepened into love, which was never consummated. This passion led to the composition of *Tristan und Isolde*, containing what many believe the most beautiful love music ever written. In Vienna after fifty-four rehearsals it was pronounced impossible; it was not produced until 1865. The Paris production of *Tannhäuser* in 1861 was the occasion for a scandalous riot fomented by a political clique, with the result that Wagner became a hero in Germany, and the ban of exile was lifted. His wife died in 1866. *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* was produced in 1868. Two years later Wagner married Cosima, the wife of a friend, and a daughter of Franz Liszt. Wagner's next and last opera was *Parsifal*. The composer died of a heart attack on February 13, 1883, at Venice, Italy. The question of his greatness is still disputed and no one is lukewarm about it.

GIUSEPPE VERDI

All his life Giuseppe Fortunino Francesco Verdi, Italian composer, kept the broken-down spinet that his father bought for him when he was a boy. Verdi wrote his first symphony at the age of fifteen. Four years later he took up the study of music under private teachers in Milan. When he applied for a scholarship, he was

rejected by the Milan Conservatory "for want of musical ability." His first opera was produced in that city in 1839. His next work, a comic opera, was composed under difficult circumstances (he had just lost his wife and two children), and was a failure. Verdi was so discouraged that he determined to give up writing for the stage, but a year later he wrote *Nabucodonosor*, which gained him a place in the front ranks of contemporary Italian composers. With *Ernani* he became Europe's most popular composer. This opera, the libretto of which was taken from Victor Hugo's play, was the embodiment of romantic liberalism, causing patriotic demonstrations in the theater.

The culminating point in the next period was reached with *Rigoletto*, *Il Trovatore* and *La Traviata*. *La Forza del Destino* and *Don Carlos* are classed as transitional works between his second and third period. The latter span began with *Aida*, written at the request of the Khedive of Egypt, and first produced in December, 1871, in Cairo. In this opera Verdi, trying to write in the style of Richard Wagner, broke away from the conventions of operatic music and developed a new, freer method of expression. With his *Requiem Mass* he applied this technique to sacred music. In the operatic field *Aida* was followed by a new version of *Simon Boccanegra*, which had previously failed, and by *Otello*, and *Falstaff*. It is peculiar that the latter, Verdi's final work for the stage, written when he was eighty years old, is ranked as one of the world's most popular comic operas, while his other one was a failure.

Verdi was aided greatly by his wife, a famous prima donna whom he married in 1849 after she had made several appearances in his operas. He was born on October 10, 1813, and he died in Milan on January 27, 1901. In 1943, the great Italian conductor Arturo Toscanini introduced Verdi's *Hymn of the Nations* at a New York concert, adding *The Star-Spangled Banner*.

JOHANNES BRAHMS

The German composer Johannes Brahms was the last of the great classic masters of music. Brahms was a native of Hamburg, where he was born on May 7, 1833. His first musical instruction was from his father, and he soon attained prominence as a pianist. A turning point in his career occurred in 1853 during a concert tour as the accompanist of a noted violinist. One piano, on which he was to play a Beethoven sonata, was a half tone below the true pitch. Brahms played the part by heart, transposing it from A to B-flat.

This feat so impressed the violinist Joseph Joachim in the audience, that he introduced himself and gave Brahms letters of recommendation to some of the leading musicians of the day, including Franz Liszt and Robert Schumann. The latter, to whom Brahms promptly took some of his compositions, recognized his genius from the few pieces that Brahms had then composed. In an article entitled *New Pathways* Schumann predicted that Brahms would be great.

After he had thus received recognition, Brahms continued studying and making concert tours in addition to composing. From 1862 until his death Vienna was his home, although he visited Italy, Germany and Switzerland. Because of his fear of the sea he refused to go to England to accept the honorary degree of Doctor of Music that Cambridge University wished to confer upon him; the University of Breslau made him a Doctor of Philosophy. In 1889 he received the freedom of the city of Vienna, where he died in 1897.

Brahms won a place in the heart of the German nation in 1868 with his *German Requiem*, commemorative of the German soldiers who died in the war with Austria. Some of his best loved scores are his Hungarian dances, his beautiful songs, his concertos for piano and violin, and his orchestral compositions, which include four symphonies, monumental in their poetic nobility. He never attempted opera. When he did go to opera, he usually left before the performance was completed, professing distaste for the combination of music and drama. He never accepted Richard Wagner as a great composer although he was not entirely uninfluenced by him. When the wife of his friend Johann Strauss, the waltz king, asked for an autograph, Brahms wrote the first measures of *The Blue Danube* and signed them: "unfortunately not by me—J. Brahms." He was very fond of Robert Schumann's widow, but never married.

CHARLES FRANÇOIS GOUNOD

At the close of his first year in the Paris Conservatory, which he entered when he was eighteen, Charles François Gounod won the second Prix de Rome with his cantata *Marie Stuart et Rizzio*, based on the love story of Mary, Queen of Scots. In 1839 he won the Grand Prix de Rome with the cantata *Fernand*. Gounod, composer of sacred and dramatic music; was born in Paris on June 17, 1818. After his successes at the Conservatory, he next attracted attention in 1851 with his *Messe Solemnelle* and in the same year made his debut as an operatic composer with *Sappho*. He became superin-

tendent of singing instruction for the communal schools in Paris and director of the choral society connected with them. During the Franco-German war he organized a choir in England. He died in 1893.

The opera *Faust*, for which Gounod is most famous, was produced on March 19, 1859. It was not immediately popular. French critics regard his opera *Romeo et Juliette* as of greater musical value. His oratorios include *Redemption* and *Mors et Vita*. *St. Cecilia* is his best known mass.

GEORGES BIZET

The opera *Carmen*, now regarded as the masterpiece of Georges Bizet, was the final attempt of its discouraged author to win the acclaim of a public which had failed to receive his previous works with much appreciation. *Carmen*, first produced on March 3, 1875, was also a failure at the time of its appearance, but in spite of that Bizet believed he had written a good opera. His faith has been vindicated, for it is now one of the world's most popular operas.

Bizet was born near Paris on October 25, 1838, and entered the Paris Conservatory at the age of nine. There he carried off all the honors for nearly ten years. In 1857 he won the Grand Prix de Rome for a cantata *Cloris et Clotilde*. His first opera was *Les Pêcheurs de perles* and his next *La Jolie Fille de Perth*. His incidental music to Alphonse Daudet's *L'Arlésienne* had a better reception than most of his works. In addition to his operas Bizet was a pianist of note and a remarkable reader of orchestral scores. On June 3, 1875, three months after the production of *Carmen*, Bizet died in Paris of heart disease.

DAVID LIVINGSTONE

For about three years at one period of his explorations in the African interior no word was heard from David Livingstone, Scottish missionary and African traveler. Fears for his safety were allayed by Henry M. Stanley, special correspondent for the *New York Herald*, who saw and aided Livingstone. After they parted in March of 1872 Stanley proceeded to Zanzibar, and Livingstone continued with his work. About a year later he was attacked with dysentery and died on May 1, 1873. His followers preserved his body in salt and carried it to the coast, whence it was taken to Westminster Abbey for burial.

The intrepid missionary was born in Scotland on March 19,

1813. He worked in a cotton mill and learned Latin during his spare time. He attended medical and Greek classes at the University of Glasgow. His first journey to South Africa was in 1840 under the auspices of the London Missionary Society. He severed this connection in 1858 and became a British consul. From 1865 to 1871 he was on an expedition to settle the question of the sources of the Nile River. He wrote two books in which he recorded his various journeys.

HENRY MORTON STANLEY

The name of Sir Henry Morton Stanley, Anglo-American explorer, is in all probability most frequently connected with his terse greeting, "Dr. Livingstone, I presume." The famous remark was made when Stanley found Dr. David Livingstone, Scottish explorer and only other white man for miles around, in the wilds of Africa on November 10, 1871. In 1869 the assignment of locating the lost missionary, from whom no word had been received in more than two years, was given to Stanley by his employer, James Gordon Bennett, editor of the New York *Herald*. Previous to this expedition Stanley served as a foreign correspondent for the *Herald*.

Stanley, whose original name was John Rowlands, was born in England on January 28, 1841. He passed the first years of his life in a poor house, and worked his way to the United States as a cabin boy. He was adopted by a New Orleans merchant who gave the boy his name. Stanley's discovery of Livingstone was followed by extensive exploration of Africa on that and later trips. He subsequently made lecture tours, became a member of Parliament and in 1899 was knighted. He died in London on May 10, 1904.

GIUSEPPE GARIBALDI

Giuseppe Garibaldi was an Italian patriot who had an outstanding part in freeing Italy from foreign rule and uniting her under one government. Garibaldi, born on July 4, 1807, began his training early in the technique of revolutionary war, at which he became a master. Upon being condemned to death in 1834 for conspiracy against Giuseppe Mazzini, another Italian leader, he escaped to South America. There he fought in a revolt against the Brazilian government, aided Uruguay in securing her freedom and married a Spanish wife, who shared in his campaigns.

Garibaldi returned to Italy in 1848 to fight the Austrians and then to defend Rome against the French. His wife died during his

retreat from the Austrians. He made his way to the United States, but went back to Italy again in 1854 and resumed the war for her freedom. When Rome finally became the capital of a united Italy, Garibaldi took a seat in Parliament in January of 1875. His second marriage, to a countess, was an unhappy one and was annulled when he married a peasant girl in 1879. He lived quietly on the island of Caprera until his death on June 2, 1882.

OTTO VON BISMARCK

Prince Otto von Bismarck, world statesman, was known as the "Iron Chancellor." He was born in Prussia on April 1, 1815. His early training and political activities gave scant indication of the aim of his later life; namely, the unification of Germany. In September of 1862 he was made head of the Prussian Cabinet and Minister of Foreign Affairs. He asserted that the problems of the age were to be solved by "blood and iron," and although he professed to dislike war, he deliberately led Germany into three conflicts—with Denmark, Austria and France—to consummate German unity.

Bismarck's policy attained its goal on January 18, 1871, when King William of Prussia accepted at Versailles the title of Emperor of the new German Empire. Bismarck, now a prince and a popular idol, became the first chancellor of Prussia. The remainder of his career was occupied with organizing the internal affairs of Germany and developing her imperial policy. He resigned his office on March 20, 1890. His eightieth birthday was marked by celebrations throughout Germany. He died on July 30, 1898.

KARL MARX

In his book *Das Kapital* (Capital), the first volume of which was published in 1867, Karl Marx sought to discover the economic laws that govern society. His theory, known as "The Economic Interpretation of History," resulted from his tracing the course of historical development in terms of economic activity. Seeking to bring about the organization of all laborers for their common good, he founded the modern Socialist movement. Marx was born at Treves, Germany, on May 5, 1818, and received his education at the universities of Bonn and Berlin. His father, a German-Jewish lawyer who had become a Christian, was deeply interested in philosophy and history, and encouraged Marx to prepare for a career as a university teacher. However, Marx soon found that his

radical views made him unacceptable in the educational world in the Germany of his day. For a time he took up journalism, but his radical views were so strenuously opposed by the government that he left the country, going to Paris in 1843.

In Paris Marx made the acquaintance of another German socialist, Friedrich Engels, with whom he was to be associated for the rest of his life. In 1848 he and Engels issued a pamphlet, known as the *Communist Manifesto*. This became the creed and program of socialist revolutionaries.

The liberal revolution in 1848 made it possible for Marx to return to Germany for a short time; but with the revival of reactionary political conditions he exiled himself again. He went to London in 1849, and remained there to the end of his life. It was during these later years that he did much of his writing. He died in London on March 14, 1883.

Marx's widespread influence through the Socialist and Communist movements was most completely demonstrated when in 1917 Nicolai Lenin made the teachings of Karl Marx the basis for the economic and political revolution in Russia and the organization of Russia as the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE

Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche, the most influential German philosopher after Immanuel Kant, was born October 15, 1844, at Röcken, a Saxon village. His education included study at Bonn and Leipzig universities. He fled from Leipzig when cholera broke out, and after a period in the Prussian army, accepted a professorship of classical philology at Basel. The Franco-Prussian War interrupted his work. Serving in the hospital corps, he contracted diphtheria, which so undermined his health that he eventually was forced to resign his position at the university. He had already written a book called *Human, All Too Human*.

During the next eight years he wrote his most important books, *Thus Spake Zarathustra*, *Beyond Good and Evil* and *The Genealogy of Morals*, and notes on his final book *The Will to Power*. All of his literary work was marked by significant rhythmic style. In 1888, he suffered a stroke. It was not until August 25, 1900, that his body followed his mind in death at Weimar. Nietzsche denied the greatness of Richard Wagner's music, although the two men were intimate friends for a time. His concept of the "Superman" has been much discussed and misunderstood.

WILLIAM JAMES

William James, American psychologist, was the son of Henry James, a Swedenborgian theologian, and the brother of Henry James, the famous novelist. William made a number of important contributions to psychology. One of the best known is his statement that there is a "moral equivalent for war," that man's instinct to fight could be used in battling such enemies as fire, flood, famine, disease, etc., instead of in wars. In his essay *The Energies of Men*, Professor James showed that all men have powers that they only half use. Other of his contributions are the general theory of emotion as organic sensation and the discovery that there are two kinds of human beings—the tough-minded and the tender-minded.

James also wrote on the psychological aspects of religion. His chief books were: *Principles of Psychology*; *Talks to Teachers on Psychology*; *The Varieties of Religious Experience*; *The Will to Believe*; *Pragmatism*; and *Some Problems of Philosophy*. He was born in New York on January 11, 1842; educated at Harvard; and appointed a professor of philosophy and psychology there. He died on August 27, 1910, in Boston.

GUY DE MAUPASSANT

Henri René Albert Guy de Maupassant, French novelist, is ranked as one of the greatest short-story writers of the nineteenth century, but while his stories are models of literary perfection, they do not form pleasant reading because they are characterized by pessimism and, in his later works, by traces of an unbalanced mind. In less than twelve years De Maupassant published ten collections of short stories. His thirteen tales published in English under the title *The Odd Number* are considered among his best. They include *The Necklace* and *The Piece of String*.

De Maupassant, born on August 5, 1850, began his career as a naval clerk and also served in the French army. When he took up writing he made his godfather, the novelist Gustave Flaubert, his model in composition. He practiced several years, destroying many manuscripts before he would allow one of his stories to be published. The first appeared in 1880, and in the same year he published a book of verse and a drama. Of his novels, *Pierre and Jean* and *A Life* rank with his short stories. In 1890 a mental illness caused him to give up writing, and two years later he became completely insane. He died in an asylum on July 6, 1893.

FEODOR MIKHAILOVICH DOSTOIEVSKY

The Russian novelist Feodor Mikhailovich Dostoevsky was sentenced to death for his connection with a revolutionary plot. On the scaffold the sentence was changed to hard labor in Siberia. After he was pardoned five years later, he wrote the books which made him famous. Dostoevsky, born on November 11, 1821, was the son of a Moscow physician in whose home extreme formality and rigid discipline were maintained. In 1844 Dostoevsky gave up engineering, in which he had been graduated from the School of Engineering in Saint Petersburg, to become a writer. His work was interrupted by his prison term, but after that it continued until his death on February 8, 1881.

Dostoevsky's first long novel was *The Downtrodden and Oppressed. Memoirs from a Dead House* related his experiences in Siberia. *Crime and Punishment*, probably his most famous book, marked his final break with the liberal and radical groups. Among his other works were *The Possessed*, *The Brothers Karamozov*, and *The Idiot*. His powerful psychological analysis of pathological characters, which criminologists say is scientifically accurate, gained for him a unique place in literature.

LYOV NIKOLAYEVICH TOLSTOY

Count Lyov Nikolayevich Tolstoy, author of *War and Peace* and *Anna Karenina* and founder of the creed known as Tolstoyism, was one of the most revered men in the world during the last decade of his life. He was born on August 28, 1828, in the Russian province of Tula. His young manhood was occupied with obtaining an education, farming, living an idle society life, serving in the army, and traveling in Europe. But as early as 1847 he had begun a diary. His literary life grew out of this and it was the source for some of his short stories, the first of which, *Childhood*, was published in 1852.

Tolstoy was on the verge of an inner revolution in 1862 until he married a girl sixteen years his junior. They took up residence on his estate at Yasnaya Polyana and his prosperous and happy marriage allayed his unrest. He developed a philosophy of not trying to be wiser than life and nature, which theme he embodied in his long novel *War and Peace*, completed in 1866, and translated into French, German, and English. His other masterpiece, *Anna Karenina*, was begun in 1873 and appeared in installments from 1875 to 1877. During the writing of this book his inner conflict

returned. He began to feel uneasy about his prosperous mode of living, about approaching death, and about some religious justification of his life. The despair to which he finally succumbed was followed by a formulation of the doctrine of nonresistance which is the basis for the creed bearing his name. He gives a complete account of his conversion in his book *A Confession*. The influence of Tolstoy's doctrines was perhaps greater in other countries than it was in Russia. Russian authorities were hostile at first to his activity and exiled many of his followers to Siberia.

What Is Art? written in 1896, shows a change in Tolstoy's attitude toward literature. All of his later work embodied the idea of ethical Christianity. His novel *Resurrection* was finished in 1900. Tolstoy adopted a simple mode of life and made over all his property to his wife. Eventually he became estranged from his family. He left home on October 28, 1910, and died on November 8 of the same year. He was interred at Yasnaya without a Christian burial.

HENRIK IBSEN

There are few points of interest in the life of Henrik Johan Ibsen, Norwegian poet and dramatist, other than the production of his plays, for Ibsen was a man devoted to his work to the exclusion of practically all other activities and of nearly all people, even his family. Ibsen was characterized as a poet and a mystic, who had little need for contact with society. After he left his home in 1850 he communicated with no members of his family except his sister, and his few friends apparently had little real influence with him. He married in 1858, however, and devoted time and care to the education of his son Sigurd.

Ibsen was born on March 20, 1828, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to an apothecary. This work was distasteful to him, and he assuaged his unhappiness by writing poetry and reading extensively, especially poetry and theology. In 1850 he went to Christiania to school. There his first play *Catiline* was produced. The next year he was appointed manager of the National Theater at Bergen. In 1857 he returned to Christiania as manager of a new theater, which post he held until the theater failed. In 1864 he embarked on a tour of Italy and for many years thereafter he passed the majority of his time in foreign countries. During his last fifteen years he resided in Christiania. Ibsen's mind weakened during the latter part of this period. Four years before his death on May 28, 1906, he suffered an almost complete physical and mental collapse.

Among Ibsen's early plays were *Love's Comedy* and *The Pretenders*. His first important plays were *Brand* and *Peer Gynt*. After the success of *Brand*, a poet's pension was granted to Ibsen. *The League of Youth* in 1869 was Ibsen's first modern social drama. It was followed by a double play *Emperor and Galilean*, a historical tragedy. *Pillars of Society* in 1877 again took up the social drama series, which was continued with *A Doll's House*, *Ghosts*, *An Enemy of the People*, *The Wild Duck*, *Rosmersholm*, *The Lady from the Sea*, *Hedda Gabler*, *The Master Builder*, and *When We Dead Awaken*. These plays are an indictment of the evils of society. Ibsen celebrated the importance of the individual and the belief that the worst sin is a denial of love. At first his plays were received with venomous hostility, but before his death he was acclaimed throughout Europe.

PETER ILICH TCHAIKOVSKY

Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky's change from law and a clerkship in the Ministry of Justice to a full-time job of studying, teaching and composing music was a big step, but he took it in his twenty-third year, launching himself upon one of the most successful careers in musical history. Within ten years he was established, one of the first Russian composers to obtain a following abroad.

Tchaikovsky's father was a mining engineer in the village of Votkinsk where his son was born on May 7, 1840. The composer entered the Conservatory at Moscow where his progress was so rapid that in 1866 he was appointed a teacher. The next year he made his debut as a conductor.

Tchaikovsky was twenty-eight when he fell in love with the famous French singer Désirée Artot, who dashed his happiness to bits by marrying someone else. It is believed by some that the *Romeo and Juliet* music was influenced by this unhappy experience. Tchaikovsky's own rash marriage, in 1877, a critical year for him, was a tragic mistake because of his abnormal temperament. A strange friendship between Madame von Meck, the widow of a wealthy engineer, and Tchaikovsky had begun in 1876. The unique feature of their relationship was that they never met, although they exchanged detailed and eloquent letters. She first gave him commissions for his work, then increased this to a yearly allowance, but later she discontinued her financial aid, hurting the musician deeply.

The now-popular *B-flat minor Piano Concerto*, so severely criti-

cized by some of his friends at the time of its composition in 1875, was followed by the *Swan Lake* music, *Francesca da Rimini*, and the *Fourth Symphony*, composed in Switzerland in 1877, during the crisis in his life, and dedicated to Madame von Meck. The same year he made the first of several European tours. Tchaikovsky wrote the "1812" *Overture* in 1880 and then the *Fifth Symphony*. In 1891 he visited America. He conducted the first performance of his *Sixth Symphony*, the "*Pathétique*," at St. Petersburg in 1893. It was received without enthusiasm at first, but was destined to become one of the world's most popular symphonies. Nine days after its performance he died, on November 6, 1893.

MODEST PETROVICH MOUSSORGSKY

Modest Petrovich Moussorgsky, Russian composer, is best known for his colorful opera *Boris Godunov*. He was born in March, 1839, at Karevo, and died in March, 1881, at St. Petersburg, now Leningrad. At 17 he entered the army. A musical comrade introduced him to a composer through whom he met others with whom he studied.

In 1874 *Boris Godunov* was performed for the first time at the Imperial Russian Opera House. Its blazing vitality made it a great success. Another historical opera *Khovanstchina* was largely completed the following year. Though Moussorgsky worked at it for the rest of his life, his colleague Rimsky-Korsakov filled it out in 1881, and it was only performed after Moussorgsky's death. It dealt with a plot against the young czar Peter the Great. Moussorgsky also wrote piano pieces of which one suite called *Pictures at an Exhibition* was later orchestrated. Moussorgsky foresaw modern developments in art as when he wrote: "A building is fine when, in addition to having a beautiful façade, it is well planned and solid, when one can feel the purpose of the building."

NIKOLAI RIMSKY-KORSAKOV

The Russian composer Nikolai Andreevich Rimsky-Korsakov, born March 18, 1844, at Tikhvin, was graduated from the Naval Academy of Saint Petersburg in 1862, served as a midshipman in the Russian navy and made a cruise around the world. By 1865 he had written his first symphony, which was conducted by another composer Mili Alexeyevich Balakireff. When Balakireff became interested in his work, Rimsky-Korsakov decided to retire from active service in the navy and become a professor at the Saint Petersburg

Conservatory, which position he held until his death, June 21, 1908. From 1886 to 1890 he was conductor of the Russian Symphony Concerts in Saint Petersburg. The *Capriccio Espagnol*, composed in 1887, had its first performance at one of these concerts which he conducted.

Rimsky-Korsakov associated with a group of composers who formed the Young Russian school devoted to the cause of national music. He often employed Russian folk-song themes in his compositions which include symphonies, operas, several orchestral suites, overtures, songs, and pianoforte pieces. He was also a brilliant instrumentalist. *Scheherazade*, *The Russian Easter*, *Snyegourochka* are some of his most popular works.

EDVARD GRIEG

Edvard Grieg, Norwegian composer, was born June 15, 1843 at Bergen. His mother was his first music teacher. He was sent to Leipzig, Germany, for further studies and to Copenhagen, Denmark. Meeting a young compatriot, Grieg learned to know Scandinavian folk tunes. "It was," Grieg said, "as though scales had fallen from my eyes." The two young men swore that their music would no longer be influenced by German composers, and enthusiastically resolved to tread a new path, founding a Nordic school.

Grieg became friendly with Franz Liszt, Hungarian composer, during a trip to Italy and also visited Germany again. His *Piano Concerto in A Minor*, one of his most popular works, he himself performed at Leipzig in 1879. Thereafter he lived in Bergen, directing the concerts of the Harmonic Society and composing music that some found poetic, others superficial. After a number of visits to England late in life, Grieg died in his native city, September 4, 1907. He composed three violin sonatas, music for *Peer Gynt* (the play by his fellow countryman Henrik Ibsen) and a number of songs including the familiar and moving *Ich Liebe Dich*.

ANTONÍN DVOŘÁK

Antonín Dvořák, Czech composer, was born September 8, 1841, at Nelahozeves, Bohemia. His father was a butcher. In 1857 Dvořák went to Prague. Here he wrote symphonies and songs. Of the number of operas which Dvořák wrote, none has attained popularity. (The favorite Czech opera *The Bartered Bride* is by Friedrich Smetana, contemporary with Dvořák, and also known for his symphonic poem *Vltava, the Moldau*.) To earn a living

Dvořák played the violin at the Prague National Theatre. His first recognition as a composer came with a national hymn in 1873 and that same year, having proved that he could support a wife, he married a pupil whom he had long loved. His wife's practical common sense was a great help to him. He was now successful enough to give up his position at the theater.

Among his compositions for voice are *Stabat Mater*, a choral work written as a solace for his grief when his second daughter died; and, for single voice, *Songs My Mother Taught Me*. In 1892 Dvořák visited the United States. Indian and Negro themes inspired him to write his *Symphony from the New World* the following year. The celebrated *Humoresque* for violin was also written in America. Dvořák died in Prague on May 1, 1904.

JOHANN STRAUSS

In 1844 Johann Strauss, popular Austrian composer, organized his own orchestra and conducted his first concert. Its brilliant success put him on an equal basis with his father who, until that time, had been the most noted dance orchestra conductor in old Vienna. When the elder Strauss died in 1849, Johann united the two orchestras.

Johann Strauss was born in 1825. Piano lessons were his reward for good marks in school, but when his father first heard him play the violin, he was so jealous of his son's ability that he took the instrument away. Johann's mother bought him another one and the boy practiced in other people's homes. For bursting into song during a class he was dismissed from business school and instead of learning to compose sacred music, he played waltzes on the church organ. Johann was nineteen when his father and mother were divorced and it became necessary for him to earn some money, so he launched himself on a career as a conductor and composer. In less than ten years he became the toast of Vienna and was equally applauded in all the foreign countries he toured. For ten years he was a tremendously popular conductor of summer concerts at St. Petersburg, Russia.

Strauss was married in August of 1862 to Henrietta Treffz, who belonged to a wealthy, socially prominent family. In 1864 he was appointed Director of Dance Music to the Court of Vienna, and in 1867 during the Universal Exposition in Paris he conquered that city and the world with the most famous and loved of all his waltzes, *The Blue Danube*, the chief crowned heads of Europe

dancing to its strains. Strauss next turned to the composition of operettas, the first of which was *Indigo* in 1871. The following year he made a visit to America where he was grandly received. Among Strauss's many friends was the composer Johannes Brahms. The Hungarian pianist Franz Liszt was the first to recognize the possibilities of the Strauss waltzes as piano pieces.

During the last twenty years of his life Strauss was almost overwhelmed by the quantity and splendor of celebrations given in his honor. He died on June 3, 1899.

Strauss composed nearly 500 dance pieces, including such well known waltzes as *Tales from the Vienna Woods*, *Artists' Life*, *Wine, Women and Song*, the *Emperor Waltz*, and *Voices of Spring*. Among his other operettas are *The Carnival in Rome*, *Die Fledermaus* (literally, *The Bat*), and *The Gypsy Baron*.

ARNOLD BÖCKLIN

The German-Swiss painter Arnold Böcklin is noted for his imagination and interesting sense of color. He was an irascible, vivacious man, always ready for a drink with his Italian neighbors. He experimented with flying. Centaurs, satyrs, fauns, tritons, and nymphs people his pictures in *The Elysian Fields*, *Centaur Struggle*, the *Sea Idyl*, and *Play of the Naiads*. His talent was at its best in *The Island of the Dead*, where a small boat guided by a ferryman bears the dead to a lasting burial place on an impressive rocky island, planted with tall cypresses.

Böcklin was born in Basel, Switzerland, on October 16, 1827, and went to Düsseldorf, Germany, to study. He proceeded to Brussels, Belgium, and Paris, France, where he studied in schools and museums. He returned to Basel, but when his father opposed his devoting himself to art he set out for Italy. The fantastic landscapes he saw there inspired most of his pictures. With all his peculiarities he was original in design. With his wife, a charming Italian woman, he settled in Fiesole, near Florence in 1876, remaining there most of the time until his death in 1901.

GREGOR MENDEL

Gregor Johann Mendel, an Austrian monk, is famous as a botanist and especially as the discoverer of the principle of heredity named after him. The Mendelian theory established the proportions in which characteristics of parents are inherited by their offspring.

Mendel was born into a peasant family in 1822 at Heinzendorf, Moravia. Twice he tried to become a high school teacher and twice he failed in his examinations. He became a monk and finally abbot of Brünn. He paid for the education of his three nephews and gave many anonymous gifts. Experiments that he conducted in the monastery garden are the recognized foundation of all modern scientific knowledge of the laws of heredity, applying to all forms of life. Mendel experimented with peas, crossing different varieties. He made public the results of his work in a treatise called *Plant Hybridization* on January 6, 1865, and died in 1884, almost unknown. It was in 1900 that three botanists rediscovered his work.

LOUIS PASTEUR

Louis Pasteur, French chemist, attended the Royal College at Besançon and in 1842 received the "baccalauréat ès sciences." He had attended primary and secondary schools in Arbois where his father was a tanner. He was admitted to the École Normale in 1843 and attended the lectures at the Sorbonne where he received his earliest serious incentive to study chemistry.

His first major piece of research was on racemic acid, in the autumn of 1848, while in Dijon as professor of physics. At the beginning of the next year, he was transferred to Strasbourg as professor of chemistry. Here he married Mlle. Marie Laurent and won the Ribbon of Honor for further work with racemic acid. While serving as professor and dean of the Faculty of Sciences at Lille, he turned to discovering the causes of disease in wine and beer. The alcohol industry was changed completely by these experiments, the results of which he announced after going to the École Normale as director of scientific studies. Here he continued work on fermentation. The English surgeon Joseph Lister was able to revolutionize surgery in the light of discoveries by Pasteur, who was now a leading scientist with honors at home and abroad.

The silk industry of France and all the other silk-growing countries was saved as the outcome of Pasteur's investigations into the diseases of silkworms. His work on the "world of the infinitely small," as he called it, continued with his study of the cattle scourge, anthrax, but he deviated from this disease to study chicken cholera. For both he found a control. It has been estimated that the value of his industrial discoveries was sufficient to cover the cost of the war indemnity paid by France to Germany in 1870.

In 1873 Pasteur became a member of the French Academy of

Medicine and in 1874 he received a life pension from the National Assembly. On July 6, 1885, he performed his most dramatic experiment, the inoculation of a child who had been bitten by a mad dog. His successful treatment for rabies led to the foundation of the Institut Pasteur in 1888.

Pasteur celebrated his seventy-second birthday on December 27, 1894, and died on the 28th of the following September near St. Cloud.

HENRY GEORGE

Henry George, political economist, was born in Philadelphia, on September 2, 1839. He left school at the age of fourteen and, after a period of wandering, settled in San Francisco. By this time he had learned typesetting and thereafter he served in almost every branch of the printing industry. In 1861 he was married, and he became the father of two children.

After several years of unsteady employment and dire poverty, he joined the staff of the *San Francisco Times* where he rapidly rose to the position of managing editor. His subsequent career included important executive posts with various newspapers, and a minor state office.

The latter part of his life was devoted to expounding his theory of land value and the single tax, his answer to the riddle of poverty attending the march of progress. During those years he lectured and traveled widely, visiting England, Ireland, and Australia. The best known of his books and pamphlets is *Progress and Poverty*. Henry George ran for several political offices, including the Mayoralty of New York.

EDWARD BELLAMY

Edward Bellamy, author of *Looking Backward*, was born in Massachusetts on March 26, 1850. He was educated partly in America and partly in Germany, and after returning to the United States he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in Springfield, Massachusetts, but did not practice. In 1871 he became an editorial writer for the *New York Evening Post* and later for the *Springfield Union*.

After a year passed in the Sandwich Islands for his health, Bellamy returned to this country and published his first novel *A*

Nantucket Idyl. This was followed by three other books: *Dr. Heidenhoff's Process*, *Miss Ludington's Sister*, and *Equality*. In 1888 *Looking Backward*, his best known novel, appeared. This book deals with the world as Bellamy imagined it might be something more than 100 years after the time at which he was writing; thus he is "looking backward" from the year 2000 and comparing it with 1888. Especially interesting is his description of devices for bringing music, lectures, and scenes into the home—many, many years before radio and television had even been thought of. The world which Bellamy foresaw he described as a socialistic society. *Looking Backward* had an extraordinary circulation, was translated into German, Danish, French and other languages, and had sales in England equal to those in America. Bellamy died on May 22, 1898.

ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL

Upon completing his course at Edinburgh University, Alexander Graham Bell, inventor of the telephone, received special training in his father's system for curing impediments of speech. He attained a knowledge of the human voice, sound and vibration, which aided him greatly in his electrical discoveries.

Born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on March 3, 1847, Bell came to America in 1871. As professor of vocal physiology at Boston University his interest turned to telegraphy and he discovered that telegraph wires would transmit sound. Thomas A. Watson was chosen as Bell's assistant in 1874. Watson was to make electrical instruments from ideas supplied by Bell. The telephone was born on June 2, 1875. Watson was working in one room and Bell in another when, suddenly, they heard a strange sound. Bell summoned Watson and asked him to construct with all possible haste a sound-conveying apparatus according to new specifications. The resulting crude instrument built in ten months—an old cigar box, two hundred feet of wire and two magnets—was the first speaking telephone. Forty years later Bell and Watson used this same model in the first long-distance talk between New York and San Francisco.

The next year Bell obtained a patent, the most valuable single patent ever issued in any country, but marketing it was another matter. He began a series of lectures with exhibits to educate the public to his invention's possibilities.

Within a year Bell succeeded in making his telephone commercially practical. In less than forty years the enterprise had returned to its shareholders more than \$2,000 for each dollar originally in-

vested. Bell was married to Mabel Hubbard, daughter of one of his loyal associates.

In 1880 the French government gave Bell the Volta prize of \$10,000 and in 1882 added to it the Cross of the Legion of Honor. The inventor used the money to found the Volta Bureau at Washington for the study of deafness. He invented the "photophone," basis for present-day talking motion pictures; the Graphophone, counterpart of today's phonograph; and the telephone probe, an instrument for locating bullets or other substances in human bodies. Bell died on August 2, 1922, at the age of seventy-five.

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

Samuel Langhorne Clemens, American author, was better known as Mark Twain, a river term meaning two fathoms of water, which he adopted as a pen name. He began his literary career before the age of eighteen by writing for his brother's small paper, the *Hannibal Journal*. Born on November 30, 1835, in Florida, Missouri, Clemens was the fourth child of a poor merchant. Clemens, not yet twelve, left school to become a printer's apprentice.

An urge to see the world seized him in 1853 and he set out, working as a printer in St. Louis, New York and Philadelphia. Next a projected trip to Brazil took him no further than the Mississippi River, where he was sidetracked by a desire to become a pilot. About the time of the Civil War, Clemens took up his next profession—mining. During bad weather he wrote sketches to amuse himself, signing some of them "Josh" and sending them to the *Enterprise* at Virginia City, Nevada. Joseph T. Goodman, the publisher, used Clemens's sketches, recognized his ability and offered him a job as local editor at \$25 a week. The miner walked 125 miles over rough roads to accept the job. He was successful from the start and was sent to cover the first Nevada Legislature convening at Carson City. It was here that he started signing his stories "Mark Twain." He worked in San Francisco for a while and then returned to mining. He discovered no fortune, but he did write the story of the "Jumping Frog" which carried his fame all over America.

Clemens became a highly paid lecturer and his writings were in demand. In 1870 he was married to Olivia Langdon, of Elmira, New York. In Hartford and Elmira he wrote the books for which he is most noted—*Tom Sawyer*, *Huckleberry Finn*, *The Prince and the Pauper*, and *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*.

Financial reverses forced Clemens to seek a cheaper way of life in Europe. After a world lecture tour, he lived in London and Vienna for four years. When his wife died in Florence in 1904, he returned to New York. Later he bought an estate at Redding, Connecticut, and on top of a hill built a beautiful home, Stormfield, where he passed the last two years of his life. Heart trouble caused his death on April 21, 1910.

GEORGE MEREDITH

The British novelist and poet George Meredith was born at Portsmouth on February 12, 1828. He received his early education in Germany, and after returning to England he began to contribute poetry to magazines and took up work in journalism. He was a special correspondent for the *Morning Post* during the Austrian-Italian war of 1866, and the next year he became editor of a literary magazine, the *Fortnightly Review*. Meredith was chosen to succeed Tennyson as president of the Author's Society, and the Order of Merit was also presented to him. Meredith's death occurred on May 18, 1909, just after that of his old friend, the poet Swinburne.

Meredith's first novel, *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel*, appeared in 1859; and 1862 was the publication year of *Modern Love*, considered his finest volume of poems. Among the best of his later novels are *The Egoist* and *Diana of the Crossways*. Meredith's novels are noted for their brilliant characterizations, their witty, epigrammatic passages, and their exceptional beauty of style.

THOMAS HARDY

Thomas Hardy was unable to decide for a time between architecture and literature as a profession, because he had studied both. Literature eventually won out and gave England an author who was in his lifetime the leading man of English letters. Hardy was born on June 2, 1840, in Dorsetshire, educated at the local schools and apprenticed to an architect of the district. In 1862 he went to London where he won recognition in the field of architecture and also had a short story published.

Hardy never wrote anything more artistically perfect than *Under the Greenwood Tree*, but his first popular success was *Far from the Madding Crowd*, which was attributed by many to George Eliot when it was published anonymously in 1874. *The Return of the*

Native is generally considered his greatest novel. Famous also are *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* and *Jude the Obscure*.

The Order of Merit was conferred upon Hardy in 1910. His first wife died in 1912 and two years later he married a second time. He died on January 11, 1928. His ashes were buried in Westminster Abbey, but because of his love for his native Wessex, his heart was buried in the parish churchyard.

HENRY JAMES

The American novelist Henry James was born in New York City on April 15, 1843. In search of practicality James studied law, but soon turned to creative writing. His apprenticeship was through contributions to magazines and he asserted that upon observing how few authors really knew how to write, he did not regret his "step-by-step evolution." Among his first stories were *Daisy Miller* and *Washington Square*. The finest of his earlier novels is *The Portrait of a Lady*. Later novels include *The Awkward Age*, *The Wings of the Dove*, *The Ambassadors*, and *The Golden Bowl*. Best known of his many outstanding short stories is *The Turn of the Screw*.

James's loyalties were constantly divided between Europe and the United States. In 1875 he settled in Paris, but subsequently took up residence in London, where he lived most of the time until his death on February 28, 1916. He had been so disappointed by America's early neutrality in World War I that he had become a British subject, but he left a request that his ashes be buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He never had a great success with the public, but his fame has grown steadily through the years.

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

Robert Louis Stevenson, Scottish writer, was a brave soul. In spite of poverty and illness, he wrote cheerfully. His novels are valuable for themselves and because they signalize a return to the romantic spirit of Scotland's earlier novelist, Sir Walter Scott. The book that brought him fame was *Treasure Island*—one of the greatest of all adventure tales, a pirate story written in 1883. *Kidnapped* came three years later, as did the unforgettable *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*, a short story, the most widely known of Stevenson's works. Stevenson also wrote delightful essays, some of the best of them in *Virginibus Puerisque*, a book in which he summed up his personality,

saying "this world appears a brave gymnasium, full of sea-bathing, and horse exercise, and bracing, manly virtues." *A Child's Garden of Verse* contains Stevenson's children's poems. *Travels with a Donkey* is the record of a trip through France.

Stevenson came to America in 1879, married Mrs. Osborne, a widow, in California, and went with her and her two children to Samoa, in the South Seas. There he built a home and remained until his death. He was born at Edinburgh, November 13, 1850, and died on December 3, 1894. To the natives of Samoa he was known as "Tusitala," the storyteller. On his grave his epitaph is inscribed as he had written it: "Here he lies where he longed to be; Home is the sailor, home from sea."

SUSAN B. ANTHONY

Susan Brownell Anthony was born in Adams, Massachusetts, on February 15, 1820. Her father, a Quaker and an abolitionist, was a cotton manufacturer, and her family was noted for its adherence to moral principle and for its strong-minded women. A keen mind and a good education well qualified her for the teaching profession which, after fifteen years, she deserted for the lecture platform and feminism.

Her first public interest was the temperance movement. For a time she was an agent for the Anti-slavery Society but eventually the problem of women's equality—especially the suffrage movement—claimed her entire attention. In this cause she met, and defied, opposition of every kind, from rotten eggs to prosecution in the Federal courts for having cast a vote in a presidential election.

Miss Anthony was aggressive, and she could, when occasion demanded, exchange strong epithets. Yet she succeeded in winning the respect and honor of many, and had the satisfaction of seeing equal suffrage granted in four States before she died in Rochester, New York, on March 13, 1906, leaving all of her small estate to the cause she had served.

WILLIAM BOOTH

After several years of service as a Methodist minister in England, William Booth, together with his wife, Mary Mumford Booth, conceived the idea of taking the gospel to those whom other church workers had overlooked—the inhabitants of slum areas. When the church refused to indorse their plan, Booth separated from the church and embarked upon his new career, preaching in an old tent

in one of London's worst slums. In 1878 he organized a group of followers into the Salvation Army and, undaunted by many obstacles, the Booths carried out a long series of charitable works and reforms. Before his death General Booth saw his organization spread all over the world, with himself in control at the International Headquarters in London.

In addition to activity in connection with the Salvation Army, Booth was the author of several books. The last years of his life were saddened by the death of his wife, his own ill health and loss of eyesight, and some differences with his children. He was born on April 10, 1829, and died in 1912.

WALTER PATER

Walter Pater, English man of letters, was born at Shadwell on August 4, 1839, and was educated at King's School, Canterbury, and Queen's College, Oxford. He intended to become a minister but early lost all belief in Christian doctrines and devoted himself instead to interpreting to his age the spirit of the Renaissance in art and literature. Writing did not come easily to Pater. He corrected and re-corrected with painstaking care. His friends believed that had he lived longer, he would have returned to his boyhood ambition of taking holy orders, but he died while in his prime on July 30, 1894.

Marius the Epicurean (1885), a romance of life in the Roman Empire, is one of his most outstanding works. His critical papers were collected in *Studies in the History of the Renaissance*. Other writings included *Imaginary Portraits*, a series of essays in philosophic fiction; *Appreciations, with an Essay on Style*; *Plato and Platonism*; *The Child in the House*; *Greek Studies*; *Miscellaneous Studies*; and a posthumous romance, *Gaston de Latour*.

OSCAR WILDE

Oscar Wilde, Irish poet, playwright and wit, was an apostle of the creed "art for art's sake." In college he made himself extremely unpopular by such aesthetic poses as wearing his hair long, decrying manly sports and decorating his rooms with peacock feathers, lilies, blue china and other *objets d'art*. Although his fellow students ducked him in the river and wrecked his room, they failed to effect a cure. His friends disbelieved tales of his moral looseness until in 1895 he was convicted of a serious moral offense and sentenced to two years of penal servitude. This was the end of his

career. After his release from prison, Wilde lived mainly on the Continent. He died in Paris on November 30, 1900, at the age of forty-four.

Among Wilde's writings were two volumes of fairy tales; poetry, including *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* and *De Profundis*; and dramas such as *Lady Windermere's Fan* and *The Importance of Being Earnest*. He was unable to obtain a license to produce his drama *Salome* in England; it was brought out in Paris by Sarah Bernhardt.

WILLIAM SCHWENK GILBERT

In 1871 Sir William Schwenk Gilbert, English light opera librettist and poet, began his collaboration with the composer Sir Arthur Sullivan, which lasted for more than twenty years. Among the light operas produced by the team were *The Pirates of Penzance*, which was presented in New York and ran for more than 400 nights in London; *Trial by Jury*; *The Gondoliers*; *Patience*; *Princess Ida*; *Iolanthe*; *The Yeomen of the Guard*; *H.M.S. Pinafore*; *Ruddigore*; and *The Mikado*, the favorite of the general public. Gilbert deserves credit for some of the music in addition to the librettos. The meters and frequently the rhythms were invented by him.

Sir William, knighted in 1907, was born in London on November 18, 1836. He entered Civil Service work, but disliked the routine and took up law instead. In 1861 he began to contribute comic verse with clever humorous illustrations to the periodical *Fun*, using the signature "Bab," and calling them *Bab Ballads*. He also served as dramatic critic to the *Illustrated Times*. He was drowned at Harrow Weald, Middlesex, on May 29, 1911.

ARTHUR SULLIVAN

The church hymn *Onward, Christian Soldiers* was written by the English composer Sir Arthur Seymour Sullivan. Another of his famous compositions is *The Lost Chord*, which was probably the most successful English song of the nineteenth century. However, he is far more widely known as the collaborator of Sir William Schwenk Gilbert, with whom he produced an enchanting series of the world's most popular light operas. Sir Arthur composed *The Mikado*, *H.M.S. Pinafore*, *The Pirates of Penzance*, *Iolanthe*, *The Gondoliers*, *Patience*, etc. Sullivan composed other works, including an oratorio, *The Light of the World*; a cantata, *The Martyr of Antioch*; incidental music to Alfred Tennyson's *Foresters*; a ballet;

and a grand opera, *Ivanhoe* (based upon Scott's novel), which was a failure in the theater.

Sir Arthur was born at Lambeth on May 13, 1842. His father was an Irish musician and his mother had some Italian blood. By the time he was eight, the boy knew how to play every wind instrument in the band. In 1862 he became the organist at Covent Garden. He was also principal of the National Training School for Music and conductor of the Leeds Festivals and of the Philharmonic Society. He died on November 22, 1900.

PHINEAS TAYLOR BARNUM

The showman Phineas Taylor Barnum, born at Bethel, Connecticut, on July 5, 1810, was the son of a farmer. Phineas, who had no inclination for farm labor, was successively a clerk in a store, editor of a paper, village storekeeper and the exhibitor of Joice Heth, the alleged nurse of George Washington. This latter exploit decided his career, and he became the head of a small traveling company of performers. In 1840 he bought the American Museum in New York. Among his most notable achievements as a showman were naming and exhibiting the midget General Tom Thumb; bringing the Swedish singer Jenny Lind to America; purchasing Jumbo the elephant; and in 1874 organizing the circus, "Barnum's Greatest Show on Earth."

Barnum was not only a showman. He wrote books, lectured before American and European audiences and served in the Connecticut legislature. He was also mayor of Bridgeport, which was his home for forty-five years. He helped to plan and build the eastern part of the city and made donations to its civic institutions. He died on April 7, 1891.

WILLIAM F. CODY

William Frederick Cody, American scout, Indian fighter and showman, gained the title of "Buffalo Bill," by which he was best known, from his skill as a hunter. His record was 4,862 buffaloes in one season—sixty-nine in one day. He killed his first Indian when he was only eleven; many years later he killed the Cheyenne chief Yellow Hand, in a celebrated personal encounter. He was employed by express companies in the dangerous occupation of carrying packages and valuables across the plains. By the time he was twenty-one his reputation as a plainsman, rider, hunter, marksman and

scout was established. In the latter capacity he served in the United States Army.

In the early 1880s Cody carried out his cherished ambition of forming an exhibition of frontier life. This famous Wild West show, with which Cody toured the United States and Europe for nearly twenty years, earned him a fortune. He was born on February 26, 1846, and died on January 10, 1917. His body was placed in a vault blasted from the solid rock of Lookout Mountain, twenty miles from Denver, Colorado.

CHRISTOPHER (KIT) CARSON

For one period of sixteen years during his life as a soldier and hunter, Christopher (Kit) Carson supplied every bit of his own food with his rifle. He was born on December 24, 1809, and was apprenticed to a saddler at the age of fifteen. Two years later he joined an overland expedition to Santa Fe, New Mexico. He became a trapper, roaming the plains between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, and excelled even the Indians at hunting and mountain-climbing. In 1842 his Indian wife died, and he took his daughter to St. Louis to be educated. There he was engaged as a guide to Lieutenant John C. Fremont's first expedition to explore the Rockies.

The next year Carson returned to New Mexico, married a Spanish lady and resumed hunting and trapping. Sheep were scarce in the new state of California, and in 1853 Carson drove a flock of 6,500 sheep across the mountains from New Mexico into California. At Taos Carson acted as the Indian agent for that district and was successful in that capacity. He was made a brigadier general for his services during the Civil War, after which he returned to the post of Indian agent. Carson died on May 23, 1868.

MARY BAKER EDDY

Mary Baker Eddy was the discoverer and founder of the religion which she called Christian Science, and the founder of the Church of Christ, Scientist. Mrs. Eddy, who was born near Concord, New Hampshire, on July 16, 1821, began to teach Christian Science in 1866. She wrote and published herself the textbook of Christian Science, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*. Its first edition of 1,000 copies came out in 1875. In 1879 the First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in Boston, and four years later

Mrs. Eddy founded the first of the Christian Science periodicals, *The Christian Science Journal*.

Mrs. Eddy was married three times. Her first husband died less than a year after their marriage. Her second marriage, in 1853, was dissolved by divorce twenty years later. In 1877 she married Asa Gilbert Eddy, the first of her students to engage in the public practice of Christian Science healing. He died five years later. Mrs. Eddy continued as the active leader of the Christian Science movement until her death on December 3, 1910.

CORNELIUS VANDERBILT

Cornelius Vanderbilt, American capitalist popularly known as "Commodore," purchased a ferryboat when he was sixteen with which he carried farm products and passengers between Staten Island and New York. Born near Stapleton, Staten Island, on May 27, 1794, Vanderbilt saw his ferry line grow, and eventually he entered other transportation enterprises. Besides his river and harbor boats he built, in 1817, a steamer to run between New York and New Brunswick, New Jersey, and served as its captain. In 1851 he established a fast line to California, transferring passengers across the Isthmus of Nicaragua. This enterprise was said to have brought him \$10,000,000. He also offered service between New York and Le Havre, France.

Vanderbilt bought a large part of the New York and Harlem Railroad in 1863 and later gained control of the Hudson River Railroad and the New York Central. He became president of the New York Central in 1867. Vanderbilt's most noteworthy public benefaction was his gift of \$1,000,000 for the founding of Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tennessee. His fortune was estimated at \$100,000,000 when he died on January 4, 1877.

ANDREW CARNEGIE

None of the makers of great fortunes started with less than did Andrew Carnegie when, at the age of ten, he became a bobbin-boy at twenty cents a day in the mills of Allegheny, Pennsylvania. Born in Dunfermline, Scotland, on November 25, 1835, the future iron-master and philanthropist came to America with his family. He learned clerical and secretarial work and telegraphy, and with this knowledge and his own immense capabilities he gradually progressed through various jobs to a position of responsibility with the Pennsylvania Railroad. In 1862 Carnegie entered the iron business,

in which he earned his fabulous fortune. When he retired in 1901 his company was valued at \$500,000,000. He died on August 11, 1919.

Carnegie believed that "surplus wealth is a sacred trust to be administered for the highest good of the people." To this end he donated sums amounting to more than \$300,000,000. It is probable that none of his gifts did more good than those given to public libraries, including \$60,000,000 for over 3,000 municipal library buildings.

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER

John Davison Rockefeller, Senior, American philanthropist and financier, was the greatest getter and giver of money in the world's history. Born on July 8, 1839, he amassed his colossal fortune from oil, mines, steel and other industries. The Standard Oil Company, of which he was president, was incorporated in 1870 with a capitalization of \$1,000,000. Thus at thirty-one Rockefeller held an eminent position in business. At the time the company's monopoly was dissolved by the courts in 1892 Rockefeller's fortune was estimated at between \$500,000,000 and \$1,000,000,000, and he became known as the nation's first "billionaire." Among his many gifts were \$100,325,000 to the Rockefeller Foundation, \$4,000,000 to the Rockefeller Institute of Medical Research, \$400,000 to the Baptist Missionary Union and about \$500,000,000 to various educational institutions.

One of Rockefeller's greatest desires in his later years was to live to be 100, but hardening of the heart muscles caused his death on May 23, 1937, at the age of ninety-seven, at his winter home in Ormond Beach, Florida. He left a net estate of \$26,410,837.

JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN

The American financier John Pierpont Morgan, born on April 17, 1837, received his education both in Germany and in the United States. He began his business career in the banking house of Duncan, Sherman & Company, New York City. When he became head of the firm of Drexel, Morgan & Company, he changed its name to J. P. Morgan & Company. Among his business enterprises were the control of several railroad companies and anthracite and soft coal trusts. In 1901 he organized the United States Steel Corporation, which had a capitalization of \$1,100,000,000 and dominated the steel industry of the United States. Probably no other American

capitalist was more widely known or thoroughly trusted in Europe, especially in England, than Morgan.

Morgan gave extensively to many charities and institutions. He was an enthusiastic yachtsman and one of the world's greatest art collectors. In 1913 the Metropolitan Museum of Art exhibited, in thirteen galleries, most of his collection. He built a library adjoining his home to house his rare library of manuscripts and handsomely bound books. Morgan died in Rome, Italy, on March 31, 1913.

CECIL JOHN RHODES

Cecil John Rhodes, South African financier and statesman, was subjected to criticism and applause, called both a land grabber and an empire builder, a statesman and an unscrupulous speculator. Rapid success in the Kimberley diamond fields of South Africa made Rhodes a millionaire at nineteen. The aggrandizement of the British Empire was the object of his life, and South Africa was the area over which he hoped to establish English rule. To this end he devoted his energies. He became a leading financier as well as a statesman, and as a result of his efforts Bechuanaland and Rhodesia came under British control. In 1890 Rhodes began his term as premier of Cape Colony. His personal power ended with the Jameson Raid, an unfortunate attempt to bring about a rebellion in the Transvaal.

After resigning his premiership, the statesman devoted his interests to Rhodesia, and in 1896 he terminated a native rebellion by an act of intrepid courage. Rhodes was born on July 5, 1853, and died on March 26, 1902. His will set up scholarships at Oxford University, open to about 100 candidates from Great Britain and to ninety from the United States.

CHARLES STEWART PARNELL

The career of Charles Stewart Parnell, Irish political leader, was ruined by a divorce case in which he was proved the guilty correspondent. Although he was reappointed as chairman of the Irish party, the English statesman William Ewart Gladstone made it clear that his support would no longer be given to Parnell, and the Irish priesthood was also arrayed against him. His fight to maintain his position was unsuccessful and resulted in breaking down his health.

Parnell, born on June 27, 1846, at Avondale in Ireland, was elected to Parliament in 1875. In 1879 he was chosen first president of the Land League and by the next year he had risen to the chair-

manship of the Irish parliamentary party. In the course of stormy political controversies between Ireland and England, Parnell was once jailed and also was accused by the London *Times* of complicity in outrages and crimes committed by the more radical Irish nationalists. He was acquitted of the serious charges brought against him and won an award of \$25,000 damages in a libel suit against the *Times*. Parnell died on October 6, 1891.

ÉMILE ZOLA

The French novelist Émile Édouard Charles Antoine Zola was born in Paris on April 2, 1840. He left the Lycée Saint Louis in 1860, failing to take his degree due to a deficiency in literature. He abandoned his work as a clerk in a business house to devote his energies to writing, and for a time he lived in extreme poverty. One of his best friends was the artist Paul Cézanne. Eventually he obtained employment as a shopman in a publisher's firm, and his articles on literature and art, as well as his novel *Thérèse Raquin* began to attract attention. Next Zola began his series of some twenty novels based on the Rougon-Macquart family, whom he created and carried through a period of French history. Many of these books were not great popular successes, but with *L'Assommoir*, an epic of drink, Zola's fame was established. As his star rose, he seemed to have less and less in common with his boyhood friend Cézanne. He became the outstanding novelist of the day, and *Nana* and *Le Débâcle* sold even more copies than *L'Assommoir*. After reading *L'Œuvre*, in which he saw himself, Cézanne refused to see Zola. In addition to these books, Zola's other publications included a series of three romances on cities, some novels in which he propounded his social gospel, a volume of plays, several volumes of criticism and some short stories. Men of letters, artists, and politicians appeared at his parties.

Zola played a very important part in the affair of Alfred Dreyfus, a French army officer falsely charged with treason. Zola was thoroughly convinced of the man's innocence, and in an attempt to bring about a reopening of the case, he published an open letter to the president of the Republic entitled "*J'accuse*" in which he charged the government with irregularities in the case. The letter achieved Zola's purpose—a reopening of the case—but he himself was also brought to trial and a verdict lodged against him. He went to England, where he remained until amnesty for offenders connected with the Dreyfus case permitted his return to Paris.

Zola was made a Knight of the Legion of Honor in 1888 and an officer in 1893, but after his trouble over the Dreyfus affair, his name was removed from the rolls. He was several times a candidate for the French Academy but was repeatedly denied admission. Zola was accidentally asphyxiated in his Paris home by the fumes from a defective flue. He was found dead in his bedroom on September 29, 1902. When Cézanne heard of his death he cried a long while and shut himself up in his studio for a day.

ANATOLE FRANCE

For thirty years French literature was dominated by Jacques Anatole Thibault, whose pseudonym was Anatole France. He was an artist acclaimed by the critics and also a publicist who influenced the common people. No one since Voltaire had enjoyed a reputation such as this man, who, in his old age, was honored as a genius and a patriarch. France, whose father was a bookseller, was born in Paris on April 16, 1844. He was studious and intelligent, but he liked reading better than writing. He composed advertising catch phrases for publishers and contributed a weekly article to the *Univers Illustré*. His poetry was written for his own entertainment. *The Crime of Sylvester Bonnard*, a novel that appeared in 1881, was well received by the critics.

In 1883 France met Madame Arman de Caillavet, a clever and active woman with many friends among the leading figures in politics and society. She, who was France's friend throughout his life, encouraged him to write and worked to bring about his fame. The dedication of one of his books reads: "To Madame Caillavet, this book which I should not have written without her help, for without her help I should write no books." For forty years Anatole France pursued his literary career, publishing nearly fifty volumes in addition to his early verse. France was a competent storyteller, a scholar of antiquity and a student of the human race. Among his books are *Thais*, *The Red Lily*, *Penguin Island*, *The Revolt of the Angels*, *Little Pierre* and a biography of Joan of Arc. He was named an officer of the Legion of Honor in 1895 and elected to the French Academy in 1896.

At the beginning of his career France was primarily a skeptic, but about 1900 his opinions began to change. He felt a decided sympathy for progressive parties and gradually went over to the revolutionary camp. He became a participant in one of the most famous incidents in French history when he joined the novelist

Émile Zola in defending the French officer Alfred Dreyfus against charges of treason. World War I disturbed France's philosophy and left him uncertain of the destiny of the human race. He died in Tours on October 13, 1924.

ALFRED DREYFUS

Alfred Dreyfus was a French soldier who became famous because he was the victim of a judicial error which aroused deep feeling throughout the world. Dreyfus, born on October 9, 1859, became a captain in the army in 1889. In 1894 an anonymous letter showing that a French officer was betraying his country fell into the hands of the authorities. Dreyfus was accused because the handwriting closely resembled his. He protested his innocence, but was found guilty and interned on Devil's Island in 1895.

An official at the Ministry of War discovered that the writer of the letter was an officer, Major Esterhazy, who was deeply in debt. The government was slow to admit its mistake and grant a new trial. In the meantime, there was vigorous agitation in favor of Dreyfus, high-lighted by the intervention of the novelist Émile Zola who wrote an open letter to the president of the Republic entitled "*J'accuse.*" Dreyfus was set free in 1899, but he was not completely rehabilitated until 1906. He re-entered the army during World War I, and became a lieutenant colonel and an officer of the Legion of Honor. He died in Paris on July 12, 1935.

SARAH BERNHARDT

Sarah Bernhardt, the French tragedienne, who was born Rosine Bernard on October 22, 1844, once remarked that she intended to become a nun unless she could be an actress at the Comédie Française. She made her debut at that theater and was a fair success, although the audience laughed at her thin arms. This was always a problem to her, and she is credited with inventing the shoulder-length glove to conceal her small arms.

Madame Bernhardt brilliantly interpreted the plays of many great French dramatists. Her admirers were legion; her triumphs were numbered by the thousands, and her income was prodigious, since she was a favorite not only in Europe but also in both of the Americas. Her publicity showed the touch of genius, ranging all the way from taking young lions for pets to professing to sleep in her own coffin. An accident led to the amputation of her leg in 1915, but, nevertheless, she played at the front during World War I.

She died on March 26, 1923. Mark Twain, American author, said of her: "There are five kinds of actresses, bad actresses, fair actresses, good actresses, great actresses, and Sarah Bernhardt."

JAMES ABBOTT McNEILL WHISTLER

James Abbott McNeill Whistler, American artist, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, on July 10, 1834. When his father was invited to build a railroad in Russia, James joined him and began his study of art there. He left the United States Military Academy at West Point because he failed in chemistry. After attempting to enter the Navy, he became a draughtsman in the Coast and Geodetic Survey, but abandoned this to study art in Paris. For many years his peculiarities and quarrels were better known than his works. One of his most famous battles was with the critic John Ruskin whom Whistler sued for libel. Whistler won, and was awarded a farthing which he wore as a watch charm. He died in London on July 17, 1903.

Whistler executed delicate water colors and landscapes, the most famous of which are his "Nocturnes." Among his notable portraits is his most popular painting, the portrait of his mother. However, many consider his etchings the highest product of his art, classing them with those of Rembrandt, the world's greatest etcher. One of his finest creations as a mural decorator is the "Peacock Room," in blue and gold, formerly in a London home, but later transferred to the Freer Gallery in Washington, D. C.

PAUL CÉZANNE

The aim of Paul Cézanne, French painter, was to combine impressionism with the art of the past. His early painting was concerned more with expressing the exaltation of his own feelings than with color effects, but association with the impressionist artist Camille Pissarro helped him to become aware of the world of color. His early work includes a *Resurrection of Lazarus* and *The Banquet*. Cézanne excelled in still life pictures, of which the *Compotier* and *The Black Marble Clock* are among the most celebrated; forceful portraits, notable among which are those of Gustav Geffroy, of Madame Cézanne, and many self-portraits; and stately, solid landscapes such as *La route du Château Noir*, *L'Estaque*, and numerous views of Mount Sainte-Victoire. Among the masterpieces of his latter years are his pictures of men playing cards.

Cézanne was born in Aix on January 19, 1839. He formed a boyhood friendship with the novelist Émile Zola and the two dedicated themselves to art. They lived in Paris but Cézanne never felt at home there and repeatedly returned to Aix. Cézanne's name was practically unknown in Paris until an exhibition in 1904 attracted attention. This was his only taste of the fame to be accorded his works after his death. He died on October 23, 1906. It was his destiny to become perhaps the leading influence on modern art.

VINCENT VAN GOGH

The shadow of insanity under which the Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh lived during the last years of his life did not deter him from his work. In fact this was his greatest period. He continued to paint until the day of his death, executing with thick, pure colors and swirling strokes pictures that have completely justified the faith of his brother Théo, who was one of the few who believed in him. Among Van Gogh's notable pictures are: *The Potato Eaters*; *Postman*; *Portrait of a Young Man*; several *Sunflowers*; many *Self-Portraits*; the series known as *L'Arlésienne*; *Wheatfields with a Setting Sun*; *The Ravine*; *Garden at Arles*; and *The Raising of Lazarus*.

Van Gogh, who was born in Groot Zundert, Holland, on March 3, 1853, had a tortured time settling upon a career. He worked for picture dealers, studied theology and, imbued with ideals of Christian communism, lived among the miners in a coal region. Finally he began to study art, joining Théo in Paris in 1886. Here he learned to discard the browns that had characterized his earlier work and paint with clear, luminous colors. In 1888 he went to Arles in southern France, where he was joined by Paul Gauguin. In a fit of insanity he threatened Gauguin's life and then cut off one of his own ears. Fearing the recurrence of such wild excesses, he finally shot himself and died on July 29, 1890.

PAUL GAUGUIN

For Paul Gauguin, one of the pioneers of the post-impressionist movement in art, painting was at first a hobby for leisure hours. The French artist was born in Paris on June 17, 1848. As a boy he went to sea, then joined a firm of stockbrokers, and married a cultured Danish woman. After becoming acquainted with the painter Camille Pissarro and buying some of his pictures, he began

working with the impressionists, giving up his job and devoting himself wholly to art. He passed some time in southern France in 1888, visiting the Dutch artist Vincent van Gogh, and from then on he abandoned impressionism for a much more radical, decorative style of his own. Among the most notable paintings of this period are *The Women of Arles*, a portrait of Meyer de Haan, *Landscape of Arles*, *The Yellow Christ*, and the diabolic original *Self-Portrait*, painted in Brittany.

In 1891 Gauguin went to Tahiti where he spent the rest of his life except for a brief visit to Paris, living like a native. Among his Tahitian paintings which created a sensation in Paris were brown nudes in bright tropical landscapes such as *Papeete*, *Tahiti*, *The White Horse*, *Where Do We Come From?* and *Maori Venus*. From this period came also *The Spirit of the Dead Watching*, and sculpture in stone and wood. In 1895 Gauguin returned to Tahiti and died on May 9, 1903, on the Isle of Dominique. His satanic personality inspired the novelist Somerset Maugham to write *The Moon and Sixpence*.

CLAUDE DEBUSSY

The French composer Claude Achille Debussy was born at St. Germain on August 22, 1862. Like many other musicians of his country, he studied at the Paris Conservatory and competed for the Grand Prix de Rome, which he won with a cantata, *L'Enfant prodigue*. His symphonic suite, *Printemps*, and *La Damoiselle Élue*, a work inspired by Dante Gabriel Rossetti's *The Blessed Damozel*, were both submitted in the competition, but were so highly individual in character that the judges took exception to them. After having passed some years in Italy, Debussy made a visit to Russia, where he absorbed much native music, especially that of Modest Moussorgsky.

Debussy gained recognition slowly, but in 1893 the National Society of Music first performed *La Damoiselle Élue*, and the following year *Prélude à l'après-midi d'un faune* (*The Afternoon of a Faun*), one of his most popular works. His only opera, *Pelléas et Mélisande*, was produced in 1902, but not understood; it, too, has come into its own. Debussy also composed songs and nocturnes and made important contributions to piano literature. He died at Paris on March 26, 1918. His music is fragile and elusive, like impressionist painting, and it is believed that he took the name "nocturne" from the American artist Whistler.

AUGUSTE RODIN

The French sculptor Auguste Rodin was born in Paris in 1840. The first indication of the originality that characterizes his work was shown in 1864 in his statue *The Man with a Broken Nose*. From 1871 to 1877 Rodin worked in Brussels for the Belgian artist Van Rasbourg. In 1885 he began the powerful *Portal of Hell*, most elaborate of all his works, inspired by the Italian poet Dante's epic, *The Divine Comedy*.

At the Exposition in Paris in 1900 the city reluctantly financed the erection of a building outside the entrance gates in which Rodin showed many of his works, including *The Burghers of Calais* and *Portal of Hell*, still quite incomplete. Rodin's best known etching is a portrait of the French writer Victor Hugo. Other outstanding works are *The Age of Bronze*, *The Kiss*, exhibited for the first time in 1898; and the *Hand of God*, shown in London in 1905. In 1904 Rodin succeeded the American artist James Whistler as president of the International Society of Sculptors, Painters and Engravers. He died on November 17, 1917, recognized at last after years of hatred, "so keen a hate," he said, "that if Paris had been Italy in the time of the Borgias, I should have been poisoned." Rodin made the most of every expression, every fleeting thought of humanity. His surfaces vibrate.

THOMAS ALVA EDISON

In the history of applied science, Thomas Alva Edison stands alone. One thousand two hundred patents are credited to him, and a Congressional committee once placed the value of his inventions at \$15,599,000. He was a man of tremendous energy and phenomenal mind, but his terse explanation of his success was: "Two per cent inspiration and ninety-eight per cent perspiration."

The inventor was born in Milan, Ohio, on February 11, 1847, and passed part of his brief boyhood in Port Huron, Michigan. When he was twelve he was working as a trainboy. Three years later, as a sideline, he was publishing a small newspaper *The Grand Trunk Herald* for the railroad employees. He was sixteen when, as a reward for rescuing from drowning the son of a railroad station agent, he was taught telegraphy. He became a capable operator but, after transferring to this line of work, his fondness for reading and experiment caused the loss of each job he held. In 1864 he invented an automatic telegraph repeater. Five years later he sold four patents for \$40,000 which he used to set up a laboratory in

Newark, N. J. In 1876, after having been engaged for several years in the manufacture of products of his creation, ill health forced him to "retire" to Menlo Park, N. J., where, thenceforward, he confined himself to investigation and invention.

Edison's inventions included a typewriter, the phonograph, the incandescent lamp, a process for making plate glass, a motion picture camera and a receiving apparatus for radio sets. His discovery of the "Edison Effect" made possible the modern electronic tube which, in its myriad forms, underlies radio broadcasting, the long distance telephone, sound pictures, television, the electric eye, X-ray and many other developments. During his last years he experimented with the production of synthetic rubber, patenting in 1930 a process for extracting that commodity from goldenrod. Twice married, Edison was the father of six children, one of whom, Charles, became governor of the State of New Jersey. The inventor died in West Orange, N. J., on October 18, 1931.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

In the colorful life of Theodore Roosevelt, twenty-sixth President of the United States, no other event was more dramatic than his charge up San Juan Hill. In this charge in Cuba during the Spanish-American War, Roosevelt led the "Rough Riders," a cavalry regiment of cowboys, hunters, Indians, and athletes from all over the country. Their fame swept the nation, and when Roosevelt returned to the United States, he was the man of the hour.

Roosevelt was born in New York City on October 27, 1858. He was a delicate child, but overcame his physical weakness through vigorous exercise and fighting determination. He was an ardent reader of James Fenimore Cooper's *Leatherstocking Tales* and other books of all kinds, and intensely interested in science. After he graduated from Harvard in 1880, he wrote *The Naval History of 1812*, a book that is still regarded as an authority. Roosevelt wrote many other books, one of the most notable of which was *Winning of the West*. The youngest man in the New York Assembly in 1881, he became the minority leader and embarked upon a campaign of reform. When his legislative career closed, Roosevelt went out West to a cattle ranch. He returned in two years to run for mayor of New York, and although he was not elected, he continued in politics as a member of the United States Civil Service Commission, President of the New York Police Board, and Assistant Secretary of the Navy.

After the Spanish-American War Roosevelt was ready for his next public office, the governorship of New York. He defied both political machines. On March 4, 1901, he was inaugurated as Vice-President of the United States, and when McKinley was assassinated the following September, Roosevelt stepped into the presidency. He was re-elected in 1904. Among the many achievements of his administration were: the Panama Canal, the conservation of natural resources, and arranging a peace between Russia and Japan in 1905, for which he received the Nobel prize. His home life was unusually happy and his personal example an inspiration to youth. Three weeks after leaving the presidency, Roosevelt went on a year's hunting trip to Africa. He returned by way of Europe, where he was everywhere warmly received. He ran for the presidency again in 1912 as candidate of the Progressive Party. He made a trip to South America in 1913 exploring an unknown river, later named the Rio Tédoro. Roosevelt died on January 6, 1919.

ROBERT EDWIN PEARY

Robert Edwin Peary, American Arctic explorer, made his first trip to the North in 1886. In 1891-92 he served as chief of the Arctic expedition of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. On this trip he made a most remarkable polar sledge journey, traversing Greenland from McCormick Bay to Independence Bay, a distance of 1,300 miles. Later journeys to Greenland were followed in 1898-1902 by his most important expedition in search of the North Pole. Although he gained much useful information, including a conclusive determination of Greenland's northern limits, he was forced to abandon his attempt to reach the pole.

In 1906 Peary came within 203 miles of his goal, and on April 6, 1909, he succeeded in reaching it. His achievement was recognized with honors throughout the world. He received the thanks of Congress, a degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Edinburgh as well as gold medals from many learned societies, and he was made a rear admiral. Peary was born on May 6, 1856, and died on February 20, 1920.

GEORGE WASHINGTON GOETHALS

George Washington Goethals, builder of the Panama Canal, was born in Brooklyn, New York, on June 29, 1858. He attended the College of the City of New York for three years, intending to be-

come a physician. In his eighteenth year, however, he entered West Point. On his graduation he was assigned to the Engineer Corps where he ultimately rose to the rank of major general.

In 1907 President Theodore Roosevelt placed him, then a lieutenant colonel, in charge of the construction of the canal. The project was completed in 1914, a year in advance of schedule. Soon afterwards President Wilson appointed him civil governor of the Canal Zone.

During World War I he helped to co-ordinate the army's transportation and supply services. He also was a member of the War Industries Board. His work won for him, in 1918, the Distinguished Service Medal. He died in New York City on January 21, 1928.

WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN

At the national convention of the Democratic Party in July of 1896 the colorful American statesman William Jennings Bryan gained unchallenged mastery over the party by his oration which ended with the well known words: "You shall not press down upon the brow of labor this crown of thorns—you shall not crucify mankind upon a cross of gold." During his service in Congress Bryan previously had established his reputation as an orator and as an advocate of "free silver"—that is, free and unlimited coinage of silver at the ratio of sixteen ounces of silver to one ounce of gold. Bryan was nominated as presidential candidate, but he was defeated by William McKinley. None of his subsequent attempts to obtain the presidency was successful.

President Woodrow Wilson appointed Bryan as Secretary of State in 1913; Bryan resigned this position in 1915. He was a leader in the prohibition movement. A defender of old-fashioned religious beliefs and of a literal interpretation of the Bible, his last public appearance was at the trial of a Tennessee school teacher charged with teaching evolution. Bryan was born on March 9, 1860, and died on July 26, 1925.

HENRY FORD

Henry Ford began his career as an American automobile manufacturer in 1891. His first successful machine was completed in 1893 and operated in Detroit until it was sold in 1895. The Ford Motor Company was organized on June 16, 1903, and the first car built by the company was sold on July 23. During that year 1,708 auto-

mobiles were built and sold. In 1941 the company's valuation was placed at \$718,660,357.

Henry Ford was born in Wayne County, Michigan, on July 30, 1863. From the age of twelve he passed most of his time in a small machine shop, constructing a steam engine when he was fifteen. His hobbies today include farming and conservation of wild life. Among his other enterprises are the support of the Henry Ford Hospital in Detroit, the restoration of the Wayside Inn made famous by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the construction of an early American village named Greenfield and the founding of the Edison Institute with its extensive collection of early Americana.

RUDYARD KIPLING

Rudyard Kipling, English poet, novelist and story writer, was born in Bombay, India, on December 30, 1865, and lived there long enough as a child to absorb a lifelong interest in things Indian before his parents sent him back to England to school. His first years in England were passed in a child's torment, as he was placed in the care of a woman who made beatings and cruelty the order of his days. He found refuge in books, reading voraciously, but this haven was almost taken from him by failing eyesight. His mother, returning from India, found him half-blind and wholly cowed. After a period of recuperation he was sent to a school where intelligent and understanding teachers gave him the run of the world of letters and helped shape his own abilities in that world. One of his later books, *Stalky and Co.*, tells the lighter side of his years there, which ended with his return to India to work on the *Civil and Military Gazette* in Lahore. Here his newspaper work added to his knowledge of India and he began his stories about it. His *Plain Tales from the Hills* were started in 1885 to serve as filler for the newspaper when news was scarce. The next year he published *Departmental Ditties*, his first book of poetry. Soon afterward he was transferred to the Allahabad *Pioneer*, parent paper of the *Gazette*.

Kipling traveled in China, Japan, India, and America. In 1889 he returned to England, where by the time he was twenty-seven he was famous. In 1892 he married an American girl, and they lived in Vermont for four years. There he wrote some of his most popular works. Kipling went to South Africa during the Boer War, in which he played an active, although unofficial, part. For several years thereafter he and his family alternated between England in sum-

mer and the Cape region in winter. A friend of Cecil Rhodes, he also worked with that empire builder in the development of Africa. He died on January 17, 1936.

In 1907 Kipling received the Nobel prize for literature. Besides the two books already mentioned and many volumes of short stories, his best-known works include *Kim*, *The Light That Failed*, *Captains Courageous*, several books for children such as *The Jungle Books*, *Just So Stories*, *Puck of Pook's Hill* and *Rewards and Fairies*, and numerous poems and ballads among the most popular of which are *Gunga Din*, *Mandalay*, *Danny Deever*, *Fuzzy-Wuzzy*, *Boots* and *The Ladies*.

JACK LONDON

The life of the American author Jack London was filled with the same type of adventure with which his novels abound. When he was nine, the family moved to Oakland from San Francisco, where Jack had been born on January 12, 1876. The boy sold papers after his school hours and gradually began to undertake such adventurous occupations as salmon-fishing, oyster-pirating, and schooner-sailing. At sixteen he shipped on a sealing vessel. The labor question interested London to the extent that he was not content with a mere theoretical understanding of it. For a time he led the life of a tramp, traveling both in the United States and Canada in search of sociological data. Later the writer repeated this type of experiment in the East End slums of London, but after his first wandering he returned home to finish his education.

London completed his high school course in a phenomenally short time but was not able financially to continue through college. He took a job in a laundry, writing during his spare time, but in 1897, during the Alaskan gold rush, he gave this up to go to the Klondike. The search for gold netted him not wealth but scurvy. Also during that year his father's death left him with the responsibility of providing for his family. This he attempted to do by realizing his ambition to become a writer. His stories, the material for which he drew from his own travels, attracted wide attention. His first magazine article, written when he was twenty-two, was published in January, 1899, in the *Overland Monthly*. In 1903 his book *The Call of the Wild*, whose setting was the far North, established him as one of the leading young writers of the country. His series of Alaskan stories, which continued to appear during the next two years, was responsible for the growth of a school of writers who took the Arctic as the background for their books.

During the Russo-Japanese War London served as war correspondent for the *New York Post*. His fiction writing, which he continued after his return, was interrupted for a number of cruises. London was married in April of 1900, and during his latter years the couple lived a good part of the time in Hawaii. He died on November 22, 1916.

WILLIAM SYDNEY PORTER

The American author William Sydney Porter, whose pseudonym was O. Henry, never wrote a story that was not accepted sooner or later for publication. In his later years his stories were in great demand, and he could ask his own price for them. At first it was not so easy, but when a manuscript was returned to him, he simply put it in another wrapper and sent it to a different publisher. *The Emancipation of Billy*, considered one of his finest stories, was rejected thirteen times. O. Henry was born in Greensboro, North Carolina, on September 11, 1867, and after his mother's death he went to live with a school-teacher aunt, Miss Evelina Porter. She directed the education of her nephew, who was studious, fond of reading and showed a literary talent at an early age. For a time he worked in an uncle's drugstore, entertaining the townspeople with stories and plays he wrote and caricatures he drew of people he met.

Poor health was responsible for O. Henry's being sent to a Texas ranch, where he lived two-and-a-half years. Then he joined the staff of the *Post* in Houston, Texas. A little later he bought a weekly paper, which he named the *Rolling Stone*. He put out most of the paper himself, writing its articles and doing its illustrations. His other activities before he decided to devote his time to literature included a year's work on a Central American banana plantation, and clerking in a drugstore at Austin, Texas. Then he went to New Orleans, taking up writing in earnest. He remained in comparative obscurity until he moved to New York City in 1901. He died there on June 5, 1910.

O. Henry's stories, which were collected in several volumes, cover a wide range of subjects and localities. The stories under the title *Cabbages and Kings* deal with his South American sojourn; *Heart of the West* and *Roads of Destiny* are drawn from his acquaintance with the West. Critics, however, consider his chief claim to fame rests upon his stories of New York City life. These and other tales are included in *The Four Million*, *The Trimmed Lamp*, *The Gentle Grafter*, *The Voice of the City*, *Options*, *Whirligigs*, *The Two*

Women, Strictly Business, Sixes and Sevens and *Rolling Stones*. After his death a uniform edition of his writings was published. O. Henry's short stories are famous for their "surprise" endings.

ELEONORA DUSE

Eleonora Duse, born of a family of actors in Italy on October 3, 1859, was carried to her christening ceremony in a gilt theatrical box, and acted her first role when she was four. She played Juliet at fourteen, attracting public notice by her love of flowers and the use she made of them in her art. She achieved fame through hard work as well as beauty and talent. One admirer described her as "passionately beautiful and great."

Although her repertory was extensive, one of Duse's most notable triumphs was in the role of Marguerite Gautier in *La Dame aux Camélias* by Alexandre Dumas, the younger. While playing the part in Rome she met the Italian poet Gabriele d'Annunzio, who fell in love with her, wrote his play *La Gioconda* for "Eleonora Duse of the beautiful hands," and wrote other dramas in which she starred for some years. In 1909 the actress retired because of ill health, but later she returned to the stage, touring both Europe and America. She refused to disguise her white hair, saying the public must accept her as she was. Again she had the world of the theater at her feet. Pathetically eager to live until she could reach her beloved Italy, she died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on April 21, 1924.

ISADORA DUNCAN

The career of the American dancer Isadora Duncan, born on May 27, 1878, began when she was a girl of seventeen dancing the part of a fairy in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*. Soon after this she went to Europe. Her interpretive dancing, patterned after the ancient Greek classical dance, met at first with both tremendous enthusiasm and severe criticism. She nearly starved in Paris and London before she won recognition. In 1908, after her methods had gained considerable influence and she had opened several schools of the dance in Europe, she returned to America, and finally gave performances in the Metropolitan Opera House.

The dancer's personal life was full of tragedy. Her two children were drowned in the Seine in 1913. In 1922 she divorced her young Russian husband, who subsequently committed suicide. During the

last years of her life she was increasingly beset by financial troubles. She was killed in an automobile accident at Nice on September 14, 1927, when a scarf she was wearing about her neck became entangled in the wheels and dragged her from the car.

EDWARD MacDOWELL

The American composer Edward Alexander MacDowell, who was born on December 18, 1861, began piano lessons at the age of eight, and when he was fifteen he was taken abroad for study. His talents were sufficient to obtain him a recommendation as a teacher in the Frankfort Conservatory, but his youthfulness (he was only twenty) prevented his receiving the appointment. His career as a composer began in his Frankfort student days with his *First Modern Suite for Piano*, which received high praise from the pianist Franz Liszt.

MacDowell remained in Germany until 1888, when he settled in Boston. His fame and success in America were phenomenal. He was in demand as a pianist, and his compositions were immediately popular. In 1896 he became head of the first department of music at Columbia University. Eight years of untiring devotion to this work so undermined his health that symptoms of insanity appeared. He became hopelessly insane before his death on January 23, 1908. MacDowell's impressive list of compositions includes orchestral and piano sketches, concertos, piano sonatas and symphonic poems.

EDWARD ELGAR

Sir Edward Elgar, English composer, was born at Worcester, England, on June 2, 1857. He learned to play a number of musical instruments. From 1879 to 1884 he was bandmaster at the county insane asylum. An intermezzo that he composed was performed at a Birmingham concert in 1883 and two years later he became the organist at the Catholic church of St. George in his native city. It was natural, therefore, that Elgar should write church music such as *The Dream of Gerontius*, *The Apostles*, and *The Kingdom*.

Elgar became known only about 1900, when he was honored by Cambridge University with an honorary degree. In 1905 Birmingham University made him professor of music. *Variations on an Original Theme* was an orchestral work of his. His most popular composition is unquestionably the march *Pomp and Circumstance*.

In 1908 he resigned from his professorship and another event of the same year was the performance of his first symphony. In 1924 he was appointed master of the king's music. Elgar died in 1934.

JOHN PHILIP SOUSA

It has been said that John Philip Sousa, bandmaster and composer, was to the march what Johann Strauss was to the waltz. He wrote more than one hundred marches, including *The Washington Post March*, *Semper Fidelis* and *Stars and Stripes Forever*, which made \$300,000 for its composer. On September 30, 1880, Sousa began his conductorship of the United States Marine Band. He held this position for twelve years and brought fame both to himself and the band. Sousa's own band, organized in 1892, played at the Chicago Exposition in 1893, toured the United States, visited Europe four times, and in 1910-12 made a trip around the world.

In addition to his marches Sousa composed comic operas, waltzes, overtures and suites, and he wrote three novels. He was an excellent horseman and trapshooter and was one of few men to serve in three branches of the military forces. Sousa was born in Washington, D. C., on November 6, 1854, and died at Reading, Pennsylvania, on March 6, 1932. His body lay in state in Washington and was then buried in the Congressional Cemetery.

VICTOR HERBERT

Victor Herbert's career as a light opera composer began on November 20, 1894, with the production of *Prince Ananias*. This was preceded by experience as a cellist in such organizations as the Metropolitan Opera House and the New York Philharmonic orchestras. Herbert also had conducted the Pittsburgh Symphony Orchestra and an orchestra of his own in New York. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, on February 1, 1859, and received his early musical training in Europe. He came to America in 1886.

Herbert was never satisfied by his writing of light opera, although during the twenty years following his initial success he wrote more than a dozen highly successful productions, including such favorites as *Fortune Teller* (1898), *Babes in Toyland* (1903), *Mlle. Modiste* (1905), *Naughty Marietta* (1910), and *Sweethearts* (1913). His ambition to become a grand opera composer was realized in *Natoma*, on an Indian theme. The music for some of the Ziegfeld Follies was

Written by Herbert and he composed the score for the photoplay *The Birth of a Nation*. He died on May 26, 1924.

GIACOMO PUCCINI

Giacomo Puccini is ranked by most critics as the greatest Italian operatic composer since Verdi. Puccini was born in 1858. His mother placed him in a school of music, although he showed no talent or interest in it, and a patient teacher aroused his latent genius.

The idea of writing an opera occurred to Puccini when he heard a performance of Verdi's *Aida*. His first attempts were only moderately successful, but his third, *Manon Lescaut*, was immensely popular. This was followed by *La Bohème*, which was even more successful. With *Madame Butterfly* he scored his greatest triumph, although it was hissed at its first performance. *La Tosca* was a distinct disappointment at first, but is often sung today. A purely American opera, *The Girl of the Golden West*, which he was commissioned to write by the Metropolitan Opera House, has not maintained its original popularity. In addition to his operas, Puccini composed other music, including cantatas. One of these was written in 1919 to celebrate the 2,572nd anniversary of the founding of Rome. Puccini died on November 29, 1924.

ARTURO TOSCANINI

Arturo Toscanini, the greatest orchestral conductor of his time, was born at Parma, Italy, on March 25, 1867. He entered the Parma conservatory and in 1884 conducted one of his own works. His main studies were piano and cello, with high honors in composition. When only nineteen Toscanini made his official debut in Rio de Janeiro, conducting the opera *Aida*. Because of nearsightedness he directs all his programs from memory. He devoted forty years chiefly to opera, thirty years at La Scala, Milan, and seven with the Metropolitan Opera Company in New York. Since 1929 he has devoted his energies to concerts, Wagner festivals and radio performances.

Toscanini received wide acclaim in 1930 when he took the New York Philharmonic orchestra on a triumphal tour of Europe. He received the 1937 American Hebrew Medal for promoting better understanding between Christians and Jews. In 1940-41 he toured South America, and the next year he led an all-American program

in New York, featuring George Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*. Toscanini lives in New York, a self-exiled refugee from Fascist Italy.

LUTHER BURBANK

The American naturalist, author and plant originator, Luther Burbank, has been called the wizard of horticulture. He was interested chiefly in developing new types of fruits, flowers and vegetables for mankind rather than for science. Burbank, born in Massachusetts on March 7, 1849, was the son of a farmer. He learned wood turning and pattern making, but finding these occupations too confining for one who loved the outdoors, he bought a farm and began his experiments. He developed the Burbank potato, one of the best known of his "vegetable inventions," in 1873. Two years later he moved to California, where he remained until his death on April 11, 1926.

One of Burbank's most extensive lines of work was with prunes and plums, of which he introduced no less than sixty varieties. Among his other developments were ten new types of berries, several vegetables and many flower varieties, including roses, poppies, lilies, gladioli and the Shasta daisy. At one time in his garden there were 80,000 lilies in bloom valued at \$250,000. No horticulturist ever worked on so vast a scale or in such a scientific manner.

ALFRED BERNHARD NOBEL

Alfred Bernhard Nobel, Swedish inventor of dynamite, provided in his will for the annual award of five prizes, one of which was to go to the person doing the most to promote peace. Nobel was born in Stockholm on October 21, 1833, was educated at Saint Petersburg, Russia, and trained in mechanical engineering in the United States. He devoted his energies to the study of explosives and especially to nitroglycerine, the use of which had resulted in so many accidents that it had been almost discarded. He took out a patent for dynamite in 1862. The total number of his inventions reported filed in Great Britain was 129.

From the manufacture of dynamite and other explosives and from the exploitation of the Baku oil fields, Nobel amassed a fortune. He asserted in 1875 that he controlled fifteen dynamite factories, including several in America. During his latter years he worked at a laboratory in San Remo near Nice, France. He died

there on December 10, 1896, leaving the bulk of his fortune in trust for the Nobel prizes.

WILBUR AND ORVILLE WRIGHT

A simple toy, which an Ohio father carried home to his two sons one day in 1878, led to the invention of one of the world's most revolutionary vehicles—the airplane—by Wilbur and Orville Wright.

Wilbur and Orville passed their spare time building toy flying machines for a while, but were forced to earn a living. So they turned to the manufacture of bicycles, achieving no great success. Otto Lilienthal's death in his flying machine in 1896 made a deep impression upon the brothers, and they began the study of aeronautics seriously. Their first test flight, with a plane controlled from the ground by cords, was made at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, in 1900. Results were encouraging, but Wilbur and Orville saw the need for more experimentation. Everybody was smiling at the Wright boys. They were called "visionaries" and "nuts."

Then came the great day of December 17, 1903, at Kitty Hawk. Wilbur Wright's flight lasted only twelve seconds, but it was the first time in history that a machine carrying a man had left the ground of its own power, described a circle in the air and descended safely to earth. A year later the brothers made a flight of twelve miles at a height of a hundred feet. They offered their invention to the government, but received no reply. Again they wrote to Washington. This time a curt refusal said the government had no time to send a board to Ohio to investigate the claims of a "couple of cranks." On September 9, 1908, Orville broke all records by staying in the air for fifty-seven minutes, and the same day he made another flight taking a passenger. Wilbur created a sensation in New York when he flew from Governor's Island up the Hudson River to Grant's Tomb and back. These early flights were immediately recognized as opening the way for vast developments in the field of aviation. The many technical and mechanical improvements in the design and operation of airplanes have evolved gradually since those epoch-making flights.

President Taft presented gold medals, on behalf of the Aero Club of America, to Wilbur and Orville Wright on June 10, 1909, at the White House. Referring to their achievements, Taft said, "Many great discoveries have come by accident . . . , but you planned what you wish to find, and then you worked over it until

you found it." In 1942 the Smithsonian Institution at Washington recanted from its previous position, that Samuel P. Langley, American astronomer and physicist, had made the first airplane flight, and gave full credit to the Wright brothers.

Wilbur Wright was born near Millville, Indiana, on April 16, 1867, and died at Dayton, Ohio, on May 30, 1912. Orville Wright was born at the latter city on August 9, 1871.

GUGLIELMO MARCONI

Experiments already had been made with electromagnetic waves, but the Italian inventor Guglielmo Marconi put wireless telegraphy on a commercial basis when he devised a practical system for using these waves as a means of communication. In 1895 he established wireless communication over distances of more than a mile. From that year on the history of Marconi's work shows one advance after another, each of which marked a new and greater use for his invention.

On June 2, 1896, Marconi took out in England the first patent ever granted for wireless telegraphy based on the use of electric waves. The following year from a station erected at Spezia, Italy, he communicated with a submarine twelve miles at sea. In 1898 wireless telegraphy was used for the first time as a means of contact between lightships and the shore. On March 3, 1899, its success as a life-saving device was demonstrated. A year later communication was established across the English channel and in the same year wireless was employed in naval maneuvers. The first military use of wireless was during the South African war.

On December 12, 1901, on his first attempt, Marconi sent and received signals across the Atlantic from Poldhu in Cornwall to St. John's in Newfoundland. A year later the American liner *Philadelphia* received messages up to a distance of 700 miles in the daytime and 2,000 miles at night, proving that wireless messages can be received over greater distances at night. In 1910 wireless telegrams were sent 6,000 miles and on September 22, 1918, wireless contact between England and Australia was first established. Marconi began experimenting with short waves in 1916.

In 1909 Marconi won the Nobel prize for physics, the Albert Medal of the Royal Society and, in the United States, the Franklin and John Fritz Medals. In the same year he was nominated by the King of Italy to be a member of the Italian senate. After World War I, during which he served in the Italian army and navy,

Marconi attended peace conferences in London and Paris. He was made a Marchese in 1929, and in 1931 upon the completion of a radio station in the Vatican, he was made a member of the Vatican Academy. Marconi was born at Bologna on April 25, 1874, and died at Rome on July 20, 1937.

FERDINAND VON ZEPPELIN

Count Ferdinand von Zeppelin, born on July 8, 1838, was a German airship builder whose name has been given to rigid airships of the type he invented. During the American Civil War he was one of the German observers attached to the Army of the Potomac. His first balloon ascent, made at St. Paul, Minnesota, is said to have been the incentive for his work in aeronautics.

After returning to Germany, Zeppelin served in the Austrian War of 1866 and the Franco-German War of 1870. He held the rank of general when he retired in 1891 to devote his time to experimenting with dirigible balloons. In 1900 he was successful in building an airship that remained in the air twenty minutes but crashed on landing. His experiments reduced him to poverty and took many lives, but with private and governmental support he continued to work until by 1908-09 his dirigibles were making successful journeys from 350 to 1,000 miles. Dirigibles were used during World War I, but were not considered successful, which was a great disappointment to the inventor. He died on March 8, 1917.

ROALD AMUNDSEN

The Norwegian explorer Roald Amundsen, and four comrades were the first men actually to reach the South Pole. They accomplished this feat on December 14, 1911, after the party had traveled 863 miles from their camp on the Bay of Whales. This expedition followed several other notable achievements in exploration by Amundsen. He was born in Norway on July 16, 1872. He began the study of medicine but gave it up to follow the career that brought him fame. In 1903 he began a voyage on which he succeeded in fixing the position of the magnetic North Pole. In the summer of 1905, however, the party excited the most comment. They sailed west from King William Land and finally came into waters which were frequented by San Francisco whalers, thus achieving the Northwest Passage.

After the South Pole expedition Amundsen lectured in Europe, North America and Australia. In 1926 he flew across the North Pole. In 1928 Amundsen volunteered to search for the Italian explorer Umberto Nobile, whose airship had been wrecked while returning from a trip to the North Pole. Amundsen left Bergen, Norway, in a plane on June 17 and was never heard from again.

CHARLES EVANS HUGHES

Charles Evans Hughes, eleventh chief justice of the United States, was the oldest man to assume that office when, at sixty-eight, he was appointed for the second time to the nation's highest tribunal on February 14, 1930. Previously he had been named Associate Justice, in 1910. Hughes was twice elected governor of New York and missed the presidency in 1916 by the vote of California when he ran as a Republican against Woodrow Wilson. He was President Warren Harding's Secretary of State, but resigned the post when Calvin Coolidge began his second term.

As Chief Justice, Hughes wrote the gold clause decision and the opinion upholding the first test of Tennessee Valley Authority operations. He voted to outlaw the National Recovery Administration and the Agricultural Adjustment Act. He was chairman of the Washington Arms Conference in 1922, the first world-wide, post-war effort to halt huge naval construction. Hughes was born at Glens Falls, New York, April 11, 1862, in the country made famous by James Fenimore Cooper's *Leatherstocking Tales*. He retired from the Supreme Court on July 1, 1941. "If a person is philosophical and has intellectual interests, old age is a very agreeable time," he said at his Washington home on the eve of his eighty-first birthday.

JANE ADDAMS

Jane Addams, American humanitarian and social worker, born on September 6, 1860, attended Rockford College. There she took part in intercollegiate debates, with William Jennings Bryan as one of the other contestants, and was graduated as valedictorian of her class. Ill health prevented Miss Addams from completing a medical course. After two years in Europe she decided to devote her life to Chicago's poor. With her friend Ellen Gates Starr, she founded there in 1889 the first and most famous settlement house in the United States, Hull House. She was its director for forty-six years.

Among her many books are *Twenty Years at Hull House* and *The Second Twenty Years at Hull House*.

Miss Addams was a liberal in politics. She advocated woman suffrage, was one of the founders of the National Child Labor Committee in 1904 and of the Progressive Party in 1912. During the last twenty years of her life she worked unceasingly for disarmament and world peace. In 1931 she shared the Nobel peace prize with Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia University. When she died in Chicago on May 21, 1935, she was spoken of as the best known and best loved woman of her day.

WOODROW WILSON

Thomas Woodrow Wilson, twenty-eighth President of the United States, was the son of a Presbyterian minister. He was born on December 28, 1856, in Staunton, Va. After being graduated from Princeton and completing post-graduate studies at Virginia and Johns Hopkins universities, he married Ellen Louise Axson who became the mother of his three daughters. She died in 1914 and a year later he married Mrs. Edith Bolling Galt who survived him.

His career in public office began in 1910 when he resigned the presidency of Princeton University, which he had held for eight years, to accept the governorship of New Jersey. A Democrat, his progressive record of achievement in that office won for him the Democratic nomination for the presidency in 1912. He appointed Franklin D. Roosevelt as Assistant Secretary of the Navy. As president, he actively intervened in legislative matters, successfully pressing such projects as the establishment of the Federal Reserve System and the creation of the Federal Trade Commission.

Wilson's policy of neutrality, after war broke out in Europe, drew criticism from both interventionists and pacifists and it was by a slim margin that he was re-elected in 1916. When he found that war could no longer be avoided, he resolved to prosecute it with maximum efficiency. Thereafter his policy of centralizing authority and freeing the military from political interference was largely responsible for the swift development of the nation's armed forces.

On January 8, 1918, Wilson had enunciated his "Fourteen Points" which were to be the basis for peace. When the fighting ceased, he twice journeyed to Europe to participate in the treaty negotiations. On his second return, against the advice of physicians, he undertook a tour of the country to enlist support for American membership in the League of Nations which he had been one of the first

to advocate. It was in the middle of this trip that he suffered a collapse that left him an invalid until his death on February 3, 1924.

JOHN JOSEPH PERSHING

On May 18, 1917, soon after the United States entered World War I, John Joseph Pershing was appointed to command the American forces that were to be sent to Europe. In October of that year the United States revived the ranks of general and lieutenant general (in order to place American commanders in Europe on a level with Allied commanders), and Pershing was made a full general, the fourth American soldier since George Washington to hold that rank. Pershing arrived in France on June 13, 1917, and at the crucial time, in the name of the President and people of the United States, placed his army at the services of General Ferdinand Foch. Among the numerous foreign decorations Pershing received are the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor, conferred upon him on August 3, 1918, by the French government, and the French Croix de Guerre. He also received the American Distinguished Service Medal and the Victory Medal. In 1919 he was confirmed by the Senate as "General of the Armies of the United States." Two years later he became chief of staff and in 1924 he was automatically retired.

Pershing, born on September 13, 1860, was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point as senior cadet Captain (the Academy's highest honor) and president of his class. His first service was against the Apache Indians of New Mexico and Arizona, where he learned military tactics that were to stand him in good stead in his later campaigns in the Philippines and Mexico. For more than four years Pershing was engaged in military operations in the Philippines against the Moros, a fierce tribe of Mohammedans who had successfully resisted the Spaniards for more than 300 years. Pershing's achievement of not only subjugating them, but also winning their friendship, attracted favorable attention in military circles and on September 20, 1906, Pershing, then a captain, was promoted to the rank of brigadier general over the heads of 862 officers who outranked him in service. In 1915 he commanded a punitive expedition launched against the Mexican bandit, Francisco Villa. While he was engaged on this work his wife and three children were burned to death in a fire in San Francisco. Only his son, a boy of five, was rescued.

In 1926 Pershing went to South America as chairman of the Tacna-Arica plebiscite commission and later served as chairman of

the American Monuments Commission in France. His book *My Experiences in the World War* appeared in 1931.

DAVID LLOYD GEORGE

The youth of David Lloyd George, British statesman, was passed in Wales under conditions of severe simplicity and near poverty. He has said that one of his greatest luxuries as a child was half an egg on Sunday mornings. After he became a solicitor, he was too poor to buy his robes until he had a few cases.

Lloyd George entered Parliament as a Liberal in 1888. He began his rise to fame during the South African War, when he became the leader of the "pro-Boer" group. When World War I broke out, at which time he was chancellor of the exchequer, many expected him to resign because of his pacifist tendencies. On the contrary he was in favor of fighting, and by 1916, after having held several other important posts, he became the prime minister, which position he held until 1922. He was one of the most prominent members of the Peace Conference in 1919. He published *War Memoirs* in 1933-36 and *The Truth about the Peace Treaty* in 1938. Lloyd George was born in 1863 and now lives in England.

GEORGES CLEMENCEAU

The French statesman and editor Georges Eugène Benjamin Clemenceau, whose sobriquet was "The Tiger," was thrown into jail at the age of twenty for shouting "Vive la République!" in Paris during an Imperial celebration. From 1865 to 1870 Clemenceau lived, almost in exile, in America, where he learned English, traveled, studied American politics and taught French and literature at a young ladies' seminary. After his return to France he entered politics and gradually became known as a radical leader who stood for the ideals of the French Revolution.

Clemenceau's power, greatly strengthened by his journalistic activities, was broken in 1893 by suspicions of his complicity in scandals relating to the Panama Canal. For nine years he had no governmental connections, but he did return to journalism. It was in his newspaper, devoted to proving the innocence of Alfred Dreyfus, that Émile Zola published "*J'accuse.*" Clemenceau himself also wrote. He was premier from 1906 to 1909 and again in 1917. After World War I he was made Permanent Chairman of the Peace Conference at Paris. He was born on September 28, 1841, and died on

November 24, 1929. His coffin was placed upright; in his will he said: "Even in death I wish to remain standing."

HORATIO HERBERT KITCHENER

In the success-studded life of Horatio Herbert Kitchener, British field marshal and statesman, born on June 24, 1850, tasks well performed and rewards for their performance followed one another in rapid order. His career in Egypt began in 1884. He became commander-in-chief of the Egyptian army in 1892, and his work was crowned on September 2, 1898, with the Battle of Omdurman. For this Kitchener was elevated to the peerage and received the Grand Cross of the Bath, the thanks of Parliament and a grant of £30,000. For his successful termination of the South African War in 1902, he was made a viscount and received £50,000 and the Order of Merit. Immediately after this he went to India as commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He received an earldom for his services as British agent and consul-general in Egypt.

Upon the outbreak of World War I, Kitchener took over the seals of the War Office. He embarked from Scapa Flow on June 5, 1916, for a visit to Russia. The ship on which he was sailing struck a mine and went down with the loss of nearly all on board. Kitchener was among those lost.

IGNACE JAN PADEREWSKI

Ignace Jan Paderewski, pianist, composer, and former Premier of Poland, gave his first recital at thirteen, his first concert tour at sixteen, and made his debut as a piano virtuoso in Vienna a year later. He was born in Kurilowka, Poland, on November 6, 1860. Although Paderewski considered himself first a patriot and then a pianist, he practiced four hours each day and had his hands insured for \$50,000. He earned \$5,000,000 during his nineteen tours of the United States, the first of which he began in 1891. During World War I he organized sentiment in favor of his country's independence, using the nationalistic compositions of Frédéric Chopin as part of his propaganda. His influence won President Woodrow Wilson to Poland's aid.

At the end of the war Paderewski became Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs, formed a coalition cabinet, and conducted affairs of state. When the Peace Conference made Danzig a free city, Paderewski lost some of his popularity. His cabinet fell on December

9, 1919. Upon the outbreak of World War II, Paderewski vowed not to touch the piano again until his country had been liberated. He died in New York on June 29, 1941.

EUGENE VICTOR DEBS

Eugene Victor Debs, Socialist writer, lecturer and organizer, was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, on November 5, 1855. At the age of fourteen he became a railroad worker. In 1875 he helped form a lodge of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and for eighteen years held important executive posts in that union. During that time he was elected as city clerk, and as a state legislator.

In 1893 he helped organize the American Railway Union—an industrial-type union—and was imprisoned following one of its disputes. After his release Debs formed the Social Democratic Party which, in turn, became the nucleus of the Socialist Party. Five times he was the Socialist candidate for president of the United States. He conducted his last campaign, in 1920, from prison where he was serving sentence for opposing American participation in World War I, and polled almost 1,000,000 votes.

Debs was released by President Warren G. Harding in 1921. In 1927 his book *Walls and Bars* was published. After a persistent illness, he died on October 20, 1926.

CATHERINE BRESHKOVSKY

Catherine Breshkovsky, the "Little Grandmother of the Russian Revolution," was the daughter of well-to-do parents. Early in life she showed sympathy for the poor and illiterate peasants, and her husband, a nobleman, shared this feeling with her. Eventually she left him and her son to devote her life to preaching "the gospel of liberty." Her radical views caused her arrest, and at the age of twenty-nine she was exiled to Siberia for twenty-two years. Upon her release in 1896 she organized a society called the Socialist Revolutionists. The next eleven years were occupied in spreading her beliefs over the empire, and in 1904 she made a visit to the United States.

The revolution of 1917 liberated the popular leader from a Siberian prison where she had been ever since coming back from America. Public enthusiasm and almost royal honors attended her return to St. Petersburg. There she took an active role in party councils, but broke with the Bolsheviks because she felt their doc-

trine negated her own. She was born in 1844 and died near Prague, in Czechoslovakia, on September 12, 1934.

IVAN PETROVICH PAVLOV

Ivan Petrovich Pavlov, Russian scientist, was born in 1849. He is most famous for having developed the idea of conditioned reflexes. He was director of the Institute for Experimental Medicine at St. Petersburg in 1890. Experimenting with dogs for the purpose of studying the digestive processes, he found that it is possible by education to link a physiological process to a psychological process. Publishing the results of the experiments in *The Work of the Digestive Glands*, he was awarded a Nobel prize in 1904.

Pavlov found that the mere sight of food causes the flow of gastric juice. He did further work on conditioned reflexes and divided people into three types: those whose nervous excitability is weak; those in whom the nervous reaction is moderate; and those whose reaction is quick. Pavlov became the most revered of Russian scientists after the Soviet came to power. When he died in Moscow, February 27, 1936, the government had his brain sent to the Moscow Brain Institute for study along with the brains of Lenin, the Soviet leader, and other well-known men.

CHARLES P. STEINMETZ

Charles Proteus Steinmetz, American electrician, was born in Breslau, Germany, in 1865 and died in his adopted country on October 26, 1923. His achievements as an inventor in the domain of general electricity rank with those of his predecessors. He studied in Germany, became mixed up in political troubles there, and emigrated to the United States in 1889. From 1893 until his death he was a consulting engineer with the General Electric Company. He was particularly great in the mathematics of engineering. Always interested in the destructive powers of lightning, he experimented with artificial lightning, trying to lessen the harm caused by the natural force, and he wrote and lectured on the subject. He also contributed to the theory of magnetism. A Socialist in politics, he was elected president of the Common Council of Schenectady on the Socialist ticket in 1915. He was also president of the Board of Education in the same city. Steinmetz was a hunchback and his left leg was crooked. His middle name, Proteus, was a nickname given

him in his student days, referring to the little hunchback god of the sea in Greek mythology.

NIKOLAI LENIN

Nikolai Lenin was the pseudonym of Vladimir Ilich Ulianov, the most memorable figure of the Russian Revolution. Lenin was born on April 10, 1870, of a middle-class family. His work in school won praise, and there seemed to be the possibility of a brilliant career for him. But his chances were destroyed when his elder brother was hanged in 1887 as a revolutionist, after which the family joined the underground opposition to the czar's regime. Lenin was expelled from the University of Kazan as a radical and prevented from enrolling in any other until 1891, when he became a law student at the University of St. Petersburg. He developed into an expert in the field of Marxian theory as well as law, and his activities forced him into hiding once more. In 1895 in Switzerland he met revolutionary leaders who returned him to Russia to edit a workers' paper. This netted him three years of Siberian exile, during which he studied, wrote political tracts, and kept in touch with his comrades who were forming the Social Democratic Party. Lenin had married while in St. Petersburg, and for the next seventeen years he and his wife lived simply in Russian colonies abroad. He worked for the party as one of the editors of a new paper, *The Spark*.

The party was weakened by a split in 1903 that lessened its strength in the revolution of 1905. This uprising failed, and during the ensuing years Lenin worked rebuilding the organization. With the outbreak of World War I, he pleaded with Social Democrats throughout Europe not to indorse it by fighting. When the czar was overthrown in 1917 Lenin was in Zurich, Switzerland. The Germans permitted him to cross their country on his way home. His arrival in St. Petersburg, on April 3, where he received a tremendous ovation, was a decisive event in the history of western civilization. He immediately began to educate his followers not to support the group that had overthrown the czar because they were compromisers who would continue the capitalist system. "The Bolsheviks can and must take power into their hands," he declared. In six months he had won his point, and next he turned to arranging peace with Germany. The Allies were not pleased. The soldiers either left the front or stopped obeying their officers. In 1918 came civil war, in which Lenin was wounded, but by 1920 the Communists were in control. In 1921 their leader decreed The New

Economic Policy, his last contribution. At the end of that year he suffered a stroke of paralysis and died on January 21, 1924. His body was mummified and put in a mausoleum on Red Square.

SUN YAT-SEN

The lectures of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the father of the Chinese Revolution, take the place of the sayings of Confucius with modern Chinese youth, and a part of Dr. Sun's will in which he pleads for the cause to which he dedicated his life is studied by the Chinese school children much as President Lincoln's *Gettysburg Address* is read by American children. Dr. Sun was born in 1866, in a small village in southeastern China. His parents were peasants; his home was a mud hut; and frequently there were neither shoes to wear nor rice to eat. He was brought up as a Christian and probably learned revolutionary ideas from his uncle. In Honolulu he learned English and was graduated with a good record from high school. The first graduate of a Hong Kong medical school, he had the respect of his teachers for his ability and a reputation as a radical.

Dr. Sun's cause was to win freedom for China and see her rank as an equal with the world's great nations. The first step in the process was the overthrow of the Manchu dynasty. Dr. Sun and some other young conspirators, who took as their motto "Divine Right does not last forever," planned an uprising in Canton that ended in the execution of some of the group. Dr. Sun escaped over the wall in a basket. He went to Japan, to Honolulu and then to the United States and finally to Europe. In 1898 when he returned to Japan, he had only 100 followers among 10,000 Chinese there. In 1900 another uprising failed, but later the revolutionary cause made progress. Chiang Kai-shek, who was to become China's generalissimo, met Dr. Sun in Japan in 1909.

By 1911 the leaders had control of a few provinces, and Dr. Sun was made provisional president of the Chinese republic. The Manchus called on an old soldier and adviser, Yuan Shih-kai, who cleverly played both ends against the middle. He persuaded the Manchus to abdicate and then destroyed all opposition to himself. Once more Dr. Sun became a conspirator. In 1916 President Yuan died, and the next few years brought plots and counter-plots during which Dr. Sun was first in and then out of power. Finally, with Russian help, he formed his party along Communist lines. One of his assistants was Chiang Kai-shek. Dr. Sun finally allowed Chinese Communists to enter his party, although he did not believe in the

theory of class war. In 1924 he left for Peking and died there on March 12, 1925, leaving Chiang to succeed him as the leader of the Nationalists.

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW

George Bernard Shaw is primarily a dramatist, but there are many other facets to his character. He is also a socialist, critic, philosopher, orator, and a figure about whom legend has accumulated even though he is still alive. He is famous, among other things, for his love of fun, his keen wit, his generosity and his eccentricities. He has been quoted as saying that "you should live so that when you die God is in your debt." His own life would seem to indicate that he not only preaches, but also tries to abide by that philosophy.

As a boy Shaw, who was born in Dublin on July 26, 1856, acquired an appreciation for music and art. He left school at fifteen to take his first job in the office of a land agent. He acquitted himself admirably, but the work irked him so that he gave it up to make a career in literature in London. However, he strongly objects to being called the greatest modern English dramatist, not because of modesty, but because he is Irish. He has said of his first novel that it was "with merciless fitness" called *Immaturity* and that when it was thrown aside even the mice who nibbled on it "failed to finish it." Those first years in London were filled with poverty and discouragement; their outstanding event was Shaw's conversion to socialism. Eventually, however, his work as a dramatic critic gained recognition, and he became known as a brilliant journalist. He also achieved a reputation as a revolutionary propagandist, both as writer and debater. "In company with Shelley, Wagner, and Ibsen," he says, "I was a social reformer and doctrinaire, first, last, and all the time."

Shaw's first play was *Widowers' Houses*, produced in 1892. *Arms and the Man* had a fair success in 1894. During the next ten years he wrote about a play a year, but he was not established in England until *John Bull's Other Island* appeared in 1904. His success in America had begun several years earlier. A large part of Shaw's dramatic work was done after he reached the age of forty, and more than half of it was done when he was past the age at which Shakespeare died. Some of his best plays, including *Heartbreak House*, *Back to Methuselah* and *Saint Joan*, were written after he was more than sixty. Among his other tremendous successes are

Mrs. Warren's Profession, Candida, Man and Superman, The Doctor's Dilemma, Major Barbara and Pygmalion. The two latter have been made into moving pictures. The Nobel prize for literature was awarded to Shaw in 1926. He donated the money to the Anglo-Swedish Foundation for spreading a knowledge of Swedish literature in English-speaking countries. This was characteristic of him, for he has given away much of his fortune.

JAMES MATTHEW BARRIE

The Scottish novelist and dramatist Sir James Matthew Barrie once described his business in life as "playing hide and seek with the angels." The creator of Peter Pan, the boy who never grew up and who personified the immortal spirit of youth, began to write before he went to school; and while he was a university student, he almost finished a three-volume novel. Barrie was an unexcelled portrayer of Scottish life, and his dramas won a high place for him. He was made a baron in 1913. Barrie was born on May 9, 1860, and died on June 19, 1937. He was a shy, reticent man who revealed himself only in his writings which are warm and lovable.

Among the first works to establish Barrie's reputation were his novels. These included *A Window in Thrums, Sentimental Tommy, The Little Minister and Tommy and Grizel.* The character *Peter Pan* first appeared in the book *The Little White Bird* in 1892, but the play *Peter Pan* was not written until 1904. Among Barrie's other dramas were *The Admirable Crichton, What Every Woman Knows, A Kiss for Cinderella, and Dear Brutus.*

H. G. WELLS

Herbert George Wells, English author, was born on September 21, 1866. He came from the lower middle class, his father a shopkeeper and his mother a lady's maid. Struggling constantly to better his position, he read whatever he could find. Scholarships enabled him to acquire an education at London University from which he was graduated with first-class honors and a degree in science. After teaching biology he took up journalism.

Wells's first book was published in 1895. He developed the scientific romance, introducing some fact, surmise or prophecy. Such are *The Time Machine, In the Days of the Comet, and The War of the Worlds.* Upon the latter was based an American radio dramatization produced by the director Orson Welles, which in October,

1938, frightened thousands of listeners who thought men from Mars had invaded the country.

Kipps is a well known Wells work; as is the *Outline of History*, written from the point of view of a liberal democrat. With *Tono-Bungay* he began a series of novels dealing with contemporary society that includes *Marriage*, *Joan and Peter*, *The Wife of Sir Isaac Harman*, and *The Research Magnificent*. *Mr. Britling Sees It Through* was a moving war novel. Among recent works is *Babes in the Darkling Wood*. In spite of so many well known books to his credit, Wells says, "Some day I shall write a book, a *real* book."

JOSEPH CONRAD

The English novelist Joseph Conrad was born of Polish parents on December 6, 1857. He passed his youth in Cracow. He learned to speak French well. His first contact with English literature was through the Polish translations of William Shakespeare and Charles Dickens. Later he was influenced by *The Pilot*, a novel by the American author James Fenimore Cooper. At seventeen Conrad began two years of service on French ships. Then, hardly able to speak a word of English, he qualified as a seaman on an English vessel. In four years Conrad was master of a British merchant ship and became a British subject. He said that his first reading in English was a newspaper, and as late as 1911 he asserted that he had "acquired" rather than "mastered" the language, because he had never opened an English grammar.

A period of ill health resulted from Congo fever; during this time Conrad wrote his first novel *Almayer's Folly*, which was published in 1895 and recognized by a few as something new in English literature. This book was followed by *An Outcast of the Islands*, *The Nigger of the Narcissus*, *Lord Jim*, *Youth*, and *Typhoon*—none of which became very popular until years after their publication. Of *The Nigger of the Narcissus* Conrad said, "It is the story by which as a creative artist I stand or fall; at any rate, no one else could have written it."

After he began writing, Conrad gave up the sea; but he was so strongly affected by the indifference of the public and by financial cares that he could not write. Finally he received a pension which lasted until his books began to sell. During a period of twenty-five years he produced a score of volumes. Among them are *Nostromo*—a story of an imaginary South American republic; *The Secret Agent*

—a tale of underworld crime and anarchism; *Chance*—which brought him fame and money; *Victory*—with a background of the Celebes and Java; *The Arrow of Gold*; *The Rescue*; and *The Rover*—an historical tale. Some consider these later novels inferior in literary merit to his earlier ones, but they brought him a wide reading public, and at his death on August 3, 1924, he was well known in England and America.

W. H. HUDSON

In an introduction to the novel *Green Mansions*, John Galsworthy said of its author: "A very great writer; and—to my thinking—the most valuable our Age possesses." The man of whom Galsworthy spoke in such terms of praise was William Henry Hudson, British naturalist and writer, and *Green Mansions* is probably his best known work. Hudson's father settled in the Argentine in South America, and there, about ten miles from Buenos Aires, Hudson was born on August 4, 1841. He was brought up on the farms and ranches of the Rio de la Plata, running wild in a wild land, riding his pony where he chose from the time he was six, and passing hours in the study of the bird life of the pampas. His schooling was haphazard because tutors were not plentiful. Of those his father did manage to obtain, one was dismissed for his violent temper and another for his ignorance and idleness, while a third turned out to be a ne'er-do-well.

All of this was completely changed when, at fifteen, Hudson suffered an attack of typhus fever, followed by rheumatic fever, which left him with a heart affection. He read so much before he was twenty-one that he endangered his eyesight. Finally in 1869, he left South America for England and never saw the pampas again. In London he was lonely and poverty-stricken. In 1876 he married a woman fifteen years his senior. Their attempts at running boarding houses failed repeatedly, and their complicated struggle for existence allowed Hudson little chance for the type of living compatible with his temperament. His six feet three inches were ill-adapted to London boarding houses, and he longed continually to travel over the English countryside. After the publication of *The Naturalist in La Plata* and *Birds in a Village*, which received favorable attention, a pension was granted to him which enabled him to leave London and write the articles on bird life which appeared until his death. Hudson was not profoundly influenced by World War I because his interests were so remote from politics. He

died in London on August 18, 1922, and in 1925 a bird sanctuary was established in Hyde Park as a memorial to him.

Among Hudson's other books are his pictures of South American life such as *The Purple Land*, *A Crystal Age*, *El Ombú*, and *Far Away and Long Ago*, and books on the English countryside, including *Afoot in England* and *A Shepherd's Life*. *A Hind in Richmond Park* was published posthumously.

MARIE CURIE

In 1902, forty-five months after she had announced the probable existence of radium, Marie Sklodowska Curie, in collaboration with her husband Pierre, succeeded in isolating from the mineral pitchblende a decigram of pure radium. Pierre had said that he hoped it would have a beautiful color; his wish was more than realized. Radium is spontaneously luminous. Notes on the progress toward their monumental discovery were written on the margins of one of Marie's cookbooks between her ecstatic comments on the growth of their small daughter Irene. Their laboratory was a small shed with practically no heat or ventilation, and the pitchblende necessary for their work had been bought out of their own slender income.

Marie Curie was born in Warsaw on November 7, 1867. After she became involved in a students' revolutionary organization, she was forced to leave the city. She went to Paris, where she took her science degree, and in 1895 she married Pierre Curie. After the discovery of the new element, valuable in the treatment of cancer, the couple passed several years in research on its properties. In 1903 they received the Davy Medal of the Royal Society, and the Nobel prize in physics was divided between them and Henri Becquerel, French scientist, who disclosed the radioactive properties of uranium.

On April 19, 1906, Professor Curie was run over by a dray on the streets of Paris and killed. Madame Curie was asked to take up his work at the Sorbonne—the first time that a position in French higher education had been given to a woman. The hall was packed for her first lecture, which she began at the point where Pierre had left off. She won the Nobel prize in chemistry in 1911. On Madame Curie's first visit to the United States, President Warren G. Harding, on behalf of the women of the country, presented to her a gram of radium. On her second visit she received \$50,000 to purchase radium for use in the radioactivity laboratory at Warsaw.

In 1920 Madame Curie was threatened with blindness, but a

series of operations saved her sight. She was still not well, however, and knew she should stop work. "I don't know whether I could live without the laboratory," she said. She died at Valence, France, in July of 1934.

SIGMUND FREUD

The Austrian psychiatrist Sigmund Freud, born on May 6, 1856, was the founder of psychoanalysis. He was interested at first in purely scientific research rather than medicine. An essay by Johann Wolfgang von Goethe entitled *Die Natur* influenced him to begin a medical career. He was graduated in medicine from the University of Vienna in 1881 and decided to become a clinical neurologist. A Viennese physician told him a curious incident concerning the cure of symptoms of hysteria. The patient was hypnotized and persuaded to recollect the circumstances of the origin of these symptoms and to express the emotions accompanying them. This was the beginning of what later became psychoanalysis.

Freud went to Paris in 1885 to study under the neurologist Jean Martin Charcot, who encouraged him in the revolutionary procedure of treating hysteria from a psychological point of view. At first Freud's work met with the decided disapproval of his colleagues. He attributed this and later opposition to the powerful resistance which he believed always operates against the subconscious mind. Subsequently Freud discarded hypnotism as a means of bringing out buried memories and began to develop a method he termed "free association." He believed that most hysteria is due to a nervous shock, emotional and usually sexual in nature. The ideas connected with the situation are suppressed and as a result find their outlet in a state of hysteria. When the patient can be led to recalling and expressing these buried ideas, he is on the road to recovery.

For ten years Freud worked alone in his field. Then in 1906 he was joined by a number of colleagues, and in 1908 the first International Congress for Psychoanalysis met. Two years later an International Association was founded. In 1909 he visited America, where the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was presented to him. On his seventieth birthday he received congratulations from scientists all over the world and was accorded the freedom of the city of Vienna. Freud left Vienna for London in 1938, when the Nazis came to power. He continued his work in England, and died there on September 22, 1939.

Among Freud's writings are *Interpretation of Dreams*, *Wit in Relation to the Unconscious*, *Totem and Taboo*, *Psychopathology of Everyday Life*, and *A General Introduction to Psychoanalysis*.

ALBERT EINSTEIN

The German-Swiss physicist Albert Einstein was born on March 14, 1879. During his boyhood in Munich he was shy, sensitive and unhappy. His harsh teachers, whom he called "non-commissioned officers," considered him stupid and tried to flog sense into him. When they realized that he knew more about mathematics than any of them would ever know, they disliked him even more. Albert was also made to suffer from German anti-Semitism, and he hated the militarism of the German Reich to such an extent that he persuaded his father to promise him that he would never have to do compulsory military service. In 1894 the family moved to Italy. Einstein taught mathematics and physics at the polytechnic school in Zurich, Switzerland, and later took his degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of Zurich. In 1900 he became examiner of patents in the Berne patent office, where, having become a Swiss subject, he remained until 1909. In 1911 he took the chair of physics at Prague and returned to the polytechnic school in Zurich the next year.

By 1913 Einstein was so well known that a position was made especially for him in Berlin as Director of the Kaiser-Wilhelm Physical Institute. He was elected to the Royal Prussian Academy of Science and received funds to enable him to devote his full time to research. In addition to membership in several other learned societies and academies, the universities of Geneva, Manchester, Rostock and Princeton conferred honorary degrees on him. In 1921 Einstein was the recipient of a Nobel prize. He came to America in the early thirties, and while he was away the Hitler government deprived him of his post in Berlin. In 1933 he was made professor of mathematics at the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton, New Jersey. He took the oath of United States citizenship on October 1, 1940.

The work for which the famous scientist is probably the best known is his theory of relativity. One of his first papers gave the theory and formulac of a phenomenon known as Brownian movement, which had been puzzling physicists for eighty years, and another series of papers developed his "light-quantum" hypothesis. On his sixtieth birthday Einstein announced that he had discovered

what he believed to be the solution to the riddle of the cause of gravitation. His book *The Evolution of Physics*, which was published in 1938, concerns the growth of his ideas from early concepts to relativity and quanta. He has always been a disciple of the philosopher Benedict Spinoza.

HENRI BERGSON

Henri Bergson was one of the most highly esteemed of twentieth century philosophers. After his graduation from the École Normale in Paris, he took a position as teacher in Clermont. Here he underwent a transformation from a materialist into an idealist. In 1900 he accepted the chair of philosophy at the Collège de France.

Bergson's books *Time and Free Will*, *Matter and Memory*, and his chief work, *Creative Evolution*, raised storms of speculation. He claimed that in addition to the physical brain, which he called the analytical mind, there is a creative intellect that is the force animating all men. This he called the Élan Vital, the Vital Spark, which is a keynote of Bergsonian philosophy. He also believed that time is dynamic rather than static.

In 1928 Bergson received the Nobel prize for literature. Fashionable ladies attended his lectures. The Hitler-controlled French government in 1940 offered to except him from the decree requiring the resignation of all Jewish professors. He rejected this exemption and resigned from the Collège de France. He was born on October 18, 1859, and died on January 4, 1941.

GEORGE SANTAYANA

George Santayana's philosophy is a combination of a belief in Plato's world of ideas, a denial of the existence of immortality and of God, and an admiration for the story of Christianity, which he terms a myth—scientifically false but poetically true. He regrets more than anything else that he did not live in Plato's time. He feels that he would have been much happier then. Santayana was born in Madrid, Spain, in 1863, and came to America as a child. After graduating from Harvard in 1886, he served there as an instructor and, from 1889 to 1912, as professor of philosophy. Upon leaving Harvard he returned to Europe. After World War I, he lived for a time in Rome and then went to Venice. He is not only a brilliant philosopher, but an eloquent speaker and a fine poet.

Santayana published his first essay in philosophy, *The Sense of Beauty*, in 1896. Many consider this the best American contribution

to aesthetics, and he says it is his best-selling book because it still sells 100 copies a year. His great work is *The Life of Reason*, upon which he labored for seven years. His novel *The Last Puritan* appeared on February 2, 1936, and has been most popular with the general public.

EDWARD VIII

The Duke of Windsor, former King Edward VIII of England, will go down in history as the popular king who gave up his crown to marry the woman he loved. Edward David Windsor, the Prince of Wales, was born on June 23, 1894, near London, and his parents later became King George V and Queen Mary. On the death of his father on January 20, 1936, he became king. He ruled for forty-six weeks and three days and then abdicated on December 11, 1936, to be free to marry an American divorcee, Mrs. Wallis Warfield Simpson, of Baltimore, Maryland.

Edward's brother, George VI, was crowned on May 12, 1937, and Edward was married to Mrs. Simpson in France on June 3. George VI created the Dukedom of Windsor for Edward, who lived in France until Britain went to war with Germany in 1939. He returned to London, became a major general and was attached to the general staff in France. As Prince of Wales he passed fourteen years visiting most of the world. He was immensely popular because of his democratic ways. He visited impoverished districts, set amazing fashions, flew in planes, and frequented night clubs. He was made governor and commander-in-chief of the Bahamas in 1940.

JOHN MASEFIELD

Upon reading Geoffrey Chaucer's *The Parlement of Foules* in 1896 John Masefield resolved to be a poet. He first won fame in 1911 with the publication of *The Everlasting Mercy*, which was soon followed by other narrative poems—*The Widow in the Bye Street*, *Dauber* and *The Daffodil Fields*. Probably his most popular works with the average reader are such poems as *Sea-Fever*, *A Wanderer's Song*, *The West Wind* and *On Growing Old*. In addition to his poetry, Masefield has written plays, essays and studies, several books for boys and adventure novels. In 1930 he was made poet laureate of England. In 1941 he published his autobiography, *The Birth of a Poet*.

Masefield, who was born on June 1, 1878, signed up with a merchant ship at the age of fourteen, and for several years he led a

nomadic life. For a few months in 1895 he was assistant barkeeper in a saloon at the corner of Greenwich and Sixth avenues in New York City. He returned to England in 1897, where he settled in London and began making regular contributions to prose and poetry magazines.

EAMON DE VALERA

The leading statesman of modern Ireland, Eamon De Valera was born in New York in 1882; his mother was Irish and his father Spanish. He went to Ireland when he was very young, studied there, and taught mathematics and languages. He joined Sinn Fein, the Irish republican movement, and in 1916 he took part in the Easter Rebellion, the Irish uprising against British rule in Ireland. De Valera was sentenced to death, but this sentence was changed to life imprisonment. He was freed, however, in 1917, in the general amnesty of Irish political prisoners.

De Valera, combining the scholarly calm of the teacher with the vigorous determination of the man of action, worked ceaselessly for his goal—the freedom of Ireland. When the Irish Free State was established in 1921, he opposed it as an incomplete realization of Ireland's place in the world. Gradually his opposition party increased in strength. In 1932 De Valera became President of the Executive Council. And in 1938 he negotiated a new treaty with Great Britain by which Ireland (except for six northern counties) achieved national independence, preserving, however, certain ties with the British Commonwealth of Nations. De Valera had long favored and encouraged the use of the native Irish or Gaelic language as the recognized equal of English; and the new Ireland took the Gaelic name "Eire."

HAILE SELASSIE

Haile Selassie, who is said to be a descendant of Menelik, legendary son of King Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, gained control of Ethiopia by diplomacy, intrigue and arms, started a wide modernization movement, lost his throne and country to Italy and regained them again in 1941. Born Dajazmach Tafari on July 23, 1891, Haile Selassie had himself crowned emperor at Addis Ababa in 1930 on the death of Queen Zauditu. He assumed the titles "King of Kings of Ethiopia, Conquering Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Elect of God, Light of the World." He took the name Haile Selassie, which means "Power of the Holy Trinity."

The emperor's warriors were defeated by Benito Mussolini's legions in the war of 1935-36. He fled from Addis Ababa, went into European exile and for two years struggled to obtain recognition by the League of Nations of the rightful independence of his realm. His hopes were dashed on May 12, 1938, when a majority of the council of the League voted to recognize Italy's conquest of his country. In 1940 Britain made Ethiopia a full war ally, recognized Selassie as emperor again and gave him arms for a revolt against Italy. The rebellion was successful, and in May, 1941, Selassie re-entered Addis Ababa.

JEAN SIBELIUS

Jean Sibelius, who was born at Tavastelues, Finland, on December 8, 1865, is generally considered the founder of Finnish national music. Many tales are told of the early poverty of this great musician, such as his having sold one of his compositions for \$2. But later he lived near Helsinki on a pension of 100,000 marks, the highest ever paid to a Finnish citizen with the exception of presidents. Friends reported that during the Russian-Finnish War Sibelius was hidden and protected "like a national treasure." When he visited the United States in 1914 to conduct some of his works, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Music from Yale University. In 1921 the first American performance of his Fifth Symphony occurred in Philadelphia. During the New York World's Fair in 1939 he broadcast to the United States from Finland.

Much of the music of Sibelius is founded on folk melodies and mythology. His works include symphonies, symphonic poems (such as *The Swan of Tuonela* and *Finlandia*), choral and piano pieces, and a violin concerto. Among his short compositions is the melancholy *Valse Triste*.

IGOR STRAVINSKY

The Russian composer Igor Fedorovich Stravinsky has conducted his own works many times in the concert halls of Boston, New York and other cities. His first American tour was in 1925. He now lives in Boston, where in 1939 he became the Charles Eliot Norton lecturer in poetry at Harvard University.

Stravinsky, who was born in 1882, studied piano at an early age, but until 1902 he intended to become a lawyer. In that year he met

the composer Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov, who persuaded him to take up music. He attracted widespread attention with his first ballet *The Firebird*, written for the Russian Ballet Company of Sergei Diaghilev, with whom Stravinsky was closely associated. This was followed by a second ballet *Petrouchka*, one of the greatest of theater scores. *Le Sacre du Printemps*, with choreography by Vaslav Nijinsky, was produced in Paris on May 29, 1913. It met with such a storm of protest from the audience that Diaghilev had to plead for quiet. Stravinsky's other ballet music includes *Pulcinella*, *Apollon Musagète*, *Le Baiser de la Fée*, the *Elephant Polka*, and *Persephone*. He has also written symphonic and swing or jazz music. One of his latest compositions, sensuous, yet intellectual, is the *Danses Concertantes*.

PABLO PICASSO

Pablo Picasso, the creator of cubism in modern art, was born in Malaga, Spain, on October 23, 1881. He received some early training from his father but in 1903 he settled in Paris, where he has developed his art. Picasso's early paintings were characterized by the influence of nineteenth century French painters; then came a change to warm colors, clear contours, and careful space arrangements. The first of his cubistic pictures had a three-dimensional element which he later abandoned to work simply with color and design in patterns which had no resemblance to natural form but were intended to convey an idea of life and reality. Later he began once more to base his pictures on natural forms.

Notable pictures which are representative of the various periods in Picasso's work are: *Madrilène* (First period); *La Vie* (Blue period); *Two Acrobats with a Dog* (Transition period); *La Toilette* (Rose period); *Les Demoiselles d'Avignon* (Negro period); *Fruit Dish* (Analytical Cubism); *The Violinist* and *Three Musicians* (Synthetic Cubism); *Two Seated Women* (Classic period); and the huge mural called *Guernica*, of 1937 (Period of New Forms). Picasso has also designed scenery, curtains and costumes for Russian ballets, and has done much interesting graphic work.

RABINDRANATH TAGORE

Distinguished as a poet and as an educator, Tagore brought to the people of Europe and America a profound and true insight into the spirit of his native India. Few men from the Orient have conveyed the mood of the East so convincingly to the people of the

West. On his visits to the United States Tagore was received with understanding and appreciation; and the later political activity in India was more readily given sympathetic attention because Tagore had won a receptive hearing from his audiences. Rabin-dranath Tagore was born in Calcutta on May 6, 1861. Among his famous volumes of poetry are *Gitanjali*, *The Crescent Moon*, and *The Gardener*. He was awarded the Nobel prize for literature in 1913. Some of his finest poems have been very beautifully set to music by the American composer John Alden Carpenter. Tagore died on August 7, 1941.

MOHANDAS KARAMCHAND GANDHI

There was little in the early life of Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi to show that he was destined to become one of the most magnetic personalities and most compelling leaders in India's long history. He was born on October 2, 1869, at Porbandar, India, the son of merchant-class parents. He was reared in an anti-British atmosphere, for his father, who had been premier of several small native states, once rebuked a British commissioner in public and went to jail rather than apologize. At thirteen Gandhi married. At nineteen, already a father, he went to London to study law. Before departing he vowed to renounce wine, women and flesh of all kinds, three important tenets of the Hindu code of life. For three years he lived frugally in London on \$20 a month and then returned to India a qualified barrister, a member of the Inner Temple. He was disbarred by the Inner Temple in 1922 after his sentence to six years' imprisonment by the Indian courts.

Gandhi went to South Africa on a law case when he was twenty-three and stayed twenty years seeking to improve the status of his fellow Indians, who were discriminated against because of their dark skins. There, under the influence of Leo Tolstoy, Russian socialist, and Thoreau, the American hermit, he developed his philosophy of non-violent civil disobedience as a means toward political ends. He returned to India in 1914, gave away his property, and took to wearing a loin cloth to symbolize his joining the repressed millions who could afford no more. He preached political and economic freedom from England and urged the wiping out of religious enmities among Hindus and Moslems. He tried to uplift the Untouchables, victims of a system he calls a "rotten excrescence." Gandhi has been regarded variously as a saint, a dangerous and unscrupulous politician, a saboteur, and appeaser of

Japan. Millions in India call him the Mahatma (great soul) and consider him a god, but he himself meekly denies it.

Gandhi has been in and out of prison most of his life as a result of his activities. In twenty-five years he has conducted nine "official" fasts or hunger strikes. One of his fasts began on February 10, 1943, and ended twenty-one days later. It was in protest over his internment behind barbed wire in the palace of the Aga Khan at Poona, where he was held by the British government after the outbreak of civil disobedience following rejection of Sir Stafford Cripps' plan for Indian independence. Gandhi is small, bald, and almost toothless. He normally weighs between eighty-five and 105 pounds.

HERBERT CLARK HOOVER

Herbert Clark Hoover, Republican, was inaugurated as the thirty-first President of the United States on March 4, 1929. The career which prefaced his presidency was at variance with the usual career of a politician. Born on August 10, 1874, he was the son of Quaker parents. In preparation for an engineering career he entered the newly-opened Leland Stanford University in Palo Alto, California, from which he was graduated with a Bachelor of Arts degree in engineering in 1895. Among his fellow students was his future wife, Miss Lou Henry, said to be one of the most brilliant women graduates of Leland Stanford.

By the time he was thirty-four Hoover was among the most prominent members of the engineering profession and is reported to have been several times a millionaire. His experiences included mining projects in Australia and in China. He was in China during the Boxer Rebellion of 1900, when he received his first experience in distributing supplies to refugees. He achieved universal fame in this work during World War I. An organization under Hoover's direction superintended the exodus of Americans from Europe when the war broke out, sometimes caring for as many as 5,000 individuals in one day. He was the head of the Commission for Relief in Belgium, which during a four-year period fed or otherwise cared for 10,000,000 people. Hoover not only gave his services gratis in this capacity, but he also paid his own traveling expenses. After the United States entered World War I, Hoover was first the chairman of the food section of the Council of National Defense and next the Federal Food Administrator. After the war he headed the American Relief Organization, which, between its formation in 1919 and its close in 1923, aided 200,000,000 persons. Hoover next served as the

Secretary of Commerce in the cabinets of both President Warren G. Harding and President Calvin Coolidge.

Hoover's own presidential term was blighted by the economic depression which began in the fall of 1929. Among his efforts to relieve this situation was the formation of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Since his defeat in 1932 by Franklin Delano Roosevelt, he has continued to feed war-impooverished nations and has outlined what he believes should be the Allied peace aims after World War II.

WILL ROGERS

Will Rogers, lariat-twirling American humorist, was almost everything else before he settled down to his career as a philosophic jester. He was a cowboy, circus performer, actor, lecturer and writer. He starred in vaudeville, on the stage, and in motion pictures after they became audible. Will Rogers was born at Oologah, Oklahoma, in Indian Territory, on November 4, 1879, but he called Claremore, Oklahoma, his home town. He had some Indian blood, which explains his famous remark that when the *Mayflower* came over from England his ancestors "met the boat." Rogers twitted politicians unmercifully and joked with presidents and kings. He was a favorite character with the public because of his knack of translating into trenchant phrases the thoughts of "average" Americans.

One of America's foremost comedians, Will Rogers was also a leading booster of air travel. He flew about 500,000 miles during the last seven years of his life. He was killed with Wiley Post, American aviator, when the plane in which they were riding crashed near Point Barrow, Alaska, on August 15, 1935.

GEORGE M. COHAN

By an act of Congress in 1936, a gold medal for his famous World War songs, *Over There* and *You're a Grand Old Flag*, was awarded to George Michael Cohan, actor, playwright, song writer, dancer, manager and producer. In 1941 President Franklin D. Roosevelt personally presented the medal to Cohan, the first in his profession to be so honored. George M. Cohan, born in Rhode Island on July 4, 1878, made his professional debut with his family at the age of eight in Haverstraw, New York. He was a success as a song writer at fifteen, as a playwright at twenty-two and as a producer at

twenty-three. He wrote more than 200 songs, made over 5,000 appearances as an actor, and wrote more than forty plays.

In 1889 Cohan's father, Jerry Cohan, teamed his family into a vaudeville act called the Four Cohans, which George abandoned in 1901 to write and produce plays. In his first national success as the "Yankee Doodle Boy" in *Little Johnny Jones* his partner was Sam Harris, with whom Cohan was associated for fifteen years. One of Cohan's finest roles was in Eugene O'Neill's comedy *Ah, Wilderness!* His last appearance was in 1937 in George S. Kaufman's show *I'd Rather Be Right*. Cohan died on November 5, 1942.

CHARLES SPENCER CHAPLIN

Charles Spencer Chaplin, actor and motion-picture producer, born in London on April 16, 1889, began his career at the age of seven in the music halls of that city. In one of his skits he dramatized cartoons of children wearing their fathers' hats and trousers. This was a forerunner of his famous costume—baggy trousers, too-large shoes, short coat, cane and battered derby—which, together with a little mustache and a peculiar walk, is his trade-mark. Among Chaplin's other roles in London was that of one of the wolves in the first production of James Barrie's play *Peter Pan*.

Chaplin first wore the big shoes and baggy trousers when he was seventeen and was serving as an understudy in a troupe of knock-about players. His initial American triumph was on a New York stage in 1910, and his first motion picture was a boxing comedy, *The Champion*, produced in 1914. Since 1918 Chaplin has written and produced all of the screen plays in which he has appeared. Among his popular silent screen comedies are *Shoulder Arms* and *The Gold Rush*. His later pictures include *The Circus*, *City Lights*, and *The Great Dictator*.

LOUIS HENRY GEHRIG

The "Iron Man" of baseball, Louis Henry Gehrig, signed with the New York Yankees on June 12, 1923. Beginning in 1936 the club won three World Series in a row, with Gehrig as its captain. In 1936 Gehrig was voted for the second time the most valuable man in the American League. He had received the honor the first time nine years before. Gehrig was born in New York City on June 19, 1903. He played football and baseball at Columbia Uni-

versity, where he knocked one of the longest home runs ever recorded at the university.

Gehrig established a consecutive-game record of 2,130 games, playing whether he was sick or well. Late in his career an X-ray of his hands revealed seventeen fractures which had healed without any attention. His epic-making career came to a close in May of 1939, when he resigned from the Yankees after sixteen years in the game. He was suffering from a rare and incurable form of infantile paralysis. On July 4, Lou Gehrig Appreciation Day, 61,808 people gathered in the stands to pay tribute to him. When all the speeches were over, he stepped to the microphone and said, "For the past two weeks you have been reading about a bad break I got. Yet today I consider myself the luckiest man on the face of the earth . . ." He died on June 2, 1941.

RICHARD EVELYN BYRD

Richard Evelyn Byrd foreshadowed his extraordinarily brilliant record as an explorer by an unaccompanied trip around the world at the age of twelve. He was born in Winchester, Virginia, on October 25, 1888. After an academic career in several Virginia schools, he was graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1912. Due to an injury to one of his feet he was placed on the naval retired list in 1916, but he continued in active service for several years thereafter. During World War I he commanded an aviation unit, and after the war he served as assistant director of naval aviation and liaison officer with Congress, in which capacity he was largely responsible for the creation of the Bureau of Aeronautics in the Navy Department. While in England for the purpose of assisting in the navigation of the dirigible ZR-2, he narrowly escaped death by missing a trial flight during which an explosion occurred that killed all on board. In 1922 Congress passed a special act making Byrd a lieutenant commander.

Byrd's polar expeditions were begun in 1925 when he commanded a naval unit which did the first regular flying in the Arctic for survey work. On May 6 of the next year, in the monoplane *Josephine Ford* (named for the three-year-old daughter of Edsel Ford), Byrd and Floyd Bennett flew over the North Pole in a non-stop flight that covered 1,360 miles and took fifteen and a half hours. For this exploit Byrd was promoted to the rank of commander. During his first Antarctic expedition, which resulted in a vast accumulation of scientific data and an impressive record of

discovery, he flew over the South Pole on November 29, 1929. By another special act of Congress he was made a rear admiral within a few days of this flight. It was on the second Antarctic expedition, which left New York in 1933, that Admiral Byrd almost lost his life while staying alone in a shack at an advanced outpost established to obtain meteorological records. It was while he was living at that outpost that he made the resolution to foster peace that resulted in the formation of the Byrd Associates. The book *Alone*, which describes this Antarctic experience, was a best seller of 1938.

Admiral Byrd has received more than twenty citations for services above and beyond the call of duty. The honors bestowed upon him have been legion. In addition to his achievements as naval officer and explorer, he is the author of newspaper and magazine articles, public addresses and five books. On January 20, 1915, he was married to Marie D. Ames of Boston, and they have four children.

EUGENE O'NEILL

One of America's leading playwrights Eugene Gladstone O'Neill first conceived the idea of writing plays during a winter passed in a tuberculosis sanatorium. O'Neill was born in New York City on October 16, 1888. He received some formal education, but his background was enriched by a variety of activities, including two years at sea and experience as an actor, a newspaper reporter and a clerk.

Publication of a volume of one-act plays, *Thirst*, in 1914, was followed by a year at Harvard. In 1916 O'Neill began to write for the Provincetown Players, who later produced nearly all of his early plays. In 1919 appeared *The Moon of the Caribbees and Six Other Plays of the Sea*, which served as a basis for the notable motion picture *The Long Voyage Home*. *Beyond the Horizon*, produced in 1920, won for the dramatist his first Pulitzer prize. For both *Anna Christie* and *Strange Interlude* O'Neill also received this award, and in 1936 he became the second American to win the Nobel prize for literature. Among his other plays are *The Emperor Jones*, *Desire Under the Elms*, *The Great God Brown*, *Marco Millions*, *Mourning Becomes Electra* and *Ah, Wilderness!*

EDNA ST. VINCENT MILLAY

Renascence, her first outstanding poem and one of her most notable poems, was written when Edna St. Vincent Millay was barely nineteen. This poem together with other early verse com-

posed her first book, which appeared in 1917. Miss Millay's publications since then include nine volumes of verse and the three plays: *Two Slatterns and a King*, *The Lamp and the Bell* and *Aria Da Capo*. She also wrote the libretto for *The King's Henchman*, a lyric drama set to music by Deems Taylor and produced at the Metropolitan Opera House in 1927. The Pulitzer prize for poetry in 1922 was awarded to Miss Millay for the title poem of her book *The Harp-Weaver and Other Poems*.

Miss Millay, who has been called an American Sappho and the feminine Byron of the early 1920s, was born on February 22, 1892, in Rockland, Maine. After her graduation from Vassar College in 1917, she supported herself in New York City by writing short stories, translating songs and acting in the capacity of playwright and performer with the Provincetown Players. She was married on July 18, 1923, to Eugen Boissevan.

GEORGE GERSHWIN

George Gershwin, American composer of modern music, is best known for his *Rhapsody in Blue* and the folk-opera *Porgy and Bess*. The son of Russian immigrants, he was born in Brooklyn, New York, on September 28, 1898. Gershwin, a Broadway song writer, elevated jazz from the levels of Tin Pan Alley to an accredited place in the musical world. Throughout his career he turned out popular songs by the dozen, but he also composed several serious works of great artistic importance, including *Porgy and Bess*, first performed in New York in 1935, the *Concerto in F*, his *American in Paris* suite, and the *Cuban Overture*.

Gershwin's first hit song was *Swanee* in 1919. Paul Whiteman, orchestra leader, introduced the *Rhapsody in Blue* in New York on February 12, 1924, and the composition received a further accolade on November 1, 1942, when it was played by the Symphony Orchestra of the National Broadcasting Company, conducted by the Italian Maestro, Arturo Toscanini. Gershwin died at the age of 39, in Hollywood, California, on July 11, 1937.

ROCKWELL KENT

Rockwell Kent, the stormy petrel of American art, is an adventurer, illustrator, painter, author and explorer of waste lands. He was born at Tarrytown Heights, New York, in 1882. He was educated in New York City. When one of his paintings was purchased

by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Kent was the youngest American to achieve this honor. He has been involved in various public disputes, arising from his wide interests.

Wilderness, A Journal of Quiet Adventure, is the account of his trip to Alaska in 1918. His travels then took him to South America and on a voyage around Cape Horn. After the success of his book *Voyaging*, he bought a farm at Ausable Forks, New York, where he built a home. He illustrated an edition of Herman Melville's classic *Moby Dick*, and wrote the best sellers *N by E* and *This Is My Own*. His paintings are bold, massive, simplified. *Neither Sun, Nor Rain, Nor Ice; Monhegan Island; Greenland Coast; Timbered Headland*; and *Burial* are some of the best. The coming of the second World War stirred Kent deeply. With his pictures he tried to help. "It may be," he wrote, "that to know our continent and our Hemisphere better would be to love it more. Know and defend America."

GRANT WOOD

Grant Wood, American painter, was born on a farm near Anamosa, Iowa, on February 13, 1892. When he was ten years old he moved to Cedar Rapids. While serving in the army during the first World War Wood started to sketch. Americanism tinged with sly humor played a part in all his work. From 1919 to 1925 Wood taught art in the public schools of Iowa, spending several summers abroad. *American Gothic*, painted in 1930, made him known throughout the United States. It was followed the next year by *Paul Revere's Ride* and then by *Daughters of Revolution*.

The people of Iowa did not always like his work; some felt insulted, threatened him with physical violence. Wood himself said: "These are types of people I have known all my life. I tried to characterize them truthfully—to make them more like themselves than they were in actual life. They had their bad points, but to me they were basically good and solid people." He continued to portray the Middle West in *Arbor Day*, *Fall Plowing*, *Dinner for Threshers*, and in prints and illustrations. Wood died on February 12, 1942, in his native state.

THOMAS HART BENTON

Depicting mines, mills, main streets, night clubs, gangsters, cattle, and cotton pickers, in his paintings, lithographs and drawings, Thomas Hart Benton has made himself the most talked about artist

in America. Born in Neosho, Missouri, in 1889, Benton studied in Chicago and Paris, where he came into contact with new ideas. During the World War he joined the navy. Serving at Norfolk, he had time to paint. It was then that he conceived the project of a gigantic mural that would unroll the "social and environmental changes of the country from the savage Indian to the present days of machine culture."

Fifteen years later he was commissioned by the state of Indiana to carry out this idea in the *History of Indiana*. His characteristic writhing figures also appear in murals at the New School for Social Research and the Whitney Museum in New York. *An Artist in America*, a long autobiography, appeared in 1937 at about the same time as his mural, *The Social History of Missouri*, in the Missouri State Capitol. The panels' frankness shocked many. Benton traveled from town to town answering such questions as: "How can you make us so ignoble when you are proud of Missouri?" He replied, "I am not proud of Missouri, I am only interested. I have no pride in anything but my paintings." He himself considers *Persephone* his masterpiece. He illustrated John Steinbeck's novel *The Grapes of Wrath*.

SINCLAIR LEWIS

In 1930 the Nobel prize in literature was awarded to the author Sinclair Lewis, the first American to be accorded that honor. The publication of *Main Street* in 1920 established his widespread popularity, and thereafter the appearance of each new book became a literary event. *Main Street*, a picture of a contemporary American community, was followed by *Babbitt* (1922), a satire of life in a western city, and *Arrowsmith* (1925), the story of a physician, for which he rejected the Pulitzer novel prize in 1926. In *Elmer Gantry* (1927) Lewis attacked commercialized religion. *Dodsworth* (1928) recounted the experiences of an American automobile manufacturer. *It Can't Happen Here* (1935) depicted the danger of a Fascist revolution in the United States.

Lewis was born on February 7, 1885. His Yale University days, which began in 1903, were interspersed with editorial and reportorial work, two trips abroad, work as a book clerk in a New York store, composition of magazine verse and articles and a visit to the Panama Canal.

In 1914 Lewis married Grace Livingston, from whom he was divorced in 1928. The same year he married Dorothy Thompson,

newspaper columnist, from whom he was divorced in 1942. They have a son, Michael Lewis.

ERNEST HEMINGWAY

Ernest Hemingway, one of the most influential novelists of his generation, is a native of Oak Park, Illinois, where he was born in 1898. Most of his boyhood, however, was passed in Michigan. He frequently accompanied his father, who was a doctor, on his rounds and was keenly interested in sports. His education was confined to public school attendance. He left his job as a reporter on the *Kansas City Star* to volunteer in an American ambulance unit in World War I. Later he was severely wounded on the Italian front and received the *Croce di Guerra*. One of Hemingway's outstandingly popular books, *A Farewell to Arms*, is a story of the war in Italy.

Following the Armistice, Hemingway first reported for the *Toronto Star* and then became foreign correspondent for that paper. Much of his time since World War I has been passed in Europe. His sojourns in Spain furnished him with background and inspiration for novels such as *Death in the Afternoon*, and *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

STEPHEN VINCENT BENÉT

Stephen Vincent Benét, American poet, is best known for his long narrative poem of the Civil War, *John Brown's Body*. Born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, on July 22, 1898, Benét began winning prizes at twelve. He attended schools in Georgia, and, in the summer of 1915 before he entered Yale University, he wrote the poems in *Five Men and Pompey* and most of those in *Young Adventure*. Benét received the Pulitzer prize in 1928 for *John Brown's Body*. He also won several of the O. Henry Memorial Awards for short stories, notably for his New England fantasy *The Devil and Daniel Webster*, published in 1937, and subsequently made into a motion picture entitled *All That Money Can Buy*.

Benét received many honors, including an honorary degree of Doctor of Letters from Yale in 1937. Among his novels, poems and short stories are *Heavens and Earth*, *Tiger Joy*, *Ballads and Poems* and *Tales Before Midnight*. *The Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét* in two volumes was published in 1942. Benét abandoned private artistic expression at the outbreak of World War II to write for the Office of War Information. A part of his second long narra-

tive poem *Western Star* was finished at his death on March 13, 1943. "Words are not bombs or guns but they have an explosive force," he had written a year before Pearl Harbor, in telling his belief in man's free spirit.

JOHN STEINBECK

The books of the American author John Ernest Steinbeck have won prizes, have been dramatized, have been read by millions and have frequently stirred widespread controversy. The author was born on February 27, 1902, in Salinas, California, where he finished high school in 1918. He attended Stanford University, traveled about the country and worked at various jobs. Steinbeck was married in 1930 to Carol Henning, divorced in March, 1943, and married again the same month to Gwyn Conger.

Steinbeck's first published book, *Cup of Gold*, appeared in 1929. *Of Mice and Men* (1937) and *The Moon Is Down* (1941) have been produced in dramatized versions. They, together with *Tortilla Flat* (1935) and *The Grapes of Wrath* (1939), also have been made into motion pictures. The film rights to *The Moon Is Down* sold for \$300,000. *Of Mice and Men* was the Book-of-the-Month Club choice for March, 1937, and its stage version was selected by the New York Drama Critics Circle as the best American play of the 1937-38 season. *The Grapes of Wrath*, a saga of homeless workers from the Oklahoma dust bowl, received the Pulitzer prize in 1940.

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT

Franklin Delano Roosevelt, thirty-second President of the United States, can be said to be a democrat in the tradition of Thomas Jefferson. He was born at Hyde Park, New York, on January 30, 1882. Educated at Harvard and at Columbia Law School, he was admitted to the bar when twenty-five years old.

In 1905 he married (Anna) Eleanor Roosevelt, a distant cousin, who has at all times taken keen interest in many of the country's social and economic problems. Mrs. Roosevelt has frequently spoken in public and over the radio, and has also done a considerable amount of newspaper writing.

Roosevelt began his political career in 1910 as a delegate to the New York State Democratic Convention. In the same year he won a surprising victory in the State Senatorial election, over a Republican in a normally Republican district. In 1912 President-elect Wilson appointed him Assistant Secretary of the Navy, in which

capacity he served throughout World War I. His party chose him in 1920 as its nominee for the vice-presidency. In 1921 his career seemed at an end when he was stricken with infantile paralysis, but three years later he returned to political activity.

In 1928 he was elected Governor of New York although the national ticket of his party lost the state. As the executive of his state he undertook to carry out a social program that far exceeded in scope any that had ever before been presented to the state.

In 1932, in the midst of the national business "depression," Roosevelt was nominated for the presidency by the National Democratic Convention at Chicago. In the campaign that followed, he challenged the "laissez-faire" approach of his opponent toward the country's economic system and proposed his "New Deal" for the "forgotten man." After his election he followed a policy of economic reform based on the principle of swelling the national purchasing power by direct and indirect subsidy of the consumer—the average man. The outbreak of World War II found him in the forefront of the movement to oppose fascist aggression by the concerted action of all the democracies. As early as 1937 he had urged the international "quarantining of the aggressor." It was in great part a recognition of his leadership in foreign affairs when he was re-elected President in 1940—the first President to be elected to a third term.

In the summer of 1941, in an unheralded meeting off the coast of Newfoundland, President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill together offered the *Atlantic Charter* as a program for international conciliation.

After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and the entry of the United States into World War II in December, 1941, President Roosevelt guided the military and civilian activities of the United States, and played a major part in the leadership of the United Nations.

WINSTON CHURCHILL

Prime Minister of Great Britain during most of the Second World War, Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill assumed office at a time when the empire faced the gravest situation in its history. That was in May, 1940, about a month before France, England's only ally on the European continent, collapsed before the seemingly invincible German war machine; about a month before the English forces barely survived the terrible disaster at Dunkerque. The sham complacency of his predecessor was discarded and Churchill told the

British people that he could promise them only "blood, sweat and tears" in the struggle immediately facing them.

Churchill was born on November 30, 1874, the son of Lord Randolph Churchill and the former Jennie Jerome, a beautiful, brilliant American heiress. Graduating from Sandhurst, English military academy, he entered the army in 1895, serving with distinction soon afterwards in India and in the Sudan. He was a newspaper correspondent during the Boer War and was taken prisoner but later escaped. A facile and prolific writer, he wrote several books on his adventures during these years.

His political career began with his election, in 1900, as Member of Parliament. He was then a Conservative, but six years later he again was elected, this time as a Liberal. Between 1905 and 1915 he was a member of the cabinet. As First Lord of the Admiralty from 1911, he played a great part in organizing the Royal Navy into readiness for the demands of the first World War. After a defeat sustained by the naval forces in their attempt to storm the Dardanelles, for which he was held responsible, Churchill lost his post. It was then that he turned to painting as a relaxation "a wonderful new world." He passed some time with the army in France and then returned as Minister of Munitions and, later, as Secretary of State for War.

Three years after the end of the war, having been defeated in an election, he went into brief retirement during which he wrote most of his book on *The World Crisis*. In 1924 he again won a seat in Parliament, as a Conservative, and soon was in the Cabinet once more as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Later, in the House of Commons, and in the councils of his party, he was a leading exponent of immediate and effective opposition to Hitler's expansionist program. As England's supreme war leader in World War II he has brought his country through its darkest hour.

JOSEPH STALIN

Stalin (the name means steel) is the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars in Russia. His actual name is Joseph Dzugashvili. Stalin was born in December, 1879, in the Russian province of Georgia. His father wanted him to be a cobbler, but he took up theology. His career as a theological student ended when a volume of Karl Marx was found in his room. In 1900 he became a member of the Social Democratic Party. Between that time and 1917 Stalin worked in the inner party councils. He was arrested six

times and escaped five. The last time, in 1913, he was sent to Siberia, where he remained until the fall of the czarist regime.

Stalin had proved himself willing to do anything for the party and he possessed a thorough knowledge of the workers in Russia. He was entirely in sympathy with the leader of the movement, Nikolai Lenin, and was in close contact with him after 1917. For four years he served as Commissar of Nationalities, and then he became the party secretary. Lenin was wary of the feud which had broken out between Stalin and another political leader, Leon Trotsky, and warned his associates of its danger. Soon after Lenin's death Stalin offered to resign as secretary but was re-elected. He was successful in overcoming subsequent opposition, and in 1929 Trotsky was expelled from the country.

By this time the first Five-Year Plan, a plan for industrial expansion and economic stabilization, was in progress. This was followed by a second Five-Year Plan, and eventually Russia's prestige abroad increased. She became a member of the League of Nations and was recognized by the United States. Under Stalin's leadership, the Red Army's brilliant defensive and offensive campaigns against the German invaders won the admiration of the world.

CHIANG KAI-SHEK

Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, president of the Chinese Republic and commander in chief of all its armed forces, learned the military art in Japan. He was born on October 31, 1887. After his father's death relatives sent him to a military school. At eighteen he went to Japan to continue his military studies. When the October revolution of 1911 began, Chiang was in Japan, an officer of the Japanese army. He went to Tokio, bought civilian clothing, eluded the police and escaped to China. Within a month he was leading a band of revolutionists against the Manchu stronghold of Hangchow. Chiang became one of the chief officers of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, China's revolutionary leader. After Dr. Sun's death in 1925, Chiang gained in influence. A visit to Moscow in behalf of Dr. Sun had led to his acquaintance with Dr. Vassily Bluecher. The two men planned and executed the northern march of 1926, which tied together the north and south of China for the first time in fifteen years. By 1927 Chiang had established a national government in Nanking. More campaigns followed, extending his power to Peking.

In 1928 Chiang became president of the Chinese Republic, and three years later he was made commander in chief of all armed

forces. Since 1927 he has been the acknowledged leader of the Kuomintang, China's Nationalist party. Revolts and civil uprisings came continuously in the next few years to impede Chiang's efforts to create a unified China. The undeclared war with Japan began in 1937. Japanese generals had expected that China would fall apart, but Japanese oppression and brutality had the opposite effect. Factional disputes were forgotten, and China united behind Chiang as its valiant war leader. After Britain and the United States entered World War II, China became a full ally of the United Nations in the struggle against the Axis powers of Germany, Italy and Japan.

Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek's wife, the former Mayling Soong, was educated in America at Wellesley College, and her knowledge of Western ways has been of great help to her husband, who has traveled little outside his country. She has been a guiding influence on the thoughts and decisions of the generalissimo. Madame Chiang, who is known affectionately as "missimo," is a member of one of China's chief families, the Soongs. One of her sisters is Madame Sun Yat-sen who was the second wife of the founder of China's republic; another is Madame Kung, wife of China's minister of finance. Early in 1943 Madame Chiang made a trip to the United States in behalf of more aid for China in World War II.

WENDELL LEWIS WILLKIE

Wendell Lewis Willkie, utility executive, gentleman farmer, and attorney, was the Republican Party's 1940 presidential candidate. Although he failed to win his race against President Franklin D. Roosevelt, he did not drop out of sight. He kept his ideas before the public and continued to discuss the most important present-day issues. Willkie was born at Elwood, Indiana, on February 8, 1892. He acquired at an early age a taste for literature, drama, and the law. He formed a habit of reading three or four books a week.

Willkie was educated in the Elwood public schools and was graduated from the University of Indiana in 1913. Upon his return from World War I as a captain, he began the practice of law in his home town. Willkie went to New York in 1929 to become associate counsel for the Commonwealth and Southern Corporation, a large utility concern, and four years later became its president. His most notable achievement during this period was his fight against the Tennessee Valley Authority, the government power development. After a long battle in the courts, he compelled the T.V.A. and associated enterprises to pay \$78,600,000 for the properties of the

Tennessee Electric Company, \$23,000,000 more than the original offer. It was during this six-year controversy that Willkie abandoned the Democratic Party, to which he had belonged all his life.

Registering with the Republican Party in 1939, Willkie was first mentioned late that year as one who would make an excellent candidate for president. A group of young amateurs started a Willkie campaign, the success of which, culminating in his nomination on the sixth ballot at the Philadelphia National Convention, was a dramatic chapter in American political history. At the end of a hard-fought campaign, Willkie lost, but 23,000,000 Americans voted for him—the largest vote ever polled by a Republican candidate. Early in 1941 Willkie flew to England in behalf of lend-lease war aid to Britain. In September, 1942, his interest in international affairs took him on a trip to Egypt, Turkey, Palestine, Iraq, Iran, Russia and China. He met the leaders of those countries, visited battlefronts and returned home in October. Subsequently his "report to the American people" by radio gave a picture of war problems in the East which he enlarged in his book *One World*.

DOUGLAS MACARTHUR

In March of 1942 General Douglas MacArthur relinquished his post on the valiantly defended Bataan peninsula in the Philippine Islands to make a dramatic 2,000-mile trip of escape by plane, submarine and motor torpedo boat to Australia, where he became the supreme commander of the land, sea and air forces of the United Nations in the Southwest Pacific during World War II. He was accompanied on this historical trip by his wife and his young son Arthur. MacArthur was born at Little Rock, Arkansas, on January 26, 1880, and began his military career in the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, from which he was graduated with highest honors in 1903. His first service, as a member of the engineers corps, was in the Philippine Islands, where years later he was to lead one of the most dramatic defenses in military history.

MacArthur participated in an expedition to Mexico in 1914, and when the United States entered World War I, he was chief of the censorship division of the War Department. He was promoted to the rank of colonel in August of 1917. As chief-of-staff of the Rainbow Division he went to France in October of that year. In February of 1918 he received a citation for gallantry from the commander of the French 7th Army, and the next June he became a brigadier general. He was placed in command of the 84th Infantry Brigade,

which broke the Kriemhilde line north of Verdun in October, and he next commanded the Rainbow Division. He led it through the Meuse-Argonne offensive and in the advance on Sedan and later took it to the Rhine as part of the army of occupation.

In June of 1919 he became the youngest officer ever to be honored with the superintendency of the Military Academy at West Point. He was assigned to command the Manila district in 1922. When he was made a major general in 1925, he was the youngest with that rank in the army. Again in 1930, when he was made Chief-of-Staff, United States Army, with the temporary rank of general, he was the youngest man ever appointed to that post. Leave was granted to him in 1935 to help the Philippine Commonwealth prepare its national defenses. He was retired in 1937, at his own request, but was recalled in 1941, appointed commanding general of all United States troops in the Far East and promoted to the rank of lieutenant general. He became a full general in December of 1941 and in March of 1942 received the Congressional Medal of Honor.

DWIGHT DAVID EISENHOWER

Lieutenant General Dwight David Eisenhower, of the United States Army, was made a full general on February 11, 1943, and on the same day he was appointed supreme commander of Allied operations in North Africa—from the Atlantic to Egypt—for World War II. In his new position General Eisenhower was in complete charge of the planned Allied invasion of Europe. Eisenhower was born at Denison, Texas, in 1891, but grew up in Kansas and considers himself a Kansan. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, in 1915, in the upper third of his class and was assigned to the 19th Infantry at San Antonio, Texas. During World War I, he was placed in charge of tank training at Camp Colt, Pennsylvania. There he became a lieutenant colonel at the age of twenty-eight, with 6,000 men under his command, and at the end of the war he received the Distinguished Service Medal for his outstanding work with the tank corps.

Next Eisenhower was chief-of-staff to General Douglas MacArthur in Washington in the early 1930s, and helped centralize control of military air power. Several years later he was a special aide to MacArthur in the Philippines, where he had a part in formulating the defensive strategy which was used later against the Japanese drive on Corregidor and Bataan. During army maneuvers

in Louisiana in the fall of 1941, Eisenhower was chief-of-staff of General Walter Krueger's 3d Army, and he helped direct the tactical operations of 220,000 men. When the maneuvers ended, Eisenhower was a brigadier general.

Five days after Pearl Harbor, Eisenhower was summoned to Washington as chief of the War Operations Division. It was his task to determine where American forces should be allotted, where they should defend and where attack, and when they should be sent into action. During his six months in the War Department Eisenhower was second only to General George C. Marshall, the Chief-of-Staff. In June of 1942 Marshall appointed Eisenhower as commander of United States Forces, European Theater of Operations, including ground, air and naval branches. He then became Allied Commander-in-Chief of the North African and Mediterranean areas. The great and successful campaigns of the United Allied Forces in Tunisia, Sicily, and elsewhere, took place under General Eisenhower's direction.

CENTRAL LIBRARY
BIRLA INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY & SCIENCE
PILANI (Rajasthan)

29484

Call No.

Acc. No.

DATE OF RETURN

--	--	--	--

54

